



Soldiers of Satan



**LAROUCHE SAYS:
Stop Cheney's Monsters Now!**

Suggested Contribution **\$5**

Cheney's 'Spoon-Benders' Pushing Nuclear Armageddon

by Jeffrey Steinberg

Sometime in late 1980, then-Col. Paul E. Vallely, the Commander of the 7th Psychological Operations Group, United States Army Reserve, Presidio of San Francisco, Ca., co-authored a discussion paper, which received wide and controversial attention within the U.S. military, particularly within the Special Operations community. The paper was titled "From PSYOP to MindWar: The Psychology of Victory," and it presented a Nietzschean scheme for waging perpetual psychological warfare against friend and enemy populations alike, and even against the American people.

The "MindWar" paper was provoked by an article by Lt. Col. John Alexander, which appeared in the December 1980 edition of *Military Review*, advocating the introduction of ESP (extra-sensory perception), "tele-pathetic behavior modification," para-psychology, psychokinesis ("mind over matter"), remote viewing, out of body experiences, and other New Age and occult practices into U.S. military intelligence. Alexander's paper was titled "The New Mental Battlefield: Beam Me Up, Spock."

But the subsequent paper co-authored by Vallely went way beyond ESP and the other paranormal techniques advocated by Alexander: "Strategic MindWar must begin the moment war is considered to be inevitable," the document stated. "It must seek out the attention of the enemy nation through every available medium, and it must strike at the nation's potential soldiers *before* they put on their uniforms. It is in their homes and their communities that they are most vulnerable to MindWar. . . .

"To this end," Vallely and co-author continued, "MindWar must be strategic in emphasis, with tactical applications playing a reinforcing, supplementary role. In its strategic context, MindWar must reach out to friends, enemies, and neutrals alike across the globe—neither through primitive 'battlefield' leaflets and loudspeakers of PSYOP nor through the weak, imprecise, and narrow effort of psychotronics—but through the media possessed by the United States which have the capabilities to reach virtually all people on the face of the Earth. These media are, of course the *electronic* media—television and radio.



P.O. Box 6157 Leesburg, Virginia 20178
www.larouchepac.com

COVER: Vice President Dick Cheney: World Economic Forum
© August 2005 LLPPA-2005-006

Paid for by the Lyndon LaRouche PAC, P.O. Box 6157, Leesburg, VA 20178.
www.larouchepac.com
and Not Authorized by Any Candidate or Candidate's Committee

State of the art developments in satellite communication, video recording techniques, and laser and optical transmission of broadcasts make possible a penetration of the minds of the world such as would have been inconceivable just a few years ago. Like the sword Excalibur [King Arthur's magical sword—ed.], we have but to reach out and seize this tool; and it can transform the world for us if we have the courage and the integrity to enhance civilization with it. If we do not accept Excalibur, then we relinquish our ability to inspire foreign cultures with our morality. If they can then desire moralities unsatisfactory to us, we have no choice but to fight them on a more brutish level.

“MindWar must target *all* participants to be effective. It must not only weaken the enemy; it must strengthen the United States. It strengthens the United States by denying enemy propaganda access to our people, and by explaining and emphasizing to our people the rationale for our national interest in a specific war.”

Leaving nothing to the imagination, the document concluded by emphasizing that MindWar should employ subliminal brainwashing technologies, and weapons that directly attack the targeted population's central nervous system and brain functioning: “There are some purely natural conditions under which minds may become more or less receptive to ideas, and MindWar should take full advantage of such phenomena as atmospheric electromagnetic activity, air ionization, and extremely low frequency waves,” the paper concluded.

The “MindWar” paper was disturbing, for reasons beyond its fascistic and occultist content. For one thing, Colonel Valley's co-author was a PSYOP Research & Analysis Team Leader named Maj. Michael A. Aquino. Five years before the circulation of the MindWar paper, Special Forces Reserve officer Aquino had founded the Temple of Set, a Satanic organization which was the successor to Anton Szandor LeVay's Church of Satan. Aquino would soon be grabbing headlines, which persisted throughout the 1980s, as



knightbillion.com

Col. John B. Alexander (right), with Hal Puthoff. Alexander was one of the first to advocate the use of ESP, ‘tele-pathetic behavior modification,’ para-psychology, and other New Age and occult practices in U.S. military intelligence.

information to be shared with the FBI, for fear of exposing the data-mining program to any public scrutiny. The *Times* learned of Able Danger from Lt. Col. Anthony Schaffer, who was the program's liaison to the Defense Intelligence Agency at the time.



Uri Geller Press Pictures

Uri Geller, the legendary Israeli ‘spoon-bender,’ worked for U.S. intelligence in the 1980s, and has now reportedly been brought back.

a leading suspect in a nationwide Satanic pedophile ring, that particularly targeted daycare centers on such military bases as Fort Bragg and the Presidio (see below).

Furthermore, Valley and Aquino's MindWar scheme is remarkably similar to the Total Information Awareness (TIA) program launched by the Donald Rumsfeld Pentagon, under the direction of Irangate figure Adm. John Poindexter. Ostensibly, the Total Information Awareness global propaganda and mega-data-mining plan was scrapped after a series of negative news stories, but Pentagon sources have reported that the program was merely “taken into a black box.”

Indeed, on Aug. 16, 2005, *The New York Times*' Philip Shenon revealed that a super-secret Pentagon “special action program” called Able Danger had tracked Mohammed Atta and three of the other Sept. 11, 2001 hijackers a year prior to the attacks; but Pentagon lawyers with the Special Operations Command refused to allow the

‘Nuke Iran!’

Colonel Valley's association with Aquino did little to stall the former's military career advancement. A West Point graduate, Valley retired in 1991 as deputy commanding general of the U.S. Army of the Pacific. From 1982-86, he headed the 351st Civil Affairs Command, placing him in charge of all Special Forces, Psychological Warfare, and Civil Affairs Military units in the Western United States and Hawaii.

Today, he is practicing what he and Satanist Aquino preached in the MindWar paper, and is one of the leading propaganda assets in Vice President Dick Cheney's push for military confrontation with Iran—one that could see the United States carry out the first pre-emptive nuclear attack in history.

General Valley, now retired from the military, is a senior military commentator for Rupert Murdoch's shrill Fox TV News; is a "client" of Benador Associates, the premier public relations firm for the neo-conservative cabal in Washington; is the Military Committee chairman for Frank Gaffney's neo-conned Center for Strategic Policy; and is the co-founder, along with Gen. Thomas McInerney (USAF-ret.), another Benador client, of the Iran Policy Committee. IPC is yet another neo-con front group that: 1) promotes the Mujahideen-e-Khalq (MEK), a group on the State Department's list of International Terrorist Organizations (for assassinating a number of U.S. military officers in Iran); and 2) demands U.S. military action to impose "regime change" in Tehran, through such measures as a massive bombing campaign against Iran's purported secret nuclear weapons labs, and a U.S. Naval blockade of the Straits of Hormuz. Recently General Valley co-authored a book with General McInerney, titled *Endgame—Blueprint for Victory for Winning the War on Terror*, which borrows, philosophically, from his and Aquino's original MindWar rant (see interview with Valley below).

The 'Jedi Warriors'

General Valley, Colonel Alexander, and Lt. Colonel Aquino (ret.) are but three leading figures within the Special Operations community, who have promoted the application of New Age and outright Satanic practices to the art of war, conducting experimental programs aimed at creating a Nietzschean "Über-mensch warrior."

In preparation for this article, *EIR* has interviewed a number of senior retired military and intelligence officers, who have identified, from their own personal experiences, a number of other leading military officers who promoted these efforts and funnelled massive amounts of Pentagon money into "black programs," testing the military applications of a whole range of bizarre "non-lethal" techniques and technologies. Some of the top-secret programs funded by taxpayer dollars over the past 25 years betray a significant degree of outright "spoon-bending" lunacy. Others lead directly to the doorsteps of Guantanamo Bay and Abu Ghraib military detention centers, where prisoners have been turned into human guinea pigs for experimental torture techniques, drawn from the same New Age bag of tricks.

And *The New Yorker* magazine investigative journalist Seymour Hersh, in a Jan. 24-31, 2005 article on "The Coming Wars," mooted

that the Special Forces "black programs" may now have ventured into the field of "pseudo-gang warfare," in which counterinsurgency methods blur with insurgency.

Quoting from a September 2003 *San Francisco Chronicle* article by Naval Postgraduate School defense analyst and Pentagon counterinsurgency advisor John Arquilla, Hersh hinted that U.S. Special Forces units were being unleashed to create their own terrorist "pseudo gangs" to more easily infiltrate terrorist groups like al-Qaeda. Arquilla wrote: "When conventional military operations and bombing failed to defeat the Mau Mau insurgency in Kenya in the 1950s, the British formed teams of friendly Kikuyu tribesmen who went about pretending to be terrorists. These 'pseudo gangs,' as they were called, swiftly threw the Mau Mau on the defensive, either by befriending and then ambushing bands of fighters or by guiding bombers to the terrorists' camps. What worked in Kenya a half-century ago has a wonderful chance of undermining trust and recruitment among today's terror networks. Forming new pseudo gangs should not be difficult."

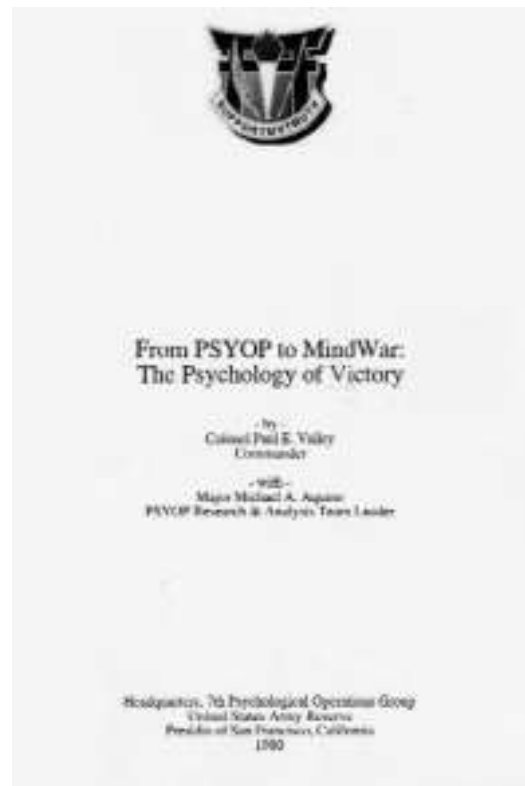
Arquilla added, for good measure: "If a confused young man from Marin County can join up with al-Qaeda [a reference to John Walker Lindh, the so-called American Taliban—ed.], think what professional operatives might do."

The 'Gang of Four'

Four of the names most often cited as promoters of programs like the "Goat Lab," the "Jedi Warriors," "Grill Flame," "Task Force Delta," and the "First Earth Battalion," have held top posts within the military intelligence and Special Operations commands:

Gen. Albert Stubblebine III was the head of U.S. Army Intelligence, INSCOM (Intelligence and Security Command), from 1981-84, during which time he launched a series of secret projects at Fort Meade, Md., involving remote viewing and other occult practices. General Stubblebine was, perhaps, the U.S. Army's most senior and loudest advocate of the full gamut of New Age warfare.

Gen. Peter Schoomaker, the current U.S. Army Chief of Staff, was Commanding General of the Joint Special Operations Command (1994-96), Commander of the United States Army Special Operations Command (1996-97), and Commander in Chief of the United States Special Operations Command (1997-2000). According to a well-researched



This document was co-authored by then-Col. Paul Valley and the Satanist Lt. Col. Michael Aquino in 1980, a seminal document in the bid for influence by the 'spoon-benders' in the U.S. military.



Gen. Albert Stubblebine III was perhaps the U.S. Army's most senior and loudest advocate of New Age warfare, when he headed U.S. Army Intelligence in the 1980s.



U.S. Army/Sgt. Carmen L. Burgess

Army Chief of Staff Gen. Peter Schoomaker has allegedly created a think-tank devoted to expanding the application of bizarre occult and paranormal operations throughout the Army.



benning.army.mil

Gen. Wayne A. Downing applied MindWar techniques during the invasion of Panama, as Commander-in-Chief of the U.S. Special Operations Command.



National Faith Institute/Kent Harville

Gen. 'Jerry' Boykin smeared Islam as 'Satanic,' and said God had put Bush in the White House.

book exposing the New Age penetration of the U.S. military, *The Men Who Stare at Goats*, by Jon Ronson (Simon & Schuster, New York, 2004), General Schoomaker has created a think-tank, under the sponsorship of the Army Chief of Staff office, to expand the application of these bizarre occult and para-normal operations throughout the U.S. Army, as his contribution to President George W. Bush's Global War on Terrorism (GWOT).

Gen. Wayne Downing also was the Commander-in-Chief of the U.S. Special Operations Command, and earlier directed all special operations during the December 1989 invasion of Panama, when some of the MindWar techniques were used, during the siege of the Vatican compound where Gen. Manuel Noriega had taken refuge. Following the attacks of Sept. 11, 2001, Downing was named National Director and Deputy National Security Advisor for Combatting Terrorism in the Bush-Cheney White House, a post he held until June 2002.

According to military sources, General Downing left the White House as the result of a conflict with the Joint Chiefs of Staff, over plans for the invasion of Iraq. Downing had argued that Saddam Hussein could be overthrown by a massive "shock and awe" bombing campaign, followed by an invasion by a force of no more than 25,000 Special Forces troops. The "Downing Plan" was rejected by the Chiefs as "sheer madness," according to one senior military source familiar with the events.

Gen. William "Jerry" Boykin was the Commanding General of the U.S. Army Special Operations Command (Airborne) at Fort Bragg, N.C., from 1998-2000. Prior to that, he was the Commander of the elite counter-terror unit, Delta Force, from 1992-95. He was, in that capacity, in charge of the Special Forces units in Mogadishu, Somalia, during the famous 1993 "Black Hawk Down" incident, in which a number of Special Forces soldiers were beaten to death by warlords, and dragged through the streets of the city. Here, some of Lt. Col. John Alexander's non-lethal systems, including "Sticky Foam," were directly put to the combat test—and failed. From March 2000 until June 2003, General Boykin headed the U.S. Army John F. Kennedy Special Warfare Center. He



www.mmpublicrelations.com

Pat Robertson of the 'Christian' right—an important figure in President Bush's base, and one whose most recent demented eruption involved calling publicly for the assassination of Venezuelan President Hugo Chavez—defended Gen. Boykin as a true 'Christian' after his outrageous remarks.

was then named Deputy Undersecretary of Defense for Intelligence, a post he still holds. According to *The New Yorker* piece by Hersh, Boykin and his immediate boss, Undersecretary of Defense for Intelligence Stephen Cambone, are directly in charge of the Special Operations search-and-kill squads touted by John Arquilla in his pseudo-gang promo.

Shortly after his appointment to the Deputy Undersecretary position, General Boykin drew fire, for remarks he delivered—in uniform—at a fundamentalist Christian church, in which he smeared Islam as a “Satanic” religion, and characterized the U.S. invasion of Iraq as a religious “crusade.” He also said that “God had placed George W. Bush” into the Presidency, provoking serious debates about his own sanity and a Pentagon Inspector General’s Office probe.

First Earth Battalion—Where It All Began

According to author Jon Ronson, in 1977, Lt. Col. Jim Channon, a Vietnam War combat veteran, wrote a letter to Lt. Gen. Walter Kerwin, then the U.S. Army Deputy Chief of Staff, proposing a fact-finding mission to unearth ways for the U.S. military to become more “cunning.” Channon was given an open-ended assignment, a small Pentagon budget, and spent the next two years, by his own accounts, exploring the depths of the New Age movement, seeking military applications. Channon visited over 150 New Age facilities during his travels, with such countercultural names as: Gentle Wind, Integral Chuan Institute, Dayspring, Inc., The Center of Release and Integration, Postural Integration Reichian Rebirthing, the New Age Awareness Fair, Beyond Jogging, Aikido with Ki, the Biofeedback Center of Berkeley, and the Esalen Institute.

Channon particularly spent a good deal of time training under Michael Murphy, the co-founder of Esalen, which was the leading West Coast New Age psychological experimentation center, testing a wide array of mind-control methods, many involving the use of psychotropic drugs. Cultist mass murderer Charles Manson spent Aug. 5, 1969 at Esalen, just four days before he unleashed the “Helter Skelter” murder spree, for which he is still serving a life-time jail sentence. Manson had been tracked, from his years in state prison, by military psychologists, who were studying behavioral patterns of what they dubbed the “pathologically violent five percent.”

In 1979, Lt. Colonel Channon presented his findings to the Army brass in a 125-page document, complete with slides, called “The First Earth Battalion.” While the document was laced with New Age vocabulary (“The First Earth is not mission oriented, it is potential oriented. That means we shall continue to look everywhere to find non-destructive methods of control.”), Channon did propose an array of non-lethal techniques that would be soon adopted by the military, including the use of atonal noises as a form of combat psychological warfare, oriental martial arts and spiritualist instruction, and widespread experimentation with psychoelectronics and other means of debilitating enemy forces.



jimchannon.com

Lt. Col. Jim Channon was one of the first proponents of New Age MindWar in the military, starting in the late 1970s.

Channon’s First Earth Battalion slide show was brought to General Stubblebine, the head of INSCOM, by Colonel Alexander, the author of the *Military Review* article on “The New Mental Battlefield,” and, by 1981, Stubblebine established a secret “psychic spies unit” at Fort Meade, to test out such dubious techniques as remote viewing.

Two years later, General Stubblebine traveled to Fort Bragg, to pitch the Channon/Alexander program to the top leadership of the Special Operations community. By now, Stubblebine was convinced that, with the application of the right “mind over matter” techniques, he could personally walk through walls. As of this writing, he has not yet apparently succeeded. The Fort Bragg session, as he would later recount it to author Ronson, was a fiasco, and no action was taken to implement his program—or so Stubblebine thought.

In reality, Fort Bragg, by 1978, was already a hotbed of mind-war experimentation. Among the programs carried out at remote corners of the sprawling special operations base: the Goat Lab, where a team of New Age-trained Special Forces soldiers attempted to burst the hearts of goats, in an adjacent holding pen, through the power of psychic concentration. Veterinarians working on the base were horrified that Special Forces planes were airlifting goats up from Central America, without going through the normal Customs inspections. The goats were used in the training of combat medics. The goats would be shot, their limbs would be amputated, and, on some occasions, they were “de-bleated” by having their tongues cut out or their throats slashed. Then, they were subjected to the Goat Lab psychic warfare tests.

Keying off of Channon’s blueprint, a Special Operations experimental team, dubbed “Jedi Warriors,” after the Star Wars craze, were trained in a wide array of Eastern oriental martial arts and meditation techniques, combined with super-strenuous physical training programs. Outside “experts” like Dr. Jim Hardt, were brought in to train the “Jedi Warriors” to heighten their mental

telepathy skills through Zen. Following Jim Channon's First Earth Battalion recipe, Stuart Heller, a New Age psychologist, who gave classes in stress control to corporate executives and officials at NASA, was brought in to provide similar schooling to the commandos. Channon had been introduced to Heller by Marilyn Ferguson, the author of the 1980 book *The Aquarian Conspiracy*, which peddled a New Age version of H.G. Wells' original *Open Conspiracy* concept of mass social control and cultural paradigm-shifts.

Not all the instructors of the "Jedi Warriors" were counterculture psychologists. Michael Echanis, a Green Beret who was badly wounded in Vietnam, but later developed advanced martial art skills, was brought in to train the "Jedi" in Hwa Rang Do, a combat technique that emphasized "invisibility." Echanis would be killed in 1978 in Nicaragua, while working as a mercenary for the regime of Anastasio Somoza. He had been the martial arts editor of *Soldier of Fortune* magazine, a well-known hiring hall for ex-soldiers and wanna-be's, seeking their fortunes as mercenaries.

By 1983, between the INSCOM program and the black box efforts at Fort Bragg, a fairly extensive network of military "spoon-benders" had been assembled, to the point that Task Force Delta was created, to stage quarterly meetings of as many as 300 military occult practitioners, at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. Col. Frank Burns launched Meta Network, one of the first "chat rooms" run through DARPA's (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) computer networking system, that would ultimately evolve into the Internet.

The scheme to create a breed of Nietzschean "super soldiers" employed some very far-out characters, like the Israeli "spoon-bender" Uri Geller, a one-time stage magician, who was brought into the U.S. intelligence community under the original patronage of Dr. Andrija Puharich, a doctor who had been conducting work on parapsychology and telepathy for the U.S. Army's Psychological Warfare Division, since the 1950s. Dr. Puharich ran the Round Table Foundation of Electrobiolgy, which experimented with the manipulation of brain waves. He worked closely with Warren S. McCulloch, one of the founders of Cybernetics, and with the British intelligence counterculture guru, Aldous Huxley.

Wolfowitz Peddles Non-Lethal Warfare

According to author Ronson, in an October 2001 interview in London, Uri Geller confided to him that he had been "called back" to work for the U.S. government, immediately after the Sept. 11 attacks. It seems that the Bush Administration decided that the "psychic spies" could play a productive role in the hunt for Osama bin Laden, and in efforts to prevent a replay of the terror attacks on New York and Washington.

In fact, Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz had been a big advocate of some of Alexander and Channon's ideas, while serving as the chief policy advisor to then-Defense Secretary Dick Cheney in the George Herbert Walker Bush Pentagon. On March 10, 1991,



DoD/Helene C. Stikkel

Paul Wolfowitz in 2002 as Deputy Secretary of Defense was a big advocate of the MindWar idea championed by Lt. Col. John Alexander.

Wolfowitz wrote a memo to Cheney, "Do We Need a Non-Lethal Defense Initiative?" in which he wrote, "A U.S. lead in non-lethal technologies will increase our options and reinforce our position in the post-Cold War world." While Wolfowitz apparently made no mention of the more bizarre practices promoted by Colonel Alexander, the guru of the non-lethal weaponry campaign, at the time of Wolfowitz's memo, Alexander had retired from active duty, and had been named head of the Non-Lethal Weapons Program at Los Alamos National Laboratory.

In 1990, Colonel Alexander had also come out with a book, *The Warrior's Edge*, in which he promoted a variety of unconventional methods to promote "human excellence and optimum performance" among soldiers, based on a course he taught in 1983 called Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP). Among the students in that course were then-Senator and later Vice President Albert Gore, Gen. Max Thurman, and General Stubblebine. By his own accounts, Alexander and Gore became close friends in 1983, and remain so today.

Colonel Alexander wrote that the goal of *The Warrior's Edge* was to "unlock the door to the extraordinary human potentials inherent in each of us. To do this, we, like governments around the world, must take a fresh look at non-traditional methods of affecting reality. We must raise human consciousness of the potential power of the individual body/mind system—the power to manipulate reality. We must be willing to retake control of our past, present, and ultimately, our future."

Uri Geller was not the only "psychic warrior" called back to government service after 9/11. Jim Channon, the original First Earth Battalion New Age super-soldier,

according to author Ronson, began holding a series of meetings in early 2004 with the new Army Chief of Staff, Gen. Pete Schoomaker. Schoomaker had been commander of Special Forces at Fort Bragg when the “Goat Lab” and “Jedi Warrior” programs were under way. Ronson wrote that “The rumor was that General Schoomaker was considering bringing Jim back from retirement to create, or contribute to, a new and secret think-tank, designed to encourage the army to take their minds further and further outside the mainstream.” Ronson described it as a revival of Task Force Delta. Ronson soon received an e-mail from Channon, confirming the rumor, and explaining that the think-tank idea had been floated “because Rumsfeld has now openly asked for creative input on the war on terrorism . . . mmmm.” Channon elaborated:

“The Army has requested my services to teach the most highly selected Majors. The First Earth Battalion is the teaching exemplar of choice. I have done that in the presence of General Pete Schoomaker. . . . I am in contact with players who are or have recently been in Afghanistan and Iraq. I have sent in exit strategy plans based on Earth Battalion ideas. I talk weekly with a member of a stress control battalion in Iraq who carries the manual and uses it to inform his teammates of their potential service contributions. . . .”

Guantanamo and Abu Ghraib . . . and al-Qa’im

The International Committee of the Red Cross has published a series of studies and sponsored several international conventions, to evaluate just how “non-lethal” the non-lethal technologies are that have been promoted by Alexander, Channon, and their ilk. According to a 1998 ICRC presentation before the European Parliament, non-lethal weapons are simply defined as weapons with a less-than 25% fatality rate. Such now widely used non-lethal weapons as lasers, extremely low frequency (ELF) weapons, and various chemical, biological, and audio stun weapons, can cause permanent damage, such as blindness, deafness, and destruction of gastrointestinal systems, which, the ICRC insists, require serious study and a new set of international treaties and conventions.

Indeed, according to both Ronson and *The New Yorker* writer Jane Mayer, many of the torture techniques employed at Guantanamo Bay, at Abu Ghraib, and at such less-well-known locales as al-Qa’im near the Syrian border in Iraq, are based on Channon and Alexander’s non-lethal schemes, but with lethal consequences in some cases.

Ronson confirmed that a facility at al-Qa’im was conducting “interrogations” of captured Iraqi insurgents, after playing, non-stop, for days at a time, the theme song from Barney the Purple Dinosaur, “I Love You.” Ronson is convinced that the music was a cover for subliminal frequencies, very high- or very low-frequency sounds that affect brain functioning, to break prisoners’ resistance. The prisoners were kept in metal shipping containers in the scorching sun, blindfolded and in crouching positions, surrounded by barbed wire, with the music (and subliminals) blaring.

In an article published in the July 11-18, 2005 issue of

The New Yorker, Mayer revealed that Special Forces psychologists from the Survival, Evasion, Resistance, and Escape (SERE) program at the JFK Special Warfare School at Fort Bragg had been brought to Guantanamo Bay, to oversee interrogation strategies. The SERE psychologists formed a core of the Behavioral Science Consultation Teams (BSCT, or “Biscuits”) that “reverse engineered” the techniques that were used on Special Forces soldiers, to train them to survive enemy torture/interrogations, as part of the advanced special warfare program at Fort Bragg.

Jim Channon confirmed, in another e-mail exchange with author Ronson, that many of the ideas adopted by the Army Intelligence interrogators at Guantanamo, Abu Ghraib and al-Qa’im came right out of his First Earth Battalion blueprint.

‘Living Embodiment’ of First Earth Battalion

At one point in his probe of the military’s spoon-benders, author Jon Ronson asked Stuart Heller, the friend of Marilyn Ferguson and Jim Channon, if he could name one soldier who was “the living embodiment” of the First Earth Battalion. Without a second thought, Heller replied: “Bert Rodriguez.” “Bert’s one of the most spiritual guys I’ve ever met,” Heller told Ronson. “No. Spiritual is the wrong word. He’s occultic. He’s like a walking embodiment of death. He can stop you at a distance. He can influence physical events just with his mind. If he catches your attention he can stop you without touching you.”

As Jon Ronson reported, “In April 2001, Bert Rodriguez took on a new student. His name was Ziad Jarrah. Ziad just turned up at the US 1 Fitness Center one day and said he had heard that Bert was good. Why Ziad chose Bert, of all the martial arts instructors scattered around the Florida shoreline, is a matter of speculation. Maybe Bert’s uniquely occultic reputation preceded him, or perhaps it was Bert’s military connections. Plus, Bert had once taught the head of security for a Saudi prince. Maybe that was it.”

Ziad Jarrah presented himself as a Lebanese businessman, who traveled a great deal and wanted to protect himself. “I liked Ziad a lot,” Rodriguez later told Ronson. “He was very humble, very quiet. He was in good shape. Very diligent.” Rodriguez taught Jarrah “the choke hold and the kamikaze spirit. You need a code you’d die for, a do-or-die desire.” Rodriguez added, “Ziad was like Luke Skywalker. You know when Luke walks the invisible path? You have to believe it’s there. And if you do believe it it is there. Yeah, Ziad believed it. He was like Luke Skywalker.”

Rodriguez trained Ziad Jarrah for six months, and gave him copies of several knife-fighting books he had written. Jarrah shared them with a friend, Marwan al-Shehhi, who boarded with him at the Panther Motel and Apartments in Deerfield Beach, Fla.

On Sept. 11, 2001, Ziad Jarrah took control of United Airlines flight 93, and crashed it in a field in Pennsylvania. Marwan al-Shehhi commandeered United Airlines flight 175 and crashed it into the South Tower of the World Trade Center in lower Manhattan.

Abu Ghraib, Satanists, And 'Spoon-Benders'

by Edward Spannaus

In a legal battle currently raging in Federal court in New York, the Pentagon is desperately trying to block the release of more photos and videotapes of prisoner abuse and torture at Abu Ghraib. At issue, in the lawsuit brought by the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), Physicians for Human Rights, Veterans for Common Sense, and others, are 87 photographs and four videotapes, which are reported to contain images of rape, sodomy, and other conduct far more horrendous even than that which has been disclosed so far.

The question raised, what connection does this have to the reports received by *EIR* that the Special Warfare crowd based at Fort Bragg, N.C., is deeply enmeshed in "spoon-bender" MindWar programs and experimentation, and intersects outright Satanic circles?

'Rape and Murder'

An examination of this question, should proceed in the light of recent hearings in the U.S. Senate, and the explosive *New Yorker* magazine article by investigative reporter Jane Mayer, which have further documented that prisoner abuse and torture was a deliberate, systematic policy, one that came from the very top of the Defense Department, and also that these practices were deliberately introduced into Iraq, after having first been tried at Guantanamo.

It may seem far-fetched to some readers, to suggest a link between the torture scandals, and Satanic pedophile rings that operated out of the Presidio Army Base in San Francisco, or around Offutt Air Force Base in Nebraska. But consider the following:

When Defense Secretary Rumsfeld testified to the Senate Armed Services Committee in May 2004, he warned that the unreleased Abu Ghraib images were *far worse* than those that had come out so far, saying that they show acts "that can only be described as blatantly sadistic, cruel and inhumane." Sen. Lindsey Graham (R-S.C.) said, after the Senate hearings, that "we're talking about rape and murder here."

Other, shaken members of Congress who viewed the photos said they showed, among other things, naked prisoners being forced into sexual acts with one another.

In an affidavit filed last month in the ACLU case, but only recently unsealed, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Gen. Richard Myers, painted a stark picture of what could happen if the photos and videos, known as the "Darby photos," were released. Official release of the photos "will pose a clear and grave risk of inciting violence

and riots against American troops and coalition forces," Myers said, and could result in "increased terrorist recruitment."

"Release of these images will be portrayed as part and parcel of the alleged, continuing effort of the United States to humiliate Muslims," Myers added.

Now, listen to investigative reporter Seymour Hersh, who first broke the Abu Ghraib story in April 2004, and who said the following, when speaking to an ACLU event in July 2004:

"Some of the worst things that happened you don't know about, okay? Videos, um, there are women there. Some of you may have read that they were passing letters out, communications out to their men. This is at Abu Ghraib. . . . The women were passing messages out saying 'Please come and kill me, because of what's happened' and basically what happened is that those women who were arrested with young boys, children in cases that have been recorded. The boys were sodomized with the cameras rolling. And the worst above all of that is the soundtrack of the boys shrieking that your government has. They are in total terror."

Additionally, former prisoners from Abu Ghraib have given U.S. military investigators detailed descriptions of the rape of a boy prisoner at Abu Ghraib by an American soldier, and have described other types of abuse of children there.

At this point, the reader may rightly be asking him or herself: "How is it possible, that members of the U.S. military could be involved in such hideous practices?"

'Survival, Evasion, Resistance, and Escape'

Although her article does not explicitly raise these deeper questions, Jane Mayer's July 11 *New Yorker* article, "The Experiment," present a compelling case that the techniques of sexual and religious humiliation of prisoners, as well as most of the other techniques used at Guantanamo and Abu Ghraib, were developed by behavioral scientists and others associated with the U.S. military, and that study of such techniques is regularly used in the training of military personnel to resist interrogation if captured by enemy forces.

Rumsfeld sent Maj. Gen. Geoffrey Miller to take command of the Guantanamo prison camp in November 2002, since Rumsfeld believed that the previous commander was not getting adequate results from interrogations. It was Miller, said to be part of the "spoon-bender" set, and also of like mind with the Muslim-hating Gen. William Boykin, who estab-



Lynndie England at Abu Ghraib was carrying out the very same techniques that are applied to U.S. soldiers in the SERE program. Could that be a coincidence?

lished the role of psychologists and psychiatrists in assisting interrogations, as part of the Behavioral Science Consultation Teams (BSCT, or “biscuits”).

The BSCT program operates under Military Intelligence, and many of its members have undergone training in the resistance program known as SERE (Survival, Evasion, Resistance, and Escape). SERE reportedly involves subjecting trainees to extreme temperatures, sensory deprivation including confinement in small spaces, loud noises, sexual embarrassment and humiliation, and what is called “religious dilemma”—including the desecration of the Bible.

Shortly after Miller arrived at Guantanamo, FBI agents assigned to Guantanamo raised objections to the use of SERE techniques in interrogations of prisoners, and they raised their concerns directly to Miller, according to FBI documents disclosed in the ACLU lawsuit.

Later, in August 2003, Miller was sent to Iraq by Rumsfeld’s Undersecretary for Intelligence Stephen Cambone, and Cambone’s assistant Boykin. Miller visited Abu Ghraib and the “hunter-killer” squad then known as Task Force 20; his express purpose was to “Gitmo-ize” detention and interrogation programs in Iraq. As he put it in his report summarizing his visit, he went to Iraq “to discuss current theatre ability to rapidly exploit internees for actionable intelligence.” His best-known recommendation was that of using detention operations (e.g., MPs serving as prison guards) to “set conditions for successful interrogations.”

Less well known, is that Miller also recommended providing a BSCT “to support interrogation operations,” explaining: “These teams comprised of operational behavioral psychologists and psychiatrists are essential in developing integrated interrogation strategies and assessing interrogation intelligence production.”

‘Reverse Engineering’

According to Mayer, the flagship SERE program is based at the JFK Special Warfare School at Fort Bragg, and the training program is overseen by psychologists and other behavioral science clinicians, who keep detailed records of

trainees’ responses and stress levels. Since the program is ostensibly intended to expose trainees to maximum anxiety in order to better equip them to resist interrogation and torture, the program is, Mayer reports, “a storehouse of knowledge about coercive methods of interrogation.” Mayer continues:

“One way to stimulate acute anxiety, SERE scientists have learned, is to create an environment of radical uncertainty: trainees are hooded; their sleep patterns are disrupted; they are starved for extended periods; they are stripped of their clothes; they are exposed to extreme temperatures,” and so on. If a POW “is trying to avoid revealing secrets to enemy interrogators, he is much less likely to succeed if he has been deprived of sleep or is struggling to avoid intense pain.”

Or, as Mayer put it in an interview posted on the *New Yorker* website: “Before 9/11, many of these behavioral scientists [at Guantanamo] were affiliated with SERE schools, where they used their knowledge to train U.S. soldiers to resist coercive interrogations. But since 9/11, several sources told me, these same behavioral scientists began to ‘reverse engineer’ the process. Instead of teaching resistance, they used their skills to help overcome resistance in U.S.-held detainees.”

One of those identified in the Mayer article, as playing an important role at Guantanamo, is Col. Morgan Banks, the director of the Psychological Applications Directorate of the Army Special Operations Command at Fort Bragg. Banks recommended that the psychologists working with the BSCTs at Guantanamo, have backgrounds with SERE.

Gitmo, the Laboratory

During the controversy over the *Newsweek* story about desecration of the Koran, a former U.S. military officer wrote to Prof. Juan Cole (who runs the anti-war “Informed Comment” web blog) and described his own experiences at SERE school, which had a mock POW camp for training CI (counterintelligence) personnel, interrogators, etc. “One of the most memorable parts of the camp experience was when one of the camp leaders trashed a Bible on the ground, kicking it around, etc.,” the ex-officer wrote. “It was a crushing blow, even though this was just a school. I have no doubt that the stories about trashing the Koran are true.”

“I’m sure you must realize that Gitmo must be being used as a ‘laboratory’ for all these psychological manipulation techniques by the CI guys,” he continued, calling this “absolutely sickening.”

Sexual humiliation and ridicule, involving stripping trainees naked, and having women laugh at the size of the men’s genitals, is part of the advanced SERE training. (And they still claim that 19-year-old Lynndie England thought this up, all by herself.)

Mayer was told about another SERE training technique called the “mock rape,” in which a female officer stands behind a screen and screams as if she were being violated, and the trainee is told that he can stop the rape if he cooperates with his captors.

At Abu Ghraib, they seem to have dropped the “mock” part.

INTERVIEW: Gen. (ret.) Paul Vallely

'We've Got To Bring the Hammer Down on Iran'

Retired Army General Vallely is currently the head of the Military Committee of Frank Gaffney's Center for Security Policy and a member of the Iran Policy Committee, a gaggle of neo-conservatives formed to promote war and rebellion in Iran. He was interviewed by telephone on Aug. 15 by William Jones. In an earlier conversation, Vallely had told Jones that he knew that Osama bin Laden was in Iran, and that Ken Timmerman (author of "Countdown to Crisis: The Coming Nuclear Showdown with Iran"), had learned from Iranian dissidents in Europe that Iran already had nuclear weapons. "All roads lead to Tehran," Vallely said.



EIR: I wanted to ask you a few more questions on this whole Iran scenario. You indicated that, if push came to shove, and some military action were to be taken, you would recommend a naval blockade of the Strait of Hormuz?

Vallely: Yes, the Strait of Hormuz is the chokepoint for going in and out of Iran by sea—oil, imports, whatever, has to go through there. And it would be the most feasible option, *if* we went that route. It would be that, because then you can basically allow all ships to go in and out except Iranian ships. That would provoke—obviously some kind of a reaction. And the other down side is, of course, whether the Iranian people who would like to see the mullahs go, would put then any kind of a *force majeure* [extraordinary circumstance] there that would be supportive of that, and not create a lot of negatives. But someone has got to deal with this Iranian issue. Because they're absolutely convinced that they can do anything they want to, including the continued support of terrorism, and nobody's going to do anything about it.

We know the Europeans won't do anything about it. Like I told a couple of groups, I think we're probably going to find for the third time in the last hundred years that we're going to have to bail the French out again, because they don't get it. Britain now gets it. When I was up on the Lebanese border in March of this year, it was apparent, the sightings of Iranians in uniform with the Hezbollah, on patrol. And of course they control and feed the Hezbollah as the grown child of Iran, that it has been.

EIR: And what period of time was this? Before or after the withdrawal of the Syrians?

Vallely: Well, of course when I was there a lot of these

things were occurring at that time, including the problems they were having in Beirut. But certainly we know that the only border in the world that is controlled by a terrorist organization is the Lebanese-Israeli border. That's completely controlled by Hezbollah. They've been able to very successfully infiltrate all of the towns and villages in southern Lebanon; they do it by buying the people off, of course. They give them food. They give them money. And of course all that money comes from Iran.

Hezbollah is the most potent force in that area, as far as Lebanon is concerned. And I get a lot of intelligence out of Beirut through a couple of Lebanese sources.

So here you've got the situation now with the disengagement from Gaza going on, and we know, we're going to see it anyhow, that's going to become a very large terrorist camp. Hamas is going to control it, not the Palestinian Authority. Hamas is directly supported by Hezbollah. So you have this nexus of terror, that is connected and fueled by Iran and their surrogate, Syria. So what do you do? Nobody can figure where the hell the Administration is going on any of this.

EIR: Maybe they haven't figured it out either?

Vallely: They can't seem to figure any strategy out. I had dinner last night with the Speaker of the House—Denny Hastert was out here last night, and Congressman Dennis Rehberg—we had a fundraiser for him. So I had dinner with eight congressmen, and these were all conservative Republicans, and nobody can figure out where in the hell this Administration is going strategically. There's no Iranian policy, there's no Greater Middle East Policy that's articulated. It's the same rhetoric. So that I'm finding more and more conservative Republicans are trying to figure out, is Bush acting more like his father every day, or what's going on? So it's a real dilemma. I just sense a lot of frustration.

EIR: Unless they do something that they're not telling anybody yet?

Vallely: Well, that's what everybody keeps saying, but there's never any action. I mean, you know, Powell went in to Damascus and laid down things, but there's never any follow-up, never any action taken. And certainly it appears that Condoleezza Rice has hit a wall like Colin Powell did. There's no strong diplomatic effort that we have. Condoleezza Rice goes up and meets with Abbas over there, who's certainly not in any control; Hamas is controlling, not the Palestinian Authority. And she comes out of

there again. and then we send conflicting signals to Israel, continually. And Israel is not in good shape over there, politically, as you know, because of the disengagement.

But I do know the Israelis have completed the targetting, for the targets in Iran. And they're prepared to do something. Now, whether they will or not is another question. They know they're the primary target of Iran. And you can see this whole disengagement thing, if it starts going south, and Gaza becomes the terrorist territory, with direct port entry, and entry from the Philadelphia line, the sector between Egypt and Gaza. Now you have clear paths coming in from the sea and from Egypt, and Hamas and Hezbollah, and Iran, of course, will take full advantage of that. You know if we had some clear, strong diplomatic efforts—I see *nothing* coming out of the State Department. Do you? You're there, but I can see they are doing nothing there that is either aggressive, or dealing with strength.

EIR: Well, I'm sure they're very divided on this issue. I don't know exactly what the internal debates are.

Vallely: Well that's where good strong leadership comes in. Who's the President and who's not? If I'm the President, I can have these debates, that's fine, but sometimes I've got to make decisions, and go forth. But I don't see any decisions coming out. And the attack dogs are always out there on the Democratic side. But there are no attack dogs any more on the Republican side. They've sort of silenced DeLay for a while here. And you find no attack dogs in the Senate or Congress any more. So to me, I'm sitting out here in Montana, and I see a weak Congress, I see a weak State Department. I see the the CIA trying to get on track. We don't even have any good agent intelligence coming out of the Middle East.

EIR: That's been a problem for a long time now.

Vallely: You know, I've got better intelligence coming out of the Middle East. I've got a guy from the Department of Defense that is assigned to me now, an intelligence guy, to process all the information that I'm getting directly out of the Middle East, including the sighting of bin Laden back in November, last year. So, I don't know.

EIR: Now tell me about the options with Iran. You say the Israelis have targetted sites in Iran. There is also talk that the U.S. has also done its own targetting as well.

Vallely: Yes, it has, it's done 81 targets, it's already been done.

EIR: OK. But tell me what do you do with it? Anything they have of importance is obviously buried very deeply. And even some of my Israeli contacts will tell me, "You can't do like Osirak on the Iranian facilities, you won't get to anything important." The facilities are buried much too deep to do that.

Vallely: Well, that's not true. Let's say you do designated strikes against the hardened facilities they have—just the psychological impact of laying down some JDAMs [Joint Direct Attack Munition—free-fall bombs fitted with a guidance system and tail kit] on those sites. You can dig down five or six stories, but I can still close you up. I can block you off. I can get down two or three stories; there's a lot of weapons systems that can close these sites down. You can go ten stories and I still can close you down. The hardened sites don't worry me.

EIR: You're saying you can close them down, and they can't get out.

Vallely: Yeah, there's lots of ways [laughs], you know with a bunker buster, which we've given to Israel, we've delivered those all. They got brand new F-16s that are fully loaded, that we gave them or sold to them.

The Iranians are very smart. And this is where it all started. It was when Carter was so weak, when Khomeini took over, took over our embassy, our weak response there. So, if you go back to the late '70s, Iran has been the pivotal state, along with Saudi Arabia, in fronting a lot of this. And the Saudis will do nothing about the Wahabis, the preachers of hate. Kuwait's made some moves in that area. They won't allow this preaching anymore. They've made some progress.

The other thing we're working on now is the nuclear deterrence strategy against radical Islam, much like we had in the Cold War, where we told the Russians, you know, you launch once, and ten of your cities are gone. OK. Somehow we've got to tell radical Islam, that any indication of *one* nuclear weapon coming into the United States, and Mecca and Medina become sand. There'll never be another hajj. And they have to have one completed hajj over their lifetime [laughs]. Not that we would do it, but the fact is you have to put the fear of God in them. It's the only thing they understand. Did you read Ken Timmerman's new book?

EIR: I sure did. It's all over the place. Everybody's reading it.

Vallely: Yeah, and Ken and I have been on together, and Ken has his information from different sources than I had. So the question is, what do responsible nations do? We *cannot* let radical Islam and the Iranians destabilize the Middle East and the world. We just can't do that. They can't continue to destabilize what's going on. So the question is, who has the balls enough to do anything? And there's diplomatic things you can do. Sanctions don't work in the Middle East. That's a farce! We put sanctions on Syria. Hell, they have cash, you can buy anything in the Middle East if you have cash. So sanctions don't mean anything.

EIR: It was also the stance of the Iran Policy Committee that you would try to encourage popular revolt within the country. And obviously there's a lot of discontent with the mullahs. But it seems to me you're dealing with the Shi'a here, you're dealing with a very sensitive type of nationalism which is going to be aroused by this. Even the people who are opposed to the mullahs give their full support to their right as a nation to develop the full nuclear cycle for their energy production.

Vallely: Look, we know the North Koreans were involved with the Iranians. We knew A.Q. Khan in Pakistan was involved with them. We knew about the Libyans. It's all connected. You know, it's not so hard to figure out. It really isn't. And everybody wants to make this so complicated. You change the regime in Iran, you change the whole Middle East. All those other things will tend to fall apart very quickly if they don't have Iranian support. So the question is, how do you do it? You can't depend on the Europeans for anything. I don't even worry about the Europeans. I told the Israelis the same thing: "Don't worry about the damned Europeans. You do what you have to do."

Dore Gold¹ and I worked on a strategy called Defensible Borders, a paper which we put out. That's a good one to

read, by the way. It shows how Israel has the right to defend its borders, like anybody else. But I think the downside is, and I think even Sharon knows deep in his mind, that if this thing goes south in Gaza, like we think it will, then they [Israel] will go for a complete occupation of the West Bank and Gaza until every terrorist organization is put out of business. That's the only solution there. And we'll have to see what happens. But I know the Israelis are prepared to take very decisive action militarily, if we see this rise in terrorism there. We have even reports of al-Qaeda being in Gaza now. A report came in, they have cells working in Gaza now with Hamas, as they have been given sanctuary in Iran.

EIR: A pretty hairy situation, it seems.

Vallely: Yeah, and at some point in time you've got to bring down the hammer. If not, we're going to be under this continued terrorism threat. Did you read my book *Endgame*?

EIR: I just paged quickly through it.

Vallely: Well, read it again. Everything we said in there two years ago is coming true. It all comes back to Iran. And you're never going to solve the Israeli-Palestinian problem until you solve the larger Middle East situation.

EIR: There has been some talk of using tactical nuclear weapons to get at some of these sites.

Vallely: Yeah, that option's there.

EIR: Would that be effective in terms of closing them down? And secondly, would people accept—

Vallely: The fact that you irradiate the area, so there's no access—it's the same thing with irradiating Mecca and Medina. But if they're threatening, which we know, to bring nuclear weapons into this country—we know that's their ultimate goal, simultaneous detonations in New York, Washington, and maybe Chicago or Los Angeles. Just think of what one nuclear, small 20 kiloton weapon would do in Manhattan.

EIR: But what do you think the reaction would be if we used any type of nuclear devices, without having been provoked by their doing something similar?

Vallely: Well, that's why we're thinking the naval thing will really push them to do something stupid. And we hope they do. And then bring the hammer down on them. We know they're going to use them against us. There's nothing wrong with preemption.

EIR: But you're dealing with public opinion here. You know there's going to be an outcry over this.

Vallely: That'll happen no matter what you do. So Bush has nothing to lose. Do what he needs to do. America wants leadership. You're always going to have the anti-whatever-whatever. The other key thing is, what I keep telling audiences, that you can't drag wars out. If you go to war, it's gotta be decisive, it's gotta have finality, and it's gotta be done as quickly as possible. If not, the piranha will eat you

alive. And that's what happened in Vietnam. We didn't, in Korea, with finality. And so we still have troops there.

The only finality we've seen is with Japan. That was finality.

Patton said, "Don't let the Russians take Berlin." We let that happen, and look what we had: the Cold War, and what they did in the aftermath of World War II.

But we just don't seem to have men of wisdom and strategic vision anymore, that understand. It's like Bush. The biggest mistake that he made, and I said it, at the time I was briefed on the post-Saddam period: We ended up putting in the Coalition Provisional Authority under Jerry Bremer, and that created the problems we have today. And I've had that validated many, many times and by many senior military commanders as well as the Iraqis. We basically ended up putting a State Department organization in charge of a war zone.

At any rate, now we're trying to recover, rather than putting in an interim government that we recommended they do, just like we did in Afghanistan. Bring the army back immediately. Get them on the payroll. Don't create these big bases and the Green Zone, and do all that stuff. I mean, you ought to see it over there in Iraq. It's like a big commissary, big PX's. You got to strike hard, fast, get it over with, bring the enemy to their knees as quickly as possible. You can't drag wars out. We're already beyond the time that we took out Hitler, which was three years and eight, nine months—we took out the Japanese *and* the Germans. We're now over that.

EIR: And we seem to be stuck there.

Vallely: We won't lay the hammer down on Syria. We know the Baathists. We know they're living up in the Aleppo area of Syria. We know the funding. We know the Damascus pipeline coming out of Russia, through Ukraine and Belarus into Damascus. So they're being fed weapons systems and things coming through that pipeline. And then you've got the pipeline from Iran, working into Lebanon and Syria. And all we hear is rhetoric.

Hey, listen, over a year and a half ago, I would have sent some strong signals into Syria. I'd have taken out ten of the offices in Damascus plus two of the training sites where we know they are, and at 2:00 o'clock in the morning, those things disappear. And at 6:00 o'clock in the morning we have plausible deniability [laughs].

EIR: Well, Bush does sometimes tend to follow in the footsteps of his father, although sometimes he might have indicated some sort of "gumption"?

Vallely: Yes, he has.

EIR: But what about Vice President Cheney?

Vallely: Yeah, where the hell is he at? He ought to be the attack dog. Keep him in the damned closet over there in the West Wing somewhere. I'd make Cheney the attack dog every day! [laughs] You, know, I can't figure it out. Bush has nothing to lose. Nothing to lose. And he won't do anything stupid. But you've got to be aggressive, and if you don't bring these few nations that are causing these problems, supporting terrorism, to task, it's going to just continue and continue and continue. And that's why the Iranians—they know in their own mind that they're not going to do anything. That's why they're being the way they are. They're not dumb.

EIR: The statements they were making yesterday were very tough.

1. President of the Jerusalem Center for Public Affairs; he was the 11th Permanent Representative of Israel to the United Nations. He has written a book, *Hatred's Kingdom: How Saudi Arabia Supports the New Global Terrorism*, in which he maintains that the ideology prompting Islamic terrorists is rooted deeply in Saudi Arabian history. He claims that Saudi Arabia has become one of the main areas of refuge for al-Qaeda, in addition to the Pakistani-Afghanistan border, and the Iraqi-Iranian border.

Valley: You see, you do what you have to do. You don't worry about world opinion, because they're on to the next story in another two weeks, no matter what you do. That's why I told the Israelis, "Do what you have to do to protect yourself. Quit listening to our State Department."

EIR: We'll see what happens now with the Iranian President coming to address the UN, if they allow him to come, that is.

Valley: Oh, what a farce that is! Do you believe that? The enemy coming into our camp.

Satanic Subversion of the U.S. Military

by Jeffrey Steinberg

Reprinted from Executive Intelligence Review magazine, July 2, 1999.

On Feb. 5, 1999, in U.S. District Court in Lincoln, Nebraska, an extraordinary hearing occurred in *Paul A. Bonacci v. Lawrence E. King*, a civil action in which the plaintiff charged that he had been ritualistically abused by the defendant, as part of a nationwide pedophile ring linked to powerful political figures in Washington and to elements of the U.S. military and intelligence establishment. Three weeks later, on Feb. 27, Judge Warren K. Urbom ordered King, who is currently in Federal prison, to pay \$1 million in damages to Bonacci, in what Bonacci's attorney John DeCamp said was a clear signal that "the evidence presented was credible."

During the Feb. 5 hearing, Noreen Gosch stunned the court with sworn testimony linking U.S. Army Lt. Col. (ret.) Michael Aquino to the nationwide pedophile ring. Her son, Johnny, then 12 years old, was kidnapped off the streets of West Des Moines, Iowa, on Sept. 5, 1982, while he was doing his early-morning newspaper deliveries. Since his kidnapping, she has devoted all of her time and resources to finding her son, and to exposing the dangers that millions of children in America face from this hideous, literally Satanic underground of ritualistic deviants.

"We have investigated, we have talked to so far 35 victims of this said organization that took my son and is responsible for what happened to Paul, and they can verify everything that has happened," she told the court.

"What this story involves is an elaborate function, I will say, that was an offshoot of a government program. The MK-Ultra program was developed in the 1950s by the CIA. It was used to help spy on other countries during the Cold War because they felt that the other countries were spying on us.

"It was very successful. They could do it very well."

Then, the Aquino bombshell: "Well, then there was a man by the name of Michael Aquino. He was in the military. He had top Pentagon clearances. He was a pedophile. He was a Satanist. He's founded the Temple of Set. And he was a close friend of Anton LaVey. The two of them were very active in ritualistic sexual abuse. And they deferred funding from this



U.S. Army Lt. Col. Michael Aquino and his wife. Aquino was at the center of a controversy in the 1980s over Satanic practices in the military.

government program to use [in] this experimentation on children.

"Where they deliberately split off the personalities of these children into multiples, so that when they're questioned or put under oath or questioned under lie detector, that unless the operator knows how to question a multiple-personality disorder, they turn up with no evidence."

She continued: "They used these kids to sexually compromise politicians or anyone else they wish to have control of. This sounds so far out and so bizarre I had trouble accepting it in the beginning myself until I was presented with the data. We have the proof. In black and white."

Under questioning from DeCamp, Gosch reported: "I know that Michael Aquino has been in Iowa. I know that Michael Aquino has been to Offutt Air Force Base [a Strategic Air Command base, near Omaha, which was linked to King's activities]. I know that he has had contact with many of these children."

Paul Bonacci, who was simultaneously a victim and a member of the nationwide pedophile crime syndicate, has subsequently identified Aquino as the man who ordered the kidnapping of Johnny Gosch. In his Feb. 5 testimony, Bonacci referred to the mastermind of the Gosch abduction as "the Colonel."

A second witness who testified at the Feb. 5 hearing, Rusty Nelson, was King's personal photographer. He later described to EIR another incident which linked King to Aquino, while the Army special forces officer was still on active reserve duty. Some time in the late 1980s, Nelson was with King at a posh hotel in downtown Minneapolis, when he personally saw King turn over a suitcase full of cash and bearer-bonds to "the Colonel," whom he later positively identified as Aquino. According to Nelson, King told him that the suitcase of cash and bonds was earmarked for the Nicaraguan Contras, and that "the Colonel" was part of the covert Contra support apparatus, otherwise associated with Lt. Col. Oliver North, Vice President George Bush, and the "secret parallel government" that they ran from the White House.

Just who is Lt. Col. (ret.) Michael Aquino, and what does the evidence revealed in a Nebraska court hearing say

about the current state of affairs inside the U.S. military? Is the Aquino case some kind of weird aberration that slipped off the Pentagon radar screen?

Not in the least.

Aquino, Satan, and the U.S. Military

Throughout much of the 1980s, Aquino was at the center of a controversy involving the Pentagon's acquiescence to outright Satanic practices inside the military services. Aquino was also a prime suspect in a series of pedophile scandals involving the sexual abuse of hundreds of children, including the children of military personnel serving at the Presidio U.S. Army station in the San Francisco Bay Area. Furthermore, even as Aquino was being investigated by Army Criminal Investigation Division officers for involvement in the pedophile cases, he retained highest-level security clearances, and was involved in pioneering work in military psychological operations ("psy-ops").

On Aug. 14, 1987, San Francisco police raided Aquino's Russian Hill home, which he shared with his wife Lilith. The raid was in response to allegations that the house had been the scene of a brutal rape of a four-year-old girl. The principal suspect in the rape, a Baptist minister named Gary Hambright, was indicted in September 1987 on charges that he committed "lewd and lascivious acts" with six boys and four girls, ranging in age from three to seven years, during September-October 1986. At the time of the alleged sex crimes, Hambright was employed at a child care center on the U.S. Army base at Presidio. At the time of Hambright's indictment, the San Francisco police charged that he was involved in at least 58 separate incidents of child sexual abuse.

According to an article in the Oct. 30, 1987 *San Francisco Examiner*, one of the victims had identified Aquino and his wife as participants in the child rape. According to the victim, the Aquinos had filmed scenes of the child being fondled by Hambright in a bathtub. The child's description of the house, which was also the headquarters of Aquino's Satanic Temple of Set, was so detailed, that police were able to obtain a search warrant. During the raid, they confiscated 38 videotapes, photo negatives, and other evidence that the home had been the hub of a pedophile ring, operating in and around U.S. military bases.

Aquino and his wife were never indicted in the incident. Aquino claimed that he had been in Washington at the time, enrolled in a year-long reserve officers course at the National Defense University, although he did admit that he made frequent visits back to the Bay Area and to his church/home. The public flap over the Hambright indictment did prompt the U.S. Army to transfer Aquino from the Presidio, where he was the deputy director of reserve training, to the U.S. Army Reserve Personnel Center in St. Louis.

On April 19, 1988, the ten-count indictment against Hambright was dropped by U.S. Attorney Joseph Russoniello, on the grounds that, while there was clear evidence of child abuse (six of the children contracted the venereal disease, chlamydia), there was insufficient evidence to link Hambright (or the Aquinos) to the crimes. Parents of several of the victims charged that Russoniello's actions proved that "the Federal system has broken down in not

being able to protect the rights of citizens age three to eight."

Russoniello would later be implicated in efforts to cover up the links between the Nicaraguan Contras and South American cocaine-trafficking organizations, raising deeper questions about whether the decision not to prosecute Hambright and Aquino had "national security implications."

Indeed, on April 22, 1989, the U.S. Army sent letters to the parents of at least 56 of the children believed to have been molested by Hambright, urging them to have their children tested for the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV), because Hambright, a former daycare center worker, was reported to be a carrier.

On May 13, 1989, the *San Jose Mercury* reported that Aquino and his wife had been recently questioned by Army investigators about charges of child molestation by the couple in two northern California counties, Sonoma and Mendocino. A 9-year-old girl in Santa Rosa, California, and an 11-year-old boy in Fort Bragg, also in California, separately identified Aquino as the rapist in a series of 1985 incidents, after they had seen him on television.

Softies on Satan

When the *San Francisco Chronicle* contacted Army officials at the Presidio to find out if Aquino's security clearances had been lifted as the result of the pedophile investigations, the reporters were referred to the Pentagon, where Army spokesman Maj. Greg Rixon told them: "The question is whether he is trustworthy or can do the job. There is nothing that would indicate in this case that there is any problem we should be concerned about."

Indeed, the Pentagon had already given its de facto blessings to Aquino's long-standing public association with the Church of Satan and his own successor "church," the Temple of Set. This, despite the fact that Aquino's Satanic activities involved overt support for neo-Nazi movements in the United States and Europe. On Oct. 10, 1983, while travelling in West Germany on "official NATO business," Aquino had staged a Satanic "working" at the Wewelsburg Castle in Bavaria. Aquino wrote a lengthy account of the ritual, in which he invoked Nazi SS chief Heinrich Himmler: "As the Wewelsburg was conceived by Heinrich Himmler to be the *'Mittelpunkt der Welt'* ('Middle of the World'), and as the focus of the Hall of the Dead was to be the Gate of that Center, to summon the Powers of Darkness at their most powerful locus."

As early as April 1978, the U.S. Army had circulated *A Handbook for Chaplains* "to facilitate the provision of religious activities." Both the Church of Satan and the Temple of Set were listed among the "other" religions to be tolerated inside the U.S. military. A section of the handbook dealing with Satanism stated, "Often confused with witchcraft, Satanism is the worship of Satan (also known as Baphomet or Lucifer). Classical Satanism, often involving 'black masses,' human sacrifices, and other sacrilegious or illegal acts, is now rare. Modern Satanism is based on both the knowledge of ritual magick and the 'anti-establishment' mood of the 1960s. It is related to classical Satanism more in image than substance, and generally focuses on 'rational self-interest with ritualistic trappings.'"

Not so fast! In 1982, the Temple of Set fissured over the issue of Aquino's emphasis on Nazism. One leader, Ronald

K. Barrett, shortly after his expulsion, wrote that Aquino had “taken the Temple of Set in an explicitly Satanic direction, with strong overtones of German National Socialist Nazi occultism. . . . One fatality has occurred within the Temple membership during the period covered, May 1982-July 1983.”

The handbook quoted “Nine Satanic Statements” from the Church of Satan, without comment. “Statement Seven,” as quoted in the handbook, read, “Satan represents man as just another animal, sometimes better, more often worse than those that walk on all fours, who, because of his ‘divine and intellectual development’ has become the most vicious animal of all.”

From ‘Psyops’ to ‘MindWars’

Aquino’s steady rise up the hierarchy of the Satanic world closely paralleled his career advances inside the U.S. military. According to an official biography circulated by the Temple of Set, “Dr. Aquino is High Priest and chief executive officer of the Temple of Set, the nation’s principal Satanic church, in which he holds the degree of Ipissimus VI. He joined the original Church of Satan in 1969, becoming one of its chief officials by 1975 when the Temple of Set was founded. In his secular profession he is a Lieutenant Colonel, Military Intelligence, U.S. Army, and is qualified as a Special Forces officer, Civil Affairs officer, and Defense Attaché. He is a graduate of the Command and General Staff College, the National Defense University and the Defense Intelligence College, and the State Department’s Foreign Service Institute.”

Indeed, a more detailed *curriculum vitae* that Aquino provided to *EIR*, dated March 1989, claimed that he had gotten his doctorate at the University of California at Santa Barbara in 1980, with his dissertation on “The Neutron Bomb.” He listed 16 separate military schools that he attended during 1968-87, including advanced courses in “Psychological Operations” at the JFK Special Warfare Center at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, and “Strategic Intelligence” at the Defense Intelligence College, at Bolling Air Force Base in Washington, D.C.

Aquino was deeply involved in what has been called the “revolution in military affairs” (“RMA”), the introduction of the most kooky “Third Wave,” “New Age” ideas into military long-range planning, which introduced such notions as “information warfare” and “cyber-warfare” into the Pentagon’s lexicon.

In the early 1980s, at the same time that Heidi and Alvin Toffler were spinning their Tavistock “Third Wave” utopian

claptrap to some top Air Force brass, Aquino and another U.S. Army colonel, Paul Valley, were co-authoring an article for *Military Review*. Although the article was never published in the journal, the piece was widely circulated among military planners, and was distributed by Aquino’s Temple of Set. The article, titled “From PSYOP to MindWar: The Psychology of Victory,” endorsed some of the ideas published in a 1980 *Military Review* article by Lt. Col. John Alexander, an affiliate of the Stanford Research Institute, a hotbed of Tavistock Institute and Frankfurt School “New Age” social engineering.

Aquino and Valley called for an explicitly Nietzschean form of warfare, which they dubbed “MindWar.” “Like the sword Excalibur,” they wrote, “we have but to reach out and seize this tool; and it can transform the world for us if we have but the courage and the integrity to guide civilization with it. If we do not accept Excalibur, then we relinquish our ability to inspire foreign cultures with our morality. If they then devise moralities unsatisfactory to us, we have no choice but to fight them on a more brutish level.”

And what is “mindwar”? “The term is harsh and fear-inspiring,” Aquino wrote. “And it should be: It is a term of attack and victory—not one of rationalization and coaxing and conciliation. The enemy may be offended by it; that is quite all right as long as he is defeated by it. A definition is offered: MindWar is the deliberate, aggressive convincing of all participants in a war that we will win that war.”

For Aquino, “MindWar” is a permanent state of strategic psychological warfare against the populations of friend and foe nations alike. “In its strategic context, MindWar must reach out to friends, enemies and neutrals alike across the globe . . . through the media possessed by the United States which have the capabilities to reach virtually all people on the face of the Earth. These media are, of course, the electronic media—television and radio. State of the art developments in satellite communication, video recording techniques, and laser and optical transmission of broadcasts make possible a penetration of the minds of the world such as would have been inconceivable just a few years ago.” Above all else, Aquino argues, MindWar must target the population of the United States, “by denying enemy propaganda access to our people, and by explaining and emphasizing to our people the rationale for our national interest. . . . Rather it states a whole truth that, if it does not now exist, will be forced into existence by the will of the United States.”

‘OPERATION NORTHWOODS’

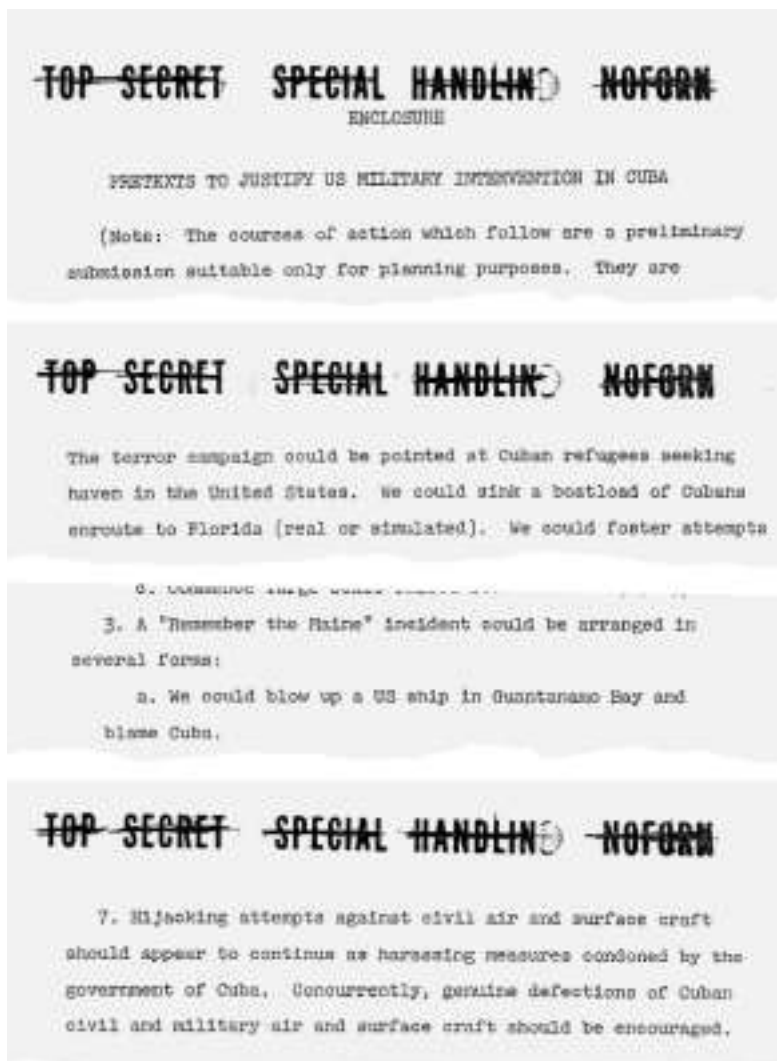
‘Special Warfare’ Gang Plotted Terrorism Against the U.S.

by Edward Spannaus

Those who find it incomprehensible that elements of the U.S. military could be involved in plotting to carry out a terrorist attack against the United States, would be well advised to consider the fact that the “special warfare”

grouping in the U.S. military proposed to do exactly that in the early 1960s, as a pretext for launching a war on Cuba.

The proposals came the the Pentagon’s Cuba Task



The terrorist acts some officers considered as 'pretexts to justify' U.S. invasion of Cuba.

Force, and the author was Gen. Edward Lansdale, the CIA's top counterinsurgency expert, who was then posted to the Office of Special Operations in the Pentagon, and who had just drafted the curriculum for the Army's newly established Special Warfare Center at Fort Bragg.

It is well known that the Cuba Task Force was plotting the assassination of Cuba's Fidel Castro. What was not known until a few years ago, was that, during 1962, the Cuba Task Force was also proposing to carry out acts of terrorism *against the United States*, to be blamed on Cuba, for the purpose of dragging the United States into a war against Cuba.

The 1962 terrorism plan was called "Operation Northwoods," and it was issued under the signature of Joint Chiefs of Staff chairman Lyman Lemnitzer. But it appears to have been drafted by Lansdale and his team on the Cuba Task Force, and then presented to Lemnitzer for his signature, so that he would then present it to Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara. (In April 2001,

McNamara denied ever having heard of the "Northwoods" plan.)

The cover memorandum stated that the Joint Chiefs of Staff "have considered" the attached memorandum, which is a "description of pretexts which would provide justification for military intervention in Cuba."

The attached memorandum stated that it is assumed that a political decision for a U.S. military intervention "will result from a period of heightened U.S.-Cuban tensions which place the United States in the position of suffering justifiable grievances." It contains a series of proposals for actions which would be used to provide an excuse for military intervention.

The first proposal was for "a series of well-coordinated incidents" to take place in and around the U.S. Navy base at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba; these were to include having friendly Cubans dress in Cuban military uniforms to start riots at the base, to blow up ammunition inside the base, to start fires, to burn aircraft on the air base, to sabotage a ship in the harbor, and to sink a ship near the harbor entrance.

The next: "A 'Remember the Maine' incident could be arranged. . . . We could blow up a U.S. ship in Guantanamo Bay and blame Cuba," or blow up a drone ship in Cuban waters. The memorandum coldly predicted: "Casualty lists in U.S. newspapers would cause a helpful wave of national indignation."

The memorandum continued: "We could develop a Communist Cuba terror campaign in the Miami area, in other Florida cities and even in Washington. . . . We could sink a boatload of Cubans en route to Florida (real or simulated). We could foster attempts on the lives of Cuban refugees in the United States. . . .

"Exploding a few plastic bombs in carefully chosen spots, the arrests of Cuban agents and the release of prepared documents also would be helpful."

Among other actions proposed were to use fake Soviet MiG aircraft to harass civil aircraft, to attack surface shipping, and to destroy U.S. military drone aircraft. "Hijacking attempts against civil air and surface craft" were also suggested, and then—the most elaborated plan of all—to simulate the shooting down of a chartered civil airliner in Cuban airspace.

President Kennedy rejected the plan, and the military directed that all the pertinent documents be destroyed. Nevertheless, some of the documents did survive, and, hidden by heavy classification for decades, they only came to light in recent years.

The above is adapted from "The Enigma of the Fulbright Memorandum," published in the Oct. 12, 2001 issue of EIR magazine and later updated for the "Zbigniew Brzezinski and September 11" LaRouche in 2004 Special Report.

Cheney as a Monster

Excerpted from Lyndon LaRouche's "The Case of a Vice-President's Mass-Insanity," July 10-22, 2005; now circulating in a LaRouche PAC pamphlet of the same name.

Given, that historical background for those world wars and related events of the last century which set the stage for the present world crisis, place Vice-President Dick Cheney and his cabal on that stage, the stage set by the indicated transitions of the recent hundred years and more.

The key to understanding the constitutional crisis of the Presidency confronting us today, is a study of the way in which many people in positions of influence have continued to underestimate the power which Vice-President Dick Cheney represents in the present national and world crisis, as they greatly overestimate the power inhering in Cheney himself. Neither Gila Monsters nor gangster bosses are necessarily feared for their actual intellectual powers. In and of himself, Cheney ranks far, far below a Rasputin among the modern black museum of conspirators and assassins, as Rasputin, in turn, ranked far, far below Savoy's evil freemasonic master Count Joseph de Maistre. Cheney must be recognized as a mere tool of the Synarchist schemers of today, a tool of approximately the rank of hit-man. His importance lies in the function he performs as such a mere tool.

To understand that Synarchist International of financier-oligarchical and related circles which orchestrated these successive turns to which I have referred above, it is necessary to recognize that it is an outgrowth of a special operation organized around the circles of Britain's Lord Shelburne and Shelburne's lackey Jeremy Bentham, during a period which began with the February 1763 Treaty of Paris, which established the British East India Company as an empire, and which launched that campaign to suppress our liberties which led into our 1776 Declaration of Independence and 1789 Federal Constitution. The relevant operations by Shelburne, were an immediate, increasing, and always intended threat to the preservation of the earlier liberties secured among the English-speaking communities of North America. He hated us, *Liberally!*

Since no later than 1789, the principal, continuing long-term strategic objective of those outgrowths of the 1763 Treaty of Paris has been to destroy that American System of political-economy on which the U.S. constitutional republic was founded, and to uproot the seeds of our republican culture world-wide. With the U.S. victory over London's puppet, the Confederate States of America, and



White House Photo

Dick Cheney is very close to the people who want to launch a nuclear strike against Iran, LaRouche said, and 'they are a power in this Administration while Cheney remains the Vice President. We have to get Cheney out . . . in order to remove that factor inside the White House which could unleash this kind of monstrosity.'

the triumph of the U.S. economy at the 1876 Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia, the principal long-term strategic conflict within globally extended European civilization has been to destroy the American System of political-economy, in favor of what the ever-Orwellian imperialist British East India Company defined as the service of the freedom of trade, their definition of "capitalism."

The essential issue of what Henry A. Kissinger defined, in a May 1982 address to London's Chatham House, as the conflict between Franklin Roosevelt and the Prime Minister Winston Churchill whom Kissinger praised, and devoutly admired on that occasion, was precisely this issue.²²

As I have emphasized repeatedly on many earlier public occasions, the most obvious difference between the political-economic systems of continental Europe and the U.S. constitutional system, is that the governments of Europe are subordinates of so-called "independent central banking" systems, central banking systems based on the Anglo-Dutch Liberal version of the Venetian financial-oligarchical system. As Presidents Abraham Lincoln and Franklin Roosevelt echoed the prescription of the first U.S. Secretary of the Treasury, Alexander Hamilton, the U.S. system is, constitutionally, a system based on a government monopoly on the creation of currency and related credit. Although modern law of many European nations,

such as Germany, defends the principle of the general welfare, it is only the U.S. Constitution which explicitly makes that principle supreme over all other authorities and contradictory interpretations of law.

Since the U.S.A. had become too powerful to be destroyed directly, after Lincoln's victory over Palmerston's puppets, the Confederacy and the Emperor Maximilian, subversion was emphasized, and direct attack deemed a worse than fruitless strategy. The Churchill gang's handling of President Truman, once Roosevelt were dead, is merely typical of what some in London, and their American lackeys, considered discretion in these matters of British Liberalism's long-ranging, grand imperial strategy. Kissinger's referenced May 1982 address at Chatham House typifies the strategy of subversion, as the current Bush-Cheney regime has led the U.S.A. in ruinous wars and, now, the onrushing collapse of the global Anglo-American system of shared hegemony.

That much said on background, it is now time for our citizens to discard their populist's illusions, and to face the ugly fact that we must look at Cheney himself as someone best understood by noting his remarkable resemblance to characters from the 1922-1945 stage such as Mussolini, Göring, Goebbels, and Hitler. Cheney is admittedly more of a dumb brute than any of those predecessors, but, what is nonetheless important about the role he plays, is that he shares the same kind of passion, even without the burden of excess intellectual powers. He is a brutish caricature of the Torquemada as seen by the creator of Napoleon, Joseph de Maistre; he is the would-be, rug-chewing parody of Hitler modelled on de Maistre's Satanic image of de Maistre's own creation, Napoleon Bonaparte; he is a Bertolt Brechtian type of caricature of Dostoevsky's character, the "Grand Inquisitor." He is something from the bottom of a barrel of modern history's Nietzscheans. He is dumb; but, he makes up for the shortfall in intellect with his brutishness. He is evil, but also, as the Celtic legend would have it, *fey*.

He is not a powerful intellect, but a kind of mad dog, a vicious caricature of Professor Leo Strauss's Thrasymachus. He seeks to compensate for his lack of wit, by relying upon his lust for savagery. Vice-President Dick "Bugsy" Cheney expresses, for our constitutional outlook today, a tell-tale symptom of the fag-end of a process of decay of a once-great power, a warning symptom of the onset of something no less ominous than that which overtook Pericles' Athens in the end. In the end, he will destroy himself, but, that would not really frighten him; his being forced not to be a mad dog which is his true self, would be like telling the fabled Rumpelstiltskin his true name. He is not much,—after all, Mrs. Lynne Cheney did pick him up from a sort of social rubbish-bin, and saved him from the Vietnam draft, but he is therefore a true follower of Friedrich Nietzsche's Dionysus, and a caricature of Dostoevsky's Grand Inquisitor.

Like the Weirdos of Guantanamo

Sometimes, as in the case of Dick Cheney, the truth is closest to reality when it is the truth best told as a myth based on a certain verisimilitude. Sometimes, as in the case of Cheney, the blend of fantasy-life and the like has more to

do with the way he acquires and maintains the part of a certain kind of character, than any of the plainer sort of biographical details. It is so with moral failures, like Cheney, who adopts the habit of acting out what he probably imagines to be the grandeur of a fictitious character which actually exists, as a person, only in his own imagination.

So, take a failure like Dick Cheney. Now, lately, everything seems to be going downhill for the gloomy figure of the former hulking football player of his later-wife's high school campus. One day, the glamor girl of that high school campus, his wife-to-be Mrs. Lynne Cheney, picked poor Dick off the street, secured him the college degree he could not muster otherwise on his own, and, in a pinch, provided him with the pretext for one of several draft avoidances which kept him out of the ongoing war in Indo-China. It is not known, and actually virtually irrelevant, whether or not, on nights when she parked him outside, she tied his stud-d collar to an unbreakable leash, or, on other occasions, his wrists to the bedpost. The true tale of a future "neo-con" chickenhawk. She is his immediate connection to power: to the circles of Chicago University's Professor Leo Strauss, who is, although long deceased, still, today, the virtual "den mother" of "neo-con" chickenhawks.

Mrs. Lynne Cheney is a different type, more what she actually is, which is already bad enough. She is the more influential figure of the family, who has managed her brutish stud's career at crucial points.

These days, it is fashionable to speak, in sneering tones, about so-called "failed states." Dick Cheney is a real-life failed state of being, and not the only one of that kind. That brings us to the subject of the predators who reportedly managed the U.S. "Clockwork Orange" prison at Guantanamo.

The arrival of the nuclear weapons era, which began at Hiroshima, fostered a proliferation of a certain type which the witting soon came to refer to as "the spoon benders," and that for very good reasons. The General Daniel O. Graham to whom I referred here earlier, was one among those types; his lunatic bit of science-fiction called "High Frontier" is an example of this. Some were much wilder than my knowledge of Graham even begins to suggest him to have been; but, he was, nonetheless, a "spoon bender." The Aquino case and the LSD experiments run out of the London Tavistock Clinic, are closer to the core of the type. This is what we are looking at when we consider the reports coming in from Guantanamo, Abu Ghraib, and locations of similar provenance.

For scientifically clear reasons, which it would not relevant to detail within the assigned scope of this report, the stress of the rise of the decades of so-called "preventive" nuclear, and, later, "thermonuclear" warfare, caused something to "snap" within the personalities of a certain stratum within our intelligence services and military. The horror stories from Guantanamo and Abu Ghraib do not surprise any of us familiar with some case-studies of those portions of our national-security services which leaned more noticeably toward the "spoon bender" side of mental, and professional life.

The point about those cases which is relevant within the scope of this present report, is the kind of organization of mental processes which lures the susceptible into becoming

the personality-types which the “spoon bender” variety of “Cold War”-vintage spook represents. Look at the special MIT-RLE operation associated with the Josiah Macy, Jr. Foundation’s “Cybernetics” project, which included such obscenities as the tortured chimpanzee, dubbed “Noam Chimpsky,” by the “spoon-bender” body-snatchers and Professors Noam Chomsky and Marvin Minsky, is a relevant example of this. Look, for example, at old volumes of John Campbell’s *Astounding Science Fiction* magazine. Look, in those and kindred productions, at the themes of “Buck Rogers” types riding a six-legged or something reptilian thingamabob across the terrain of a distant planet’s feudal-like culture, or the same worse-than-infantile perversion, the film “Star Wars.” For many of the fans of this sort of stuff, “science fantasy” was not merely the entertainment of childish minds; it was more or less a religion. For those lured into such directions, becoming a “spoon bender” was, as it is said today, “a big deal,” especially if it involved participating in a “Q-this-or-that” ultra-secret romp in the protected zone of an ultra-secret other identity, especially when that poor pervert was protected from sensibility of reality within a special place of high military or comparable security.

Put the image of that sort of “spoon bender” into the context of what I have identified, earlier in this present report, as a “fishbowl syndrome.” There, I wrote of a state of mind of a reductionist whose definitions, axioms, and postulates are a mixing of the real and non-existent worlds. Look at the class of “spoon benders” to which I have just made reference, against the background of a “fishbowl syndrome.”

Weird? No more weird than what you should have recognized as the weird state of mind typical of a really passionate admirer of Lord Shelburne’s Adam Smith, or Professor Milton Friedman, for that matter. Take the following passage, which I have frequently quoted, from Adam Smith’s 1759 *Theory of Moral Sentiments*, published just four years before Smith received his assignment as a spy from Lord Shelburne himself.

The administration of the great system of the universe . . . the care of the universal happiness of all rational and sensible beings, is the business of God and not of man. To man is allotted a much humbler department, but one much more suitable to the weakness of his powers, and to the narrowness of his comprehension: the care of his own happiness, of that of his family, his friends, his country. . . . But though we are . . . endowed with a very strong desire of those ends, it has been intrusted to the slow and uncertain determinations of our reason to find out the proper means of bringing them about. *Nature has directed us to the greater part of these by original and immediate instincts. Hunger, thirst, the passion which unites the two sexes, and the dread of pain, prompt us to apply those means for their own sakes, and without any consideration of their tendency to those beneficent ends which the great Director of nature intended to produce by them.*²³

The “spoon bender” of the Locke, Mandeville, Quesnay, Adam Smith, or utopian Jeremy Bentham type, divides his universe into two separate universes, the one above the floorboards of sensory phenomena, the other below the

floorboards. Somehow, by magic spells, the creatures under those floorboards are ordering the fate of mortal man; above the floorboards, the credulous are performing rituals which, while intrinsically absurd, or worse, themselves, are believed to propitiate the unseen monsters who control the universe above the floorboards, from below. Imagine Donald Trump, as Satan, where he resides in Hell, pointing with menace while shouting wildly at an applicant for the post of local cell-master of the damned, “You’re fired!” As Trump insists, it is the willingness to be truly vicious in one’s evil doings, which, according to Mandeville’s doctrine, produces what should please a society of Mandeville’s tastes as a whole.

Recognize the not-so-hidden inner mind of the potential “spoon bender” in this, and in related weird cases of famous economists such as the follower of John Locke, Bernard Mandeville. Mandeville based the economic doctrine enthusiastically worshipped by today’s contemporary, rather far right-wing Mont Pelerin Society on the presumption that a ban on society’s interference with the practice of private vice, would ensure the relative optimal benefits for society in the large.²⁴ Or, the case of the Physiocrat Dr. François Quesnay, from whom Adam Smith plagiarized the most celebrated formulation, “The Invisible Hand,” of his own 1776 anti-American propaganda tract known by the short title of *The Wealth of Nations*.²⁵ Quesnay’s argument was that of U.S. Supreme Court Associate Justice Antonin Scalia—a bit of a devil himself—that, since the serfs on the aristocratic landlord’s estate were only human cattle, whose income should not exceed the feeding and other care due them as a form of cattle, the only source of the profit of the estate must be the magical powers of ownership (e.g., “shareholder value”) expressed by the award of the title to the landlord.

The common characteristic of the relevant beliefs of all of these typical empiricist “saints” of the pagan Pantheon of Anglo-Dutch Liberal political-economy, is what is fairly described as their common conviction, that some unknowable agency, operating from under the floorboards of the universe, is dictating, and that rather capriciously, defining thus what is allowed to the inhabitants of the world above. One hears the rattle of the superstitious gambler’s dice, as the player cries, worshipfully: “Baby needs shoes!”

As in all cases which lie within the bounds of the notion of the “fishbowl” syndrome, there are three principal facets of the particular ideology to be considered. First, there is the matter of the practical significance for that society of that which the participant in that syndrome does not know, but should for his or her own good. Second, there are adopted notions of principle which may be defective in the respect that they are not without some merit, but are flawed in that they represent reductionist forms of implied belief. These notions, which are characteristic of the deductive ideology, have the effect of tending to suppress the functioning of those creative mental powers which are the characteristic distinction of the human species from the beasts. Third, there is the aspect of belief which is outrightly contrary to relevant real-universe principles.

In the case in which the relevant leading challenge is implicitly constitutional in character, a reasonable

approximation of the appropriate distinctions among those three components of a popular “fishbowl” syndrome, should be regarded as the area of leading concern for constitutional law. The emphasis must be, as I have adhered to that precept in this report, on constitutional law in its aspects as natural law, rather than being drawn into the moral swamp of the pathological effects of obsessive belief in positive law (e.g., “common law”), as by our typical populists.²⁶

In the following, concluding portion of the report now before you, our attention is focussed on two distinguishable kinds of implicitly constitutional consequences of the situation which the Bush-Cheney case represents now. I explain.

In the New Venetian Party’s Anglo-Dutch Liberal practice of what they call, curiously, political-economy, it is the same notion of the “magic” governing the circulation of money which is resonant in the crap-shooter’s cry, “Baby needs shoes!” that the desirable determination of the price of everything, including money itself, must occur in that magical, spoon benders’ way argued by Mandeville, Smith, Jeremy Bentham, et al. Every believer in such doctrines of economy, therefore should be recognized as clearly just another variety of true-believing admirer of the spoon bender’s magical art.

The same, spoon bender’s quality of lunacy, is functionally implicit in all varieties of what I have described as a “fishbowl syndrome.” However, common opinion rightly suspects that there are qualitative distinctions to be made among differing varieties of those who share belief in lunacies of the type familiar to us from the Physiocratic and other doctrines of the Anglo-Dutch Liberal types. One might say, that one variety belongs to the department of “white magic,” and another includes the “black magic” of “Enron” and “Halliburton” economics, or those who fall into the same general category as Mrs. Lynne Cheney’s creature.

That distinction between “white” and “black” magic is debatable, but only in respect to the common practice of distinguishing the hardened criminal from the rest of the practitioners of sundry vices. Cheney fits within the bracket of the “hardened criminal” mentality, as more or less distinguishable from the relevance of the usual “true believer” in Mandeville’s dedication to the proliferation of private vice.

So, in proceeding now to the concluding portions of this report, I divide the treatment of the constitutional relevance of that broad distinction. First, I concentrate on the “hardened felon” characteristics of types such as Vice-President Cheney, and, after that, focus on the constitutional challenge presented by the way in which Liberalism in general creates the opportunity for the ruin of society by creatures who fall into the more extremist category which Cheney may be meaningfully said to typify.

Cheney, or Dostoevsky’s Grand Inquisitor?

Recently, there was a discussion among my immediate circles, in which the pivot of the deliberations was a focus upon the matter of: *How much did Cheney himself fully recognize the sheer criminality of that of which he was involved, in the way he participated in concocting the fraud-*

ulent pretexts for bringing off the launching of the presently continuing, worsening war in Iraq? The crucial role of Cheney’s office in coordinating the involuntary public “outing” of CIA secret operative Valerie Plame was a point of concentration in our discussion on this matter of degree of “wittingness” on Cheney’s part.

It is not necessary, in such a case as that, to set out to determine whether or not what Cheney et al. did should be prosecuted as a crime. It is sufficient to determine, first of all, whether the role of the relevant parties was intentionally wrongful. Was the intended action wrongful? Was it intentionally wrongful, not only by virtue of the action intended, but also by the foreseeable consequences of that intended action in the mind of the relevant person, or persons? Or, is his role in the concerted operations of Cheney’s office, the White House, and others, in that far-flung conspiracy, to be seen as associated efforts in a fully conscious intention to craft a vast effort at obstruction of justice, in instances such as the Valerie Plame case?

Does his case mimic, at least, the pure evil of Dostoevsky’s image of the Grand Inquisitor?

In probing those questions, our intention, at that point, does not permit us to cloud the investigation’s character as a scientific investigation, by complicating the scientific investigation with decisions as to lawful criminality of the *intentions* of the relevant subjects: it is the fact of his state of mind as expressed by his behavior which must shape our intention in this initial phase of the inquiry and assessment. The act is an action, but the intention motivating that action is a matter which must not be clouded by reckless use of deductive argument. *We must consider this matter as a study in dynamics, not psycho-mechanics.*

We must never be so impelled to escape from our present dangers, that we plunge carelessly into unforeseen consequences. Meet no appointments in Samara! That is the great principle of constitutional law which must not be violated. When the impassioned desire to punish outranks consideration of the deadly changes in constitutional principle for the future, which the lust for revenge usually tends to engender, future civilization is put in danger as a consequence of our lust to punish the past.

Putting aside, for the moment, all issues of criminal law as such, were Cheney et al. proceeding with a consciousness of their actively malicious intent to attempt to carry through an action whose consequences should be prevented in the vital interest of our nation, or others? Prevention of what must urgently be prevented, not punishment, must be our sole concern at that point. From the standpoint of our team, prevention, not punishment, is the only allowed motive for our work. If what some would wish to consider punishment were required as a measure of prevention, so be it; but, my concern, especially at this point, is not to punish, but to prevent. Our sole concern must be remedies and justice, never revenge. Our mission is to assure the offender of the virtual certainty of detection and prevention, not to terrify society with the diversionary nocturnal screams of the convict and his family.

Personally, my experience makes me familiar with exactly what both Cheney and his patsy, President Bush, represent. I know their wormy, mean little minds, as you might know the proverbial “back of my hand.” I can tell you more or less exactly, of the most relevant features of what passed through the minds, such as those minds are, of those in the Executive Mansion and the Vice-President’s office, as the crime against Valerie Plame was being crafted and perpetrated. These were not blindly impulsive blows; they were thoroughly calculated, regurgitated, and recrafted conspiracies, aimed to promote a fraudulent pretext for an unlawful war, by the connivance of a vast apparatus, reaching directly from Cheney-centered circles in Washington into such foreign locations as neo-conservative Michael Ledeen’s penetration of Italy’s SISMI, and, formerly, the office of John Bolton at the State Department. Always lurking in this was Marc Rich’s associate “Scooter” Libby.

At the top, around Cheney, this was a witches’ cabal.

In light of the evidence pointing to those features of the conspiracy by Cheney et al., there is no doubt that the actions of Cheney and his principal accomplices, those who motivated the action and its persistence, as distinct from those who might be considered merely accomplices, were wicked in intent, and monstrous in intended consequences. They were consciously and intentionally betraying our own and other nations, as in any plot to overthrow a legitimate government, as they were doing in this case. In this ritual, there were slaving as if ecstatically, as in a collective war-dance among the higher-ranking insiders of

the scheme, at each step of their actions to induce a fraudulent decision to go to war, and to perpetrate acts of some monstrous implications, such as, in particular, the Valerie Plame case.

Is Cheney really a character in the image of Dostoevsky’s figure of the Satan he portrays the “Grand Inquisitor” to be? In my estimate, not quite; simply, Mrs. Cheney’s pit-bull Dick, is “not that smart.” He is not a master criminal, but a “hit man” brought in to conduct evil deeds against our own and other nations. He slavers with his variant of a lust for sexual gratification in doing the evil things he does, an evil parody of a thug playing “Oliver Hardy” to an infinitely naughty and malicious President Bush’s “Stan Laurel.” Recognizing the brutish shortfalls of Cheney’s intellectual development, the role of Dostoevsky’s “Grand Inquisitor” will be found at much higher levels of direction than the role of mere underlings which Cheney and Bush play in the scheme as a whole.

Get such wretches out of office while we still have a constitutional republic, as soon as feasible. Do this out of a sense of the need to stop the crime while it is still in progress. However, it is saving the republic, not punishment of the clearly culpable scapegoats, which must be the controlling, constitutional objective of the choice of remedial action. Let them plead that they did these things, not as sane men and women, but as spoon benders. That plea should be entertained, all in the interest in getting to the bottom of the pathology which steered them in the commission of their crimes against both our republic and mankind.

APPENDIX

Lyndon LaRouche on Lebanese TV: Cheney Wants War Against Iran Now

Lyndon LaRouche gave a live interview to the Lebanese television station NewTV SAT’s talk show program “Bila Rakib,” hosted by Maria Maalouf, on Aug. 17, 2005. NewTV Sat’s website describes “Bila Rakib” as “an inclusive live talk show that discusses international political as well as pan-Arab issues” and “debates the most important political, social, and educational subjects that concern Lebanese and Arab viewers.” What follows is excerpted from that interview.

Maalouf: We started this conversation from Washington with Mr. Lyndon LaRouche, the ex-Democratic candidate for the American Presidency election, and the head of LaRouche PAC, and *Executive Intelligence Review*, *EIR* magazine.

Mr. LaRouche, good evening.

LaRouche: Good evening.

Maalouf: First, an update question about Iran: The Iranian negotiators said that they would restart the urani-

um enrichment facility where work has been suspended for the last two years, as part of an agreement with the Europeans. Do you believe that Iran is really working on an atomic bomb?

LaRouche: There’s no indication that Iran has developed the capability at present, for doing so. This doesn’t exclude that somebody might provide that capability, but as far as we know, and as we’re getting from official UN agencies, there’s no indication that Iran is on the verge of developing a nuclear weapon.

Maalouf: Even if there is indication, Iran is still not permitted to own the bomb, like India, Pakistan, and especially Israel, which has 200 atomic warheads.

LaRouche: That is a very hot issue. We’ve raised the issue many times. We’ve said, since Israel has nuclear weapons in the Middle East, don’t we have to take that into consideration in talking about nuclear proliferation? It is a great danger—I understand the problem, but it is a great danger.

Maalouf: Do you expect in the next time period, that Europe will join the United States in its hard line against Iran? Don't you think that the issue will be submitted to the Security Council?

LaRouche: I think the danger comes from a different quarter: We have people in the United States who wish to go to war, as they did in Iraq. They don't care whether there's any truth or not in the pretext they're using. But people behind Cheney intend to go to war against Iran now, contrary to all perceptions of rational people in Europe and elsewhere. The problem is the threat that some terrorist act might occur in the United States, say, in the month of September, and that Cheney has threatened to attack Iran, if such attacks occur in the United States, is of great concern to us all. It's a great danger.

We got into the Iraq war. We shouldn't have gotten in there in the first place. Lies were used to get us into that war. Right now, lies are being used. But also the threat of a new 9/11 is being used to try to drive the United States into an unprovoked attack on Iran. This is dangerous. It could blow up the whole world.

Maalouf: Mr. LaRouche, you were talking about details of this expected attack on Iran. But, do you think that Russia and China will back the Security Council resolution, or possibly abstain from voting?

LaRouche: I think that neither Russia nor China wish to be involved in a quarrel with the United States, today. But they also understand, as many Europeans do—for example, the Chancellor of Germany, Gerhard Schröder, understands: There must not be a war over this issue of debate about what Iran's nuclear program is. Such a war would start *Hell on Earth throughout the planet*, and it *must not occur*. That's their view. That's my view. We may differ in some degree, on some details of it, but that is the view of all sane persons in the world.

The problem is, in the United States, there is hysteria because of the spreading fear that there might be a nuclear weapon deployed in Washington, or New York, or someplace like that. That's what the problem is.

Maalouf: Umm-hmm. Do you think that the United States will go to economic sanctions, to harm Iran?

LaRouche: They may threaten to do that. With Cheney running as acting President, which is what the situation is, those kinds of things are possible. But that is not the sentiment, I think, generally in the Congress, even the bipartisan sentiment in the Congress. We wish to avoid these problems; we know Cheney's crazy, but some people are not willing to take the risk of stopping him.

Maalouf: Mr. LaRouche, on July 27, you issued an international warning in *EIR* magazine on an imminent



NewTV SAT

Lyndon LaRouche during his interview in Washington with Lebanese station NewTV SAT.

nuclear strike against Iran. What scenario could such an attack take?

LaRouche: Well, we have a group in the United States, and also in the British intelligence services, which we call the "spoon-benders," because they're very eccentric people, very wild people, and do some of the wildest things that happen. Cheney is very close to these people. These people are capable of all kinds of things. They are, in my view, clinically insane. They were clinically insane in the views of, for example, former head of the CIA, Bill Colby, and people like that, and most of our senior military. But they are a power in this Administration while Cheney remains the Vice President. And that's our problem.

Maalouf: Mr. LaRouche, in your warning, you call it the "Guns of August," expecting it to happen within this month, or by Sept. 4, knowing that in this period, American Congress will be on holiday, on vacation. That means we have 20 more days to go. Is it really so serious?

LaRouche: It is—well, you can not predict the day that something like that will happen. But you can foresee the timeframe in which it could begin to be a possibility of happening. The beginning point, the danger point, starts in August. It continues into September.

Now, I don't control the date that these guys are going to do something. But the possibility, we have to treat seriously: There's an immediate threat, beginning in August, running into September, of a combination of incidents, including some people from *inside* the United States—from this crowd, the spoon-benders—are capable of provoking, or organizing, a terrorist attack *inside* the United States, which would then be used for the bombing

of Iran. And the bombing of Iran would be, under Cheney's dictate, a nuclear-weapons bombing. That's the danger.

Maalouf: You said this is about mini-nukes.

LaRouche: Yes.

Maalouf: Yes, mini-nukes. How do they differ from other nuclear bombs, such as the one dropped in Hiroshima?

LaRouche: Well, these are specialized types of nuclear weapons, which would be designed to hit deep bunker positions inside Iran, if they were deployed. And there are a number of deep positions in Iran. So, what you have is a multiplicity of targets in Iran, for individual bombing, from the air, or by missiles, and including some use of mini-nukes. That's specified.

In my view, if this occurs, you blow up Iran; you're going to blow up the entire region; you're going to set off a chain reaction around the world which can not be stopped. Because we're on the edge of a financial crisis beyond belief, under *these kinds of conditions*—under conditions of social crisis, spreading war, and a nuclear attack on Iran—the effects on the world are incalculable. Therefore, it must be stopped.

Maalouf: These bombs, you call it the "nuclear bunker buster," why don't you use it to kill Osama bin Laden, in the mountains of Afghanistan? Or to put him under siege, for example?

LaRouche: Because, I don't think Osama bin Laden is the key to any of this. I think Osama bin Laden, was created as an al-Qaeda figure by British and U.S. intelligence services, including George H.W. Bush, the father of the current President! So, this fellow was created as a U.S. asset, for the Afghansi operations, and there's no indication in my book, that he's not *still* a secret asset of some of these secret intelligence operations from the Anglo-American side.

Now therefore, he is a factor, because he can be used, to the degree he is directly or indirectly controlled by Anglo-American intelligence services. But he is not the source of the threat: The source of the threat, of the type they are talking about, from my estimation, can only come from complicity of very-high-level elements inside the U.S. establishment, the elements I would call "the spoon-benders." These are crazy people who would bring an attack *on the United States itself*, in order to provoke the United States to a policy such as bombarding Iran: That's the danger.

Maalouf: Yes, you called them, in your magazine, in *EIR* magazine, "crazy." You say now they are crazy people. And on July 27, 2005, you said, that "Shultz, Cheney, Bolton, and company have managed to hold the world hostage to unilateral nuclear weapons within the grasp of a President who shows increasing signs of madness." [See *EIR* article on CONPLAN 8022, May 27, 2005, p. 4.]

What are the real intentions of such a weird policy? Is America ruled now by a rather mad President?

LaRouche: Not exactly, no. The United States has

conventional institutions which are very serious. And I'm very close, sentimentally and in practical ways, to these institutions.

But, you have on the other side, just as Bill Colby denounced, these kinds of characters who were inside the CIA and other institutions—they were based largely, say at Offutt Base up in Nebraska, you have people who are insane! You have general officers, four-star and other general officers, who are this type, like Boykin, who are insane. The military faction that ran Guantanamo interrogations, Abu Ghraib, they are insane. They are a special group, which has existed inside our institutions for the entire period since World War II.

They are dangerous, they have power, they have influence. They are opposed by most of the people in our institutions. So, this is not a United States operation, in the sense of being part of our institutions. It is something *in* the institutions, which Cheney and company are, shall we say, associated with. That's where the danger comes.

My view is, we have to get Cheney *out* of the Presidency, out of the Vice Presidency, in order to remove that factor inside the White House, which could unleash this kind of monstrosity.

Maalouf: You are talking about the Cheney doctrine. How can you define the global strike doctrine that was originally conceived when Dick Cheney was Secretary of Defense, under George Bush, Sr., in the 1990s?

LaRouche: Yes, well, first Cheney was, of course, Secretary of Defense under George H.W. Bush as President. He had big quarrels with other people in that Bush Administration. At that time, when he was Secretary of Defense, he had these same policies, which he represents as Vice President today. At that time, the Bush White House—H.W. Bush, "41," Bush 41—with the Department of State, and other people in the institutions of the government, like Brent Scowcroft for example, sat on Cheney, and prevented him from carrying out these policies.

The instant that Cheney was in the government, in 2001, from that point on, he was pushing these policies. The Iraq War policy was his policy in *January of 2001*. It had been his policy since he was in the first Bush Administration, back in the 1990s.

So, this is a continuing policy by certain people, which Cheney happens to coincide with. It is not U.S. policy as such, but we have—for example, many people, Democrats and Republicans alike in the Senate, will say, as they have said recently—that the way we got into the war in Iraq, is, Senators were convinced to support that, because *Cheney lied to them*. President Bush lied to them, but we don't know that President Bush knew what he was saying. But *Cheney lied, personally*.

Maalouf: We need to know, what in your opinion, is the difference between the Bush-Cheney new policy, and the conventional American policy, concerning the use of nuclear weapons against non-nuclear states.

LaRouche: Well, this is a part of trying to set up world government. This is a view of a certain group in London and the United States, in particular. They're a minority. In my view, they're crazy, or they're just simply evil.

The problem is, our institutions have not responded to get these people out. My insistence is, *we must get these people out of our institutions of government*. Because, if they have control, over nuclear institutions and things of that sort, they will use them—for their purposes—even though the rest of us don't want it to happen.

We saw what happened in Iraq. The majority of our military, the majority of our experts, *did not* want to go to war with Iraq. We were pushed into it by weakness of some of our people, but mostly by lying and by the fact that the Bush Administration was in charge of the government. And, of course, Blair was equally responsible.

There is no reasonable motive, there is no interest, of the type that ordinary people understand, for having these wars. We are on the verge of the greatest financial crisis in modern history. That's our big problem. But the fact that we're in a financial crisis, causes, as it did during time of the 1920s and 1930s with the rise of fascism, it creates the circumstances in which some maniacs begin to play upon the insecurity of the situation, and get us into adventures in the way that Mussolini and Hitler did.

Maalouf: Mr. LaRouche, about Iraq: You said that America has 150,000 troops and thousands of spies who form the biggest "spying concentration" globally, despite having failed to find the Iraqi insurgents. What do you mean in that proposal?

LaRouche: Well, there's no sense in the war in Iraq in the first place. We had made a mess earlier, with the Afghansi war, we made a mess of Afghanistan. We now have made a hopeless mess of Iraq. For example, if I were President of the United States, I know the only way to get out of Iraq is very simple: You go to the people who were formerly part of the government in Iraq, and you negotiate. You can negotiate your way out of Iraq, but not on George Bush's terms. You have to be more imaginative, to realize that our objective in that area is to have stability and peace. The entire area is ready to blow up. We must have stability and peace in Southwest Asia.

I'm convinced that if you have the right government in the United States, with our friends in Europe, we can go to people in the Middle East (so-called), we can negotiate peace. We're going to have to listen to what they have to say, not just what we say. But, if we're willing to cooperate, I'm convinced we can get peace.

The problem is, these guys don't want peace.

Maalouf: Mr. LaRouche, it seems that the Bush Administration is trying to replace these 150,000 U.S. soldiers in Iraq, by these bombs, the new bombs. What do you think about that?

LaRouche: I don't know what they're going to do. You know, people have to take into account—I had a meeting with Abba Eban back in 1975, who had been formerly

Foreign Minister of Israel: We were talking then, about my concern for trying to find a Southwest Asia peace, an Arab-Israeli peace, on the same kind of basis that Eisenhower had proposed earlier. And he said to me, in our discussion, he said, "You're overlooking one thing"—rebuking me for overlooking something—"you forget that some heads of state in the world are clinically insane." And that's the problem we have to take into account here, now.

From the standpoint of the governments and people of the region, what is happening in the region is insane. Reasonable people would work to find ways to avoid the worst. Reasonable people in the United States would accept that, as in Europe. The problem is, you have some people who are either personally, or politically, insane. And that's what our problem is in this whole region.

Maalouf: We go back to Iran, and we have to ask you about the Mujahideen-e-Khalq, about the article on July 26, 2005 in *EIR*. There is indication that the Bush Administration is deploying Mujahideen-e-Khalq to carry out provocations against the regime in Iran? What are the provocations here?

LaRouche: There's no provocation—they want it. There's no reason for this, from the Iran side. There are certain people in London and in the United States, who want it! That's the only reason. To them, it's a strategic move for destabilizing the world, in order to bring about, shall we say, "undemocratic governments" in the United States, Europe, and elsewhere—that's the purpose. There's nothing—Iran has nothing to do with it. Nothing Iran has done has anything to do with this problem.

There is, of course, a general concern—as they keep talking about it—about the spread of nuclear weapons in more and more parts of the world. And the concern is, of course—legitimately—is Iran going to develop a nuclear weapon? But that is not the reason for this thing, even though it's *said* it's the reason.

The reason is, *people want a war!* And they want to *get* a war. They don't have to have a reason.

Maalouf: You said the war, or the plan, is not going to be immediately military. What are its oil and strategic factors—

LaRouche: There are none!

Maalouf: In attacking Iran?

LaRouche: There are none in the area! There are *no* strategic factors in Iran, or in the region, which warrant or provoke this kind of threat.

It's like Hitler invading Poland: Hitler wanted to invade Poland. Not because Poland was a threat to Germany, but because Hitler wanted to start World War II. What he did, is, he got some people, dressed up as Polish activists, to commit an incident, a border incident, which was then blamed on Poland. On the basis of that pretext, World War II started with the invasion of Poland, at that point, to get the British involved in a war! There was no "Polish" reason, there was no threat to Germany, there was no reason of state, for starting that war. The war started, because some people wanted it.

LA ROUCHE

IN 2004 *

www.larouchein2004.com



Children of Satan



The 'Ignoble Liars' Behind Bush's No-Exit War

\$1 Suggested
Contribution

‘INSANITY AS GEOMETRY’

Rumsfeld as ‘Strangelove II’

by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

*This statement was released March 26, 2003
by the LaRouche in 2004 Presidential cam-
paign committee.*

The first week of President George W. Bush, Jr.’s Middle East war sufficed to unmask the military doctrines of Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Vice-President Cheney, and their pack of Chicken-hawks, as the work of fools or, most probably, worse. Since then, the Bush Administration’s current Defense Department’s utopian military policies, are now ever more widely recognized among relevant professionals, and qualified other critics, as combining elementary military incompetence with several dimensions of unworldly delusion. The relevant delusions of Rumsfeld’s, Cheney’s, and Ashcroft’s flock, are to be recognized as an outgrowth of the fusion of two ingredients: the first, the Nietzschean fascism of Professor Leo Strauss; the second, that imperial, and frankly satanic, Wells-Crowley-Russell-Hutchins, English-speaking utopianism of the high-flying “military-industrial complex,” which has been the principal, alien adversary of the Classical U.S. military tradition in statecraft since the closing phase of World War II.

Predominant control over the present Bush Administration has been secured, until now, by a Cheney-led fusion of the combination of Chicago University’s imported fascist—that Professor Leo Strauss—with Wells’ and Russell’s goal of world government through Hitler-like, pre-



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Presidential candidate Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

ventive nuclear war. Speaking in terms of epistemology, the “genetically” Nazi-like ideology of a Strauss, was that of a figure whose own writings, like those of his underling Allan Bloom, recall those of the Nazi philosopher, Martin Heidegger, who influenced Strauss. Strauss’s dogmas are those of a Nietzschean parody of the wicked Thrasymachus from Plato’s *Republic*. That same Strauss is the central ideo-

On The Cover: Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.: EIRNS/Stuart Lewis; Vice President Dick Cheney; Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld: DOD Photo/R.D. Ward; just-resigned chairman of Defense Policy Board Richard Perle: EIRNS/Stuart Lewis; Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz: DOD Photo/Helene C. Stikkel.

© Copyright April 2003

Paid for by LaRouche in 2004

L04PA-2003-004

logical figure of that cult of his devotees known as the current Bush Administration's "Chicken-hawks." It is these Chicken-hawks who, in Donald Rumsfeld's Hitler-and-the-generals routines, have been the controlling, lackey-like figures of President Bush's post-2001 drive toward imperial, nuclear-weapons-wielding world war.¹

The shocking lessons of the first week of the new Iraq war's battlefields forced many to look back to the sum-total of relevant recent weeks' developments in and out of the UNO Security Council. Increasing numbers are being forced to recognize that President Bush's maddened lurch into a new Iraq war, was induced and intended by the President's current Chicken-hawk controllers, as a trigger for an enraged utopian's Hitler-like, chain-reaction-like plunge into what, unless stopped, will be spread, more or less rapidly, as a new world war. On that account, the French Foreign Minister Dominique de Villepin's UNO Security Council warning against Bush's proposed war, must be endorsed for fact, by all reasonable governments around the world, as many among them have either stated or clearly implied. Of that, I say, as I have said in various forms and locations before this: *That new world war, implicit in President Bush's current Middle East policies, unless stopped soon, will have an outcome comparable, on a global scale, to something worse than what Europe suffered during the 137 years preceding the Treaty of Westphalia.*

To begin to understand how President George W. Bush, Jr. came to this presently tragic state of his government, look back to January 2001, shortly before his dubiously contrived inauguration.

Just prior to the January 2001 inauguration of that current U.S. President, I delivered, from Washington, D.C., what must now seem to many as a prophetic public address to an international audience. In that address, I warned that the inauguration of that Presidency coincided with the U.S.A.'s previous entry into the terminal phase of the collapse of the world's current monetary-financial system. I warned that audience, then, that Bush's inauguration, under today's 1928-33-like conditions of terminal monetary-financial crisis, coincided with the likelihood that powerful insider forces behind the scenes would arrange a thus-threatened, early outbreak of an incident paralleling the Feb. 27, 1933 burning of the German Reichstag.

That Reichstag burning which I referenced in that address, was the incident which was used by the Nazi government to establish the Hitler dictatorship. The Reichstag event thus precluded the alternative: that the March inauguration of President Franklin Roosevelt would mean that the similar recovery programs of Roosevelt and Germany's Dr. Wilhelm Lautenbach might be adopted by Germany instead of Hjalmar Schacht's. Thus, by late Summer 1934, some form of World War II had become inevitable, under a world governed by the European leaderships of that time.

That new "Reichstag Fire" of which I

warned in that January 2001 address, actually came, less than nine months later, on Sept. 11, 2001. Like Hitler's Reichstag fire of 1933, the Sept. 11, 2001 attack was exploited by Vice-President Dick Cheney and such followers of the Nazi-like Professor Leo Strauss as Attorney-General John Ashcroft, to unleash an attempted step-wise, fascist takeover of the U.S.A. from within.² That incident of Sept. 11, 2001 was then used to unleash a campaign of intended worldwide warfare, warfare modelled on Athens' tragic folly of the Peloponnesian war, and on such Classically fascist precedents as those of the Roman Caesars, the Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte, and Adolf Hitler. Thus, the ideology of that thieving, imperial outlook of Cheney and his fascist Chicken-hawks, now combines the nuclear "preventive war" dogmas of Bertrand Russell with the imported Nietzschean mode of fascist ideology of Germany's Carl Schmitt, Martin Heidegger, and Leo Strauss.

More recently, George W. Bush, a U.S. President of starkly limited intellectual capability, has reacted in a fit of rage to the combined effect of both his desperation over a U.S. economic situation far beyond his capacity for rational decision-making, and his anticipation of a then immediately imminent political defeat of his war policy in the UN Security Council. That wildly irrational outburst of rage, orchestrated by "Svengali" Cheney, has triggered "Trilby" Bush's declaring a needless, lawless, and reckless war against Iraq, a war in violation of the relevant international code of law. Worse, this is a war for which the policies of arm-chair warlords Cheney and Rumsfeld had left existing U.S. forces both poorly deployed, and severely under-equipped for the mission assigned to them. Rumsfeld's playing "Hitler and the generals" in the Defense Department, produced the result, that within the lapse of a week of that war, signs of a new "Vietnam War" syndrome could no longer be hidden.

The President's lawless doctrine of "regime change" threatened Saddam Hussein, personally, with preventive



www.arttoday.com

H.G. Wells in his futuristic 'fantasy' *The Shape of Things To Come* laid out the monstrous dream of One World government he shared with Bertrand Russell.



Lord Bertrand Russell: His goal was world government through a kind of Hitlerian 'preventive' nuclear war.

war against Iraq, exactly as Hitler, in 1938, had personally threatened Eduard Benes with "regime change." Our poor President was moved to this action by puppet-strings of lies jerked by a special, Goebbels-like, Chicken-hawk intelligence unit in Rumsfeld's Department of Defense. So, the President invaded Iraq on the same type of pretext used by Hitler for his 1939 invasion of Poland. All this was done under the influence of a deceased German fascist emigré, Carl Schmitt-sponsored Leo Strauss, whose only disqualification for Nazi Party membership had been the Jewish ancestry which could not be expunged from his birth record.

So, the events of the first week of that war, have made undeniable the delusions under which the trio of the President, Vice-President, and Rumsfeld had been operating, going into the war. As the war entered its second week, the watching world saw proof of that lunatic disregard for elementary Classical considerations of modern warfare and strategy, which is deeply embedded in the "Chicken-hawk" utopians' "Revolution in Military Affairs." Although U.S. power could crush Iraq, even despite Rumsfeld's Hitler-like muddling, sooner or later: yet, as for the 1960s Defense Secretary Robert McNamara's Indo-China war, there was no foreseeable, acceptable exit from the kind of war which the Rumsfeld-Cheney Chicken-hawk set had planned. The only solution for President Bush, had he been rational, was to get out of the war, and return to the UNO process. President George "Flight Forward" Bush has so far lacked the proverbial "brains and guts" to make such a rational choice.

There would be an ultimately suicidal outcome for civilization already looming in failure to abort the Straussian Chicken-hawks' imperial strategic policies. These are the policies expressed by both the White House utopians and also kindred circles, such as the Conrad Black-backed McCain-Lieberman-Donna Brazile cabal, the cabal now dominating the Democratic Party bureaucracy. That cross-party, Nietzschean flight-forward impulse, is typified by the war-like flock of the followers of the now-deceased, professed Nietzschean fascist, Chicago University Professor Leo Strauss, whom I have identified, repeatedly, above. This role of second- and third-generation followers of fascist fanatics Strauss's and Allan Bloom's teachings, is typified by Vice-President Cheney's present brood of Chicken-hawks, the would-be "little Hitlers," or "Goebbels" such as Chicago's Wolfowitz, thieving magpie Perle, slippery Bill Kristol, and kindred Brechtian beggars' opera types.

The Nazi-like, Leo-Straussian pathology of Dick and Lynne Cheney's circles, could be, and must be described in political-historical, military, and related technical terms. Nonetheless, technical analysis of the political-strategic issue, however necessary as far as it goes, still fails to get to the more deeply determining, psychological core of the matter.



Sgt. Tony DeLeon

How did President George W. Bush. come to this presently tragic state of his government? The President, flanked by the sinister Vice-President Dick Cheney and Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld.

The crux of the matter is, that like a man of kindred Nietzschean disposition, Adolf Hitler, that pack of Straussian Svengalis which has been directing President George "Trilby" Bush's ongoing imperial world war, is not merely misguided; it is, morally and otherwise, functionally insane. In global terms, that pack's Nietzschean policies are as evil as Hitler's in both intent and effect.

Worse, the many, so-called "ordinary" Americans among that sizeable minority which still foolishly supports the war policies, are also insane in the strictest clinical sense of that term. As Shakespeare's Cassius warned Brutus: the popular insanity of these foolishly pro-war American populists lies not in their stars, but, in themselves, that they think as "underlings." So many leading members of the Congress have also reacted today like the "underlings" described by Shakespeare's Cassius.

The problem of that typical "underling's" mentality must be recognized and corrected, as a disorder which is spread much wider than the indicated clique of Leo-Straussian fanatics. What has impelled many wild and foolish Democratic Party figures, and others, to support or tolerate war-mongering fanatics such as Cheney, Rumsfeld, McCain, and Lieberman, is a culturally embedded tendency, in popular entertainment, and otherwise, to submit to the kind of neo-Nietzschean existentialist impulses which have taken over much of that "Baby Boomer" generation which came to adulthood during the period of the 1964-1972 U.S. War in Indo-China. That heretofore widespread toleration of such policies, is purely, simply, a case of personal and collective group-insanity shared among those sharing the relevant populist ("underling") mentality. The danger inhering in this global situation will not be overcome, unless that controlling factor of widespread, popular group-insanity is taken adequately into account, and addressed with a certain ruthlessness.

ness, as the aging Solon addressed his errant Athenians, as I do here.

I have now stated the problem. I have situated the paradoxes. Now, I shift to developing the solution.

1. What Is Sanity?

My first-approximation definition of *sanity*, is dedication to discovering and acting according to a principle of discoverable truth, as Plato's dialogues define truthfulness, contrary to the schizophrenic word-play of Strauss and Bloom. For example, when a typical U.S. politician says that he, or she is "going along to get along," he, or she usually means to say that one must "learn" to get along in such domains as politics or public office, in university life, in one among many public-school classrooms, using opinions expressed by major new media, or in the company board-room, or in cringing submission to some sitting U.S. Federal Fourth Circuit judges, and some Virginia judges I have known. The theme, in each case, is, one must "put the issue of truth behind us."

The categorical form of that widespread denial of the efficient existence of truth, is the central feature of the intentionally fraudulent life's work of that now-deceased Professor Strauss, the Nietzschean den-mother of today's Chicken-hawk brood.³ It is the core of his fascist, Thrasymachian doctrine, as that of his underling Allan Bloom. It is also the dogma of like-minded truth-haters, such as Strauss's cronies among the German fascists of the Frankfurt School circles. The latter include such pro-Satanic existentialists as official Nazi philosopher and Strauss mentor Martin Heidegger, and the fascist truth-haters Theodor Adorno and Hannah Arendt.

The promotion, or acceptance of doctrines, such as the fascism of Hitler and Leo Strauss, or preference for popular, or learned opinion, over truth, are also symptoms of what is to be defined as a mental disease, a systemic delusion. Look at phenomena such as support for President Bush's unlawful, present war-drive, as expressing a form of mass-insanity. I point to mass-insanity such as that which, for a while, seized the majority of the German voters under Hitler. It is a form of mass-insanity which, more recently, seized the political forces which reduced the list of leading 2000 candidates for U.S. President to two Chicken-hawk-linked, known incompetents, each of whom was more or less equally likely to launch world-wide war within a few years of his inauguration.

The type of mass-insanity to which I am pointing, is best understood by defining it, first, in terms of some commonly occurring mental disorders expressed among students whose judgments have been shaped through drill-and-grill in empiricist and, especially, radical-positivist mathematical physics, still today. I now proceed accordingly.

Math and Madness

For our purposes here, let us first define "insanity" as it appears in the guise of even the most elementary forms of dysfunctions in a formal mathematical physics.

Thus, in those terms, the empiricists Galileo, Thomas Hobbes, John Locke, the notorious Adam Smith, and the famous René Descartes, were, like Bertrand Russell and his

devotees, systemically insane, in the strictest formal use of the term "insane." That is to say, that Descartes' way of thinking about the physical universe, was based on subordination of the physical evidence to included axiomatic presumptions which, in fact, can be found only in a non-existent, "ivory tower" universe. President George W. Bush, Jr.'s and former Vice-President Al Gore's opinions on economic and military matters, express, systemically, more or less extreme versions of the insanity of that same general ("ivory tower," utopian) type.

In mathematical physics, this same clinical type of systemic insanity encountered in the follies of Descartes, is echoed by Euler and Lagrange, as the latter cases were exposed by Carl Gauss's 1799, correct statement of the Fundamental Theorem of Algebra. The same pathological element typical of Galileo, Descartes, Euler, and Lagrange, is pervasive in classrooms and textbooks still today. Thus, I chose the case of that short, but crucial paper by Gauss, as the pivot on which to premise the program of higher education for the participants in the new youth movement I was sponsoring. My principle was, and is, that, for reasons I shall explain here, no youth movement among the 18-25 university-age population could succeed in leading society out of the kind of cultural disorientation which grips most of globally extended European civilization today, *unless* the participants in that movement were to proceed from discovery and mastery of an "ivory tower"-free, empiricism-free, elementary proof of the existence of knowable truthfulness.

I explain that connection by successive stages, in the course of the following pages.

At first glance, the mathematical definition of systemic insanity which our youth movement's pedagogical program derives from that Gauss example, apparently differs from the relatively more shallow-minded notion of clinical insanity usually proffered by psychiatrists. Nonetheless, a morally competent psychiatrist, following my argument here, would feel himself, or herself obliged to nod assent to the direction of my argument, and would probably qualify that assent with an observation which would be, more or less, to the following net effect.

To understand the relevant difficulty of the professional psychologist, ask yourself, what should we mean if we say that some persons are neurotic, or worse? Should we not mean, in the case of the neurotic, a person whose judgment is often efficient in dealing with many challenges in day-to-day life, but who suffers from the recurrent triggering of some emotionally driven, pathological quirk, a quirk which impels that person toward acting in a way contrary to physical reality? In one setting, that person appears rational; in another, his or her behavior is functionally absurd. Typical of such neurotics, is the alcoholic or drug-user, or the ordinary bi-polar personality, who may be competent at work, but who beats his wife, or also his children, or, threatens to do so under certain circumstances, or does so more or less periodically. The empiricist is categorically insane in a similar sense and degree.

Speaking in the very broadest terms, there are two general types of practical cases of systemic disorders of individual judgment. There is, first, the case of simple ignorance, in which the subject is exposed to a challenge of which he or

she simply lacks relevant elementary knowledge, like an individual reared in a jungle tribe, trying to operate a bulldozer at first sighting. In a second general type of case, the individual, or society, is reacting under the influence of axiomatically false assumptions respecting man and society. For him, or her, these false assumptions function like the “ivory tower” axioms of a Euclidean geometry, thus exerting a more or less severe, even deadly, pathological influence over individual, or collective group behavior. These errors are the typical origin of insanity, or “non-sanity,” as defined from a Classical Greek standpoint of reference.

In Euclidean, or Cartesian geometry, as in the empiricism of Paolo Sarpi's lackey, Galileo Galilei, the victim's mind is polluted by so-called *a priori*, so-called “self-evident,” “ivory tower” definitions, axioms, and postulates, each of which, in fact, has no correspondence to the physical universe. In contrast to those popularized, Euclidean, empiricist, and Cartesian forms of insanity, in the pre-Euclid, ancient scientific practice of Thales, the Pythagoreans, and Plato, the principle of physical construction defines the universe as a domain of physical geometry, as a universal physical space-time. With the Fifteenth-Century European Renaissance's rebirth, as associated with Filippo Brunelleschi, Nicholas of Cusa, and Leonardo da Vinci, the mainstream of scientific progress returned, from the decadence of Latin Romanticism, to the Platonic tradition of Classical Greece, that tradition also typified by the work of Eratosthenes, Aristarchus, and Archimedes. Out of these Renaissance origins, came the work of modern Classical giants most usefully typified by Johannes Kepler, Gottfried Leibniz, Carl Gauss, and Bernhard Riemann. Out of this modern, Classical scientific



Nazi ‘philosopher’ Martin Heidegger, repository of a Nietzschean mode of fascist ideology seminal to ‘Straussianism.’

tradition, we have inherited the notions associated with a Riemannian form of Classical physical geometry, from which we have expelled the clutter of all those *a priori* definitions, axioms, and postulates associated with Euclid, of the empiricists in general, and of the Cartesians in particular. Only what are proven experimentally to be universal physical principles, are allowed.⁴

This Riemannian concept of physical geometry serves not only for what today's convention signifies as “physical science”; it also applies to provable principles of those aspects of social relations which determine mankind's effective social relationship to the universe in which we live. As I shall explain below, this same principle corresponds to the distinguishing principle of Classical (as opposed to Romantic or Modernist) composition and performance of art, as it does to physical science as such.

Therefore, as a matter of scientific precision, we ought to limit the use of the term “insanity,” to those sets of practiced belief which are demonstrably in efficiently systemic violation of that combined, Riemannian physical geometry which encompasses both the individual mind's knowledge of the physical universe around it, and also the efficient and valid universal principles of social relations governing society's coordination of its relationship to that same universe.

Ordinarily, the teaching and practice of psychology do not attempt to reach such a strictly scientific definition as that one. The relatively better practice among that profession, nonetheless seeks to define sanity in terms of definable principles, but usually falls far short of recognizing the functional significance of rigorously defined, truly universal principles, both truly universal physical principles and also



Library of Congress

Among Leo Strauss's cronies from Frankfurt School circles were fascist-existentialist and Heideggerian Hannah Arendt.



Another Strauss-Arendt colleague who contributed to existentialism's Dionysian cult legacy: Theodor Adorno.



www.arttoday.com

Friedrich Nietzsche: Strauss's dogmas are a Nietzschean parody of the wicked Thrasymachus from Plato's dialogue The Republic.

their social correlatives.

Usually, among the least competent choices of standard for psychology, is the more or less frequent reliance upon an arbitrary standard of so-called "normal behavior." All true scientific geniuses of society today, are, by definition, "abnormal." Therefore, the only competent definition of a sick society, is, "axiomatically," one in which its prevalent standard of sanity is that set of belief which is usually considered "normal," or, as in the instance of the wrong ideas concerning economy, which are rampant in the U.S.A. today.⁵ The crisis hitting the U.S. today, has been caused by what have come to be widely accepted as "normal" forms of belief and mass behavior. To escape that trap, we must discard "normal" as a standard, and choose, instead, a standard which is provably universal, without use of the sometimes useful, but always slippery notion of "normal."

For example. In Classical tragedy since the best work of the ancient Greeks, as in the modern productions of Shakespeare and Schiller, the root of all that tragedy which corresponds to a nation, a people in crisis, lies in the currently prevalent mental habits of the general population represented. Shakespeare writes, that "there is something rotten in the kingdom of Denmark." It is Hamlet's fear of that conventional rottenness of his society, his terror of the prospect of immortality, which impels him, like his successor Fortinbras, to continue the same folly of Denmark which felled the foolish Hamlet. So, it is in Schiller's *Don Carlos*, the real-life tragedy of religious warfare which carries the real-life Philip II, his followers, and Spain itself, as in Schiller's play, into the culturally deserved ruin which Cervantes foresaw, and which Spain thus became in the course of the Seventeenth Century. The tragic doom of nations, lies, first, as Athens' Solon warned: in the foolish norms of its current, decadent culture; and, second, in the nation's failure to nurture and select leaders who will lead a tragic people to mend its foolish customs. So, Aeschylus' *Prometheus Bound* paints the doom of Greece under a culture polluted by the polymorphous perversity of its inhuman Olympian gods.

Therefore, especially in times of crisis, we must reject that which may happen to appear to be normal, and define what should have been adopted as normal, instead. As the aging Solon rebuked his foolish Athenians, it was always what had come to be accepted as "normal" behavior which brought about the subsequent threat of self-inflicted doom. Such is the more or less indispensable function of redefining mass insanity in society as I do here.

Therefore, for related reasons which I shall explain more fully here, I chose Gauss's 1799 paper on the Fundamental Theorem of Algebra, in opposition to the empiricists Euler and Lagrange, as the best choice of standard launching-point for a modern university or comparable education.



Leo Strauss, whose influence has become so broad in our government. He taught that there is no God, that the universe cares nothing for men or mankind, and that all of human history is nothing more than an insignificant speck.

The young American, for example, must enter adulthood with a secure mooring of his or her sense of personal identity in a valid sense of the meaning of truth. Not what is prescribed as "truth," as by textbooks, or so-called popular opinion. It must be what he or she knows to be truth, by means of nothing but the internal authority of knowledge, as the experimental validity of an hypothesized universal physical principle, a principle free of the encumbrances of "ivory tower" definitions, axioms, and postulates signifies actual knowledge of truth. The young such American must command valid certainty of at least one such universal principle, as a benchmark from which to proceed with his or her personal, life-long mapping of the universe. Thus, to define a shareable mooring-point of that quality, I chose and proposed the Gauss paper.

The 'No Future' Crisis

There were also special, contemporary considerations compelling me to insist

upon that standard at this point in the globally extended history of current European civilization. I point to the conflict between the typical representative of that "Now Generation," which entered adulthood during an interval of, approximately, 1964-1972, the interval of the rise of the "rock-drug-sex youth-counterculture," and the so-called "Now Generation's" children. Today, more than a quarter-century later, the former "Now Generation" has produced children who became university-age young adults, and adolescents, condemned to be part of a "No Future Generation." Despite the significant, smaller rations among both of these generations which are more or less exceptions to this pattern, the conflict between the two sets of generations, is widespread and deep-going; it is a conflict which must be recognized, and overcome, if this civilization is to find a civilized future during the generations immediately ahead.

Prior to the rise of "the rock-drug-sex youth-counterculture," the typical outlook of that normally moral U.S. or European adult, who was conscious of his or her mortality, was a commitment to a brighter future for the children and grandchildren of one's own generation. Most among such Americans and Europeans were scarcely saints, but they had that degree of a sense of an efficient personal immortality. Most would have tended to accept the New Testament parable of the "talents." We are each given a mortal existence of uncertain duration. That is our finite talent, called mortal life. Therefore, wisdom says, "Spend it well."

Unfortunately, that moral tradition began to be swept away with the advent of the "rock-drug-sex youth-counterculture" of the middle to late 1960s. The resulting present moral and economic crisis of America and European society is a reflection of this change.

The "Beatniks" and earlier "rock culture" of the Elvis Presley generation already echoed the Dionysian cult-legacy

of the European existentialist degeneration of Heidegger, Jaspers, Leo Strauss, Theodor Adorno, Hannah Arendt, and such French followers of the Nazi Heidegger as Jean-Paul Sartre. This corruption, copied from the most decadent elements of Weimar Germany's post-Versailles 1920s, was subsequently carried to an extreme by the "rock-drug-sex youth-counterculture" of the mid-1960s. This led, more than a decade later, to the epidemics of "mid-life crisis," and kindred, pathetic bleats of "I must change my life-style," which were among the frequent lawful, middle-age consequence of joining a "Now Generation" imagined to dwell on the backside of a history which had come to nearly its Hegelian-Nietzschean end.

As the Baby Boomer generation's position within adult society became more and more dominant, the degeneration of the economy and other cultural attributes, into the characteristics of a so-called "post-industrial," or "consumption" society, accelerated. The economy degenerated under the increasing popular influence of post-industrial Baby Boomer fads. Degeneration of the nation's culture and economy were not recognized as the catastrophe they were in fact, because, for the existentialist "Now Generation's" Baby Boomer culture, which was then moving toward the higher ranks of social, economic, and political life, their slide into decadence had become "the norm."

What, then, to do with the Baby Boomers' children? For the "Now Generation," their children, such as those maturing children entering university age, were an increasingly uncomfortable reality, just as the senior citizens, their own parents, were seen by Baby Boomers, such as former Colorado Governor Lamm, as becoming inconveniently costly to support. The maturing children of the Baby Boomers, whether adolescent or young adult, found themselves thrown on the dump of what was implicitly labelled a "No Future Generation." The latter's passion for acquiring a future, clashed increasingly with the contrary cultural norms of the "Now Generation's" impulses. The resulting friction is often ugly, as it is all too often as impassioned as a racial conflict might be.

Under these condition, the apparent "norms" of the "Now Generation"—or, should we say "degeneration"—are, for the "No Future Generation," worse than useless norms of belief. In this circumstance, mere custom fails as a substitute for morality; the search for a standard of truth, must replace a presently failed, traditional reliance upon invoking custom as an authority for continuing adherence to the tragically failed traditions of the mid-1960s cultural-paradigm shifts. The continued existence of civilization now depends, absolutely, upon an immediate shift away from the traditions of the "Now Generation."

What might be recognized, in functional terms, as the morality of a people, occurs in two degrees. On the lower level, it is expressed as a commitment to the betterment of the conditions and persons of coming generations of one's own, and other nations and peoples. The famous 1648 Treaty of Westphalia, on whose precedent civilized life among modern nations depends, still today, is an example of this simpler expression of morality. On a higher level, we meet the exceptional individual, as typified most simply by France's martyred Jeanne d'Arc, or the Reverend Martin

Luther King, Jr., who follows in the imitation of Christ, to spend one's mortal life wisely, for the sake of the betterment of future humanity.

The significance of the emergence of rampant, even rabid existentialism, in the cultural currents of the post-World War II U.S.A., is that it tended, rather efficiently, to uproot the simple kind of popular morality from the population, and national custom in general. The intrinsically immoral influence of the cult of the "Now Generation," the generation of President George W. Bush, Jr., has tended to uproot and eliminate that idea of progress, on which all the true achievements of our U.S. republic had depended. This form of moral corruption typified by the "Now Generation," became something like an expression of cultural cannibalism toward both that generation's own parents, and own children. The latter victims of the 1960s counterculture, are the present "No Future Generation." Thus, today's President Bush's policy-making outlook expresses in the extreme, the same ugly essence of that moral decay, as the explicit, Leo-Straussian, Hegelian-Nietzschean "end of history" doctrine of the Baby-Boomer generation's Cheney-Rumsfeld Chicken-hawks.

That implicitly awful present conflict among generations exists. How might we overcome it? My view, which is corroborated in a significant degree by the recent impact of our youth movement's activity, is: A youth movement of this specific type is capable of reawakening a sense of a meaningful future among even a large part of the generation which had been sucked into a long sojourn within the ranks of the "Now Generation." In that way, we can bridge the gap, and reconcile the two antagonistic generations around the common cause—the future—which this youth movement already represents. Therefore, we must look more deeply, and with cultural optimism, into the matters just identified.

2. Who Is Really Human?

This carries this discussion of mass-sanity into deeper issues of mass social behavior. Look again at the age-old question: Is there a fundamental difference between man and ape? What is that difference? For, example, do the parents of apes believe in future grandchildren? Therefore, is it really an exaggeration, to ask the question: Was that behavior of Professor Leo Strauss, to which I referred above, actually human, or a product of some kind of "reversed cultural evolution," into becoming something less than human?

Who, then, is really human? Should we not recognize that Professor Strauss, Allan Bloom, and their Rumsfeld-Cheney-linked Chicken-hawk followers were, and are collectively insane: human beings who, like Adolf Hitler, or the Emperors Tiberius, Caligula, Nero, England's Richard III, Spain's Philip II, Napoleon Bonaparte, and the immediately relevant cases of G.W.F. Hegel, and Friedrich Nietzsche, after him, have reverted to forms of human behavior which are essentially unnatural, forming, in effect, a type of pseudo-human species? They have become equivalent to a species whose very existence is morally, and functionally worse than that of naturally determined lower forms of life.

These are not only formal questions of science. As I am emphasizing here: The ideological connections between Adolf Hitler and those Chicken-hawks presently inhabiting

Rumsfeld's and Cheney' roosts, demonstrate, that these questions I pose here, are foremost among today's issues of national security, including "military affairs."

To define, and locate the answer to such questions of both science and of national security and its strategy, we must find the answer in the axiomatic differences between the Romanticism of extended European civilization's modern empiricists, on the one side, and the Classical European legacy shared among Plato and the connection of his modern followers, such as Nicholas of Cusa, Leonardo da Vinci, Johannes Kepler, Gottfried Leibniz, Gauss, and Riemann, with the crafting of the U.S. Declaration of Independence and of the world-shaking Preamble of the U.S. Federal Constitution.

The working definition of humanity which is crucial for understanding the cause and cure of that kind of imperial fascism typified by such followers of the late Professor Strauss as Rumsfeld, Cheney, and their Chicken-hawks today, runs more or less as follows.

1. *The crucial issue is, first:* What is the absolute difference between the human species and each and all species of possible members of a class of higher apes?

The empirical evidence is: If the human species were a member of the biological class of known, or other higher apes, that species could not have achieved a total living population of more than several millions individuals under conditions associated with the ice-age cycles of the recent two or so millions years. The living human population today is estimated by some sources as greater than six billions individuals.

2. *The crucial issue is, secondly:* Any human society's ability to achieve sustainable population-levels depends, in the first approximation, on the willful employment of transmissible ideas from an accumulation of that which contemporary notions of physical science identify as technological derivatives of known, experimentally demonstrable universal physical principles.

The supplementary, crucial answer is, as I have shown in various earlier locations: No representative of the class of higher apes can generate the Platonic type of hypothesis which leads to the discovery of a universal physical principle.

3. *The crucial issue is, similarly:* Man's technological progress to that cumulative effect, depends on transmission of knowledge of the universal principles underlying that technology, which means the re-experiencing of the original act of discovery.

The supplementary, crucial answer is: No representative of the class of higher apes has shown the ability both to develop and use a language appropriate for transmission of such conceptions. This is an essential, qualitative distinction of principle, between the quasi-societies of higher apes, and an actual society of the type required for generating, transmitting, and employing discoveries of universal physical principle.

The knowledge of those three points is reflected in such results as geobiochemist V.I. Vernadsky's division of the universe of known geobiochemical effects, among three types of interacting, but experimentally distinct universal phase-spaces: a) the abiotic; b) the living as such, the

Biosphere including its fossils; and, c) the Noösphere, physical effects, including the fossils of such actions, attributable solely to those cognitive functions of the individual human mind which do not occur in any other living species. In the language of Bernhard Riemann's celebrated 1854 habilitation dissertation, these three phase-spaces are multiply-connected, to the effect of defining the known universe, in a factual reading of the internal history of modern physical science, as essentially Keplerian and also Riemannian. The human individual's function within that universe is unique.

4. *Therefore, the most crucial issue is:* What specific act do human beings perform, which no lower form of life can do, to generate those effects which set the human species, thus, apart from, and above all others?

The answer is implicit in Carl Gauss's referenced, 1799 attack on the willful falsifications of the Fundamental Theorem of Algebra by such empiricist ideologues as Euler and Lagrange (and, notably, also Immanuel Kant).

I explain, repeating as briefly as possible what I have said or written on this subject in numerous locations.

Perception or Knowledge?

This brings the continuing quarrel between Lagrange and Gauss into fresh focus. The essential issue was whether or not man is just another, if talking, species of higher ape. In the domain of physical science so-called, this deep-going issue of personal morality, is whether or not man's knowledge of the universe is limited to a combination of "facts" as defined by sense-perception, as interpreted according to a set of arbitrary, "ivory tower" definitions, axioms, and postulates, such as those of Euclidean geometry.

The empiricist ideologues Euler and Lagrange had gone to great lengths, even outright frauds such as that of Euler's associate Maupertuis, to insist that mathematical physics must be limited to a combination of sense-perceptions with a Cartesian sort of ivory-tower set of arbitrary definitions, axioms, and postulates.

The founders of modern physical science, as typified by Brunelleschi, Cusa, Leonardo da Vinci, Kepler, Fermat, Pascal, Huyghens, Leibniz, Bernouilli, Lavoisier, et al., had each and all emphasized experimental evidence which had proven man's ability to discover a class of discoverable universally efficient physical principles which are invisible to direct observation by the human senses. Typical of the latter is Kepler's uniquely original discovery of the universal physical principle of gravitation, as the details of this process of discovery are presented in his 1609 *The New Astronomy*. The development of the discovered physical principle of universal least action, by the successive work of Fermat, Huyghens, Leibniz, and Bernouilli, is, when combined with Kepler's discoveries, the most conclusive basis in experimental scientific discovery for the proof that the arguments of Euler and Lagrange, which Gauss attacked, were hysterical falsehoods, as Gauss's 1799 paper showed them to be.

To continue to set the stage for the relevant point to be developed here, add the following background point as a matter of clarification.

In an attempt to rebut Gauss's referenced 1799 paper,

Lagrange, and also his faction, insisted, that Gauss had “cheated” in the 1799 paper, by “bringing in geometry,” not sticking to deductive arithmetic. In an argument “genetically” similar to that of Lagrange, and also that of Lagrange’s follower, the plagiarist Augustin Cauchy, Germany’s Felix Klein came to Euler’s posthumous defense, by crediting what Cusa and others had already proven, the “transcendental” quality of *pi*, to the successive work of the empiricist mathematical ideologues Hermite and Lindemann.

The fraud, or hysterical self-deception of Euler and Lagrange, was their evasion of the fact that the physical universe does not correspond to a deductive mathematics of Cartesian geometry. What Gauss attacked, specifically, was Euler’s and Lagrange’s fraudulent evasion of the fact that their false argument depended axiomatically on “ivory tower” adherence to the prescriptions of a Cartesian geometry. What Gauss had demonstrated in his 1799 paper on the fundamental theorem, is that the real universe, the physical universe, does not conform to a mathematics premised on the assumed self-evidence of Cartesian geometric assumptions, but, rather, a different universe, that of the complex domain, in which Leibniz’s universal physical principle of least action occupies a central position.

Gauss’s argument was not entirely original. In his 1799 attack on the fallacies of Euler and Lagrange, Gauss was restating in modern terms exactly what had been shown by such followers of the Pythagoreans as Archytas and Plato, for the distinction in powers among lines, surfaces, solids, and physical space-time. Gauss addressed the matter of relations of powers among line, surface, and solid as the Classical Greeks had, but with the context of a modern physical science as defined by such modern predecessors as Cusa, Leonardo, Kepler, and Leibniz.

That much said on that matter of mathematics as such, we come to the crucial feature of the issue at hand, the difference between man and ape.

Knowing or Feeling?

The sense-organs of the human individual are an integral part of the physiological processes within the bounds of his skin. What his senses register is, at best, not the world outside his skin, but, instead, the reactions of his sense-organs to some external stimulus. A formally Euclidean or Cartesian geometry arises from the assumption that the individual’s interpretation of the arrangement of his sensory apparatus defines, “self-evidently,” the physical geometry of the physical space-time of the universe outside his skin.

The scientific thinker rejects the delusion that such imaginary geometries define the real physical space-time outside his skin. The scientific thinker says, in effect: “I must assume that the real world, outside what my senses might lure me into believing, is not as my habits of sense-perception suggest. Instead of blindly imagining what that real universe might be, let me attack the problem indirectly. Let me see if I can control that outside world in some significant degree, and thus force sensible and durably efficient kinds of changes in a world which, in reality, is invisible to my senses.”

Turn, then, to the pages of Kepler’s 1609 *The New*

Astronomy, the same pages from whose later English translation, the fanatical empiricist Isaac Newton and Newton’s helpers forged their attempted plagiarism of Kepler’s original discovery. Even their plagiarism was not original; they resorted to an action-at-a-distance fraud by the notorious empiricist, and teacher of Thomas Hobbes, Galileo Galilei, to attempt to cover the tracks of their own forgery.

Kepler focussed upon an anomaly arising in more careful normalization of observation of the Mars orbit, to recognize a common unscientific error in the astronomy of ancient Claudius Ptolemy, and also the modern Copernicus and Tycho Brahe. From study of this anomaly, which actually controlled the planetary orbit, Kepler demonstrated the existence of an efficient, but unseen universal physical principle, called gravitation, existing outside the pro-Aristotelean, “ivory tower” presumptions common to the practice of those three misguided astronomers. A similar study of an anomaly contrary to ivory-tower faith in geometry of sense-perception, guided Fermat and his successors to Leibniz’s universal physical principle of least action.

These and comparable successes in discovery of universal physical principles, have each and all been accomplished by that *method of hypothesis* which is the central feature of Plato’s method of Socratic dialogue. Any qualified experimental proof of such an hypothesis, defines that proven hypothesis as an unseen, but efficient universal physical principle. It is through the willful application of such principles, that the human species—a society—increases its power to command the universe outside man’s skin.

Classical Art as Physical Science

The same principle just illustrated for the case of what is usually called “physical science,” also defines the principles distinguishing the methods of Classical artistic composition from such intrinsically irrationalist modes of composition or performance as the Romantic or the sundry shades of Modernist.

The neatest demonstration of that connection, is the case of the distinction of Classical Greek sculpture from the tombstone-like, so-called Archaic. As John Keats’ *Ode on a Grecian Urn* should inform us, Classical Greek sculpture, like the revolutionary approach to painting by Leonardo da Vinci and Raphael Sanzio, and by such Rembrandt productions as “The Bust of Homer Contemplating the Blind Aristotle,” replaces death-like “stilled life” with a living instant of continuing motion. This is no illusion, no magic; it is the same principle expressed by the use of the catenary by Brunelleschi for constructing the cupola of Florence’s Santa Maria del Fiore cathedral, as echoed by Leibniz’s discovered definition of the relationship of the complex domain’s catenary to a universal principle of least action.

In poetry and music, the principle of the Pythagorean *comma* is a crucial key to artistic and physical scientific composition. The comma is defined, by the account of Pythagoras’ argument, by a natural difference generated by contrasting the most natural (e.g., Florentine) *bel canto* singing voice to the divisions of a lifeless linear monochord. The difference between human and linear music is not a mathematically determined, but a naturally determined

reflection of the difference between a living instrument and a dead one.

In Classical poetry, the role of the potentially *bel canto*-trained human singing voice is crucial. Similarly, well-tempered counterpoint, as defined with scientific precision by J.S. Bach, defines a distance from the pathetic, “curry sausage”-like productions of the virtually brain-dead reductionist Rameau. As Franz Schubert illustrates the point concisely and simply with his setting of Goethe’s *Erlkönig*, it is the apposition of voicings and voices which distinguishes the communication of the intent of irony and metaphor—the which are the essence of expressed human qualities of thought—from both the monotonous run-on babbling of teletype-like text, or meaningless Romantic or Modernist boom and babble.

The common characteristic of all Classical art and its performance lies essentially, not with the senses as such, but in the shared imagination of speaker and hearer. In the well-performed Classical drama, such as that of Shakespeare, the audience’s attention is quickly transported from the vision of the stage to the stage of the audience’s imagination, as Shakespeare points out in the opening role of Chorus for *Henry V*. It is the same for the performance of great works of Classical music, where composer, performance, and witting audience meet minds together in the common domain of the cognitive powers of imagination.

The connection between Classical art and Classical science, such as that of Plato, Cusa, Kepler, Leibniz, and Gauss, has the purpose of joining the cognitive powers of individual members of society together in exertions to a common end. Through the training of social relations within society, by aid of composition and performance of Classical modes of artistic composition, we are best enabled to muster individual discoveries of those universal physical principles dwelling in the unseen and unheard, into the mission-oriented common purposes of the social process through which mankind conquers external nature. It is by that means that man rises above the beasts, and distinguishes himself from the apes.

There is more to it all than just that.

Our mortal life is as but an instant of eternity. To see our personal identity merely in terms of our fragile and momentary mortal existence, would tend to promote despair whenever we were confronted with awful circumstances. However, if we see ourselves as assimilating, enhancing, and transmitting the revolutionary ideas, such as valid discoveries of universal physical principles, from past, to present, and future, and perhaps adding something to that stock, we gain a sense of our personal existence as located essentially as befits creatures of ideas, in the eternity of past, present, and future human existence.

Thus, when we think of the benefits we may be transmitting in this way, to our predecessors whose dreams we fulfill and to the children and grandchildren after us, we are justly optimistic about ourselves, about our visiting the present, for whatever the span of our mortal life might prove to be. Any person, from any past time, whose original discovery is known to me, or other universally important person of that time, such as the peasant girl Jeanne d’Arc, once known to

me as a universal idea, will never die for me as long as my mind lives. I will therefore fight for their cause. That is the way the good person lives.

Here lies the undeniable importance of an upward movement of the young, even under the most threatening and depraved circumstances of society in general. It is not a matter of feeling good; it is matter of actually being good, in the manner the principles of the U.S. Federal Constitution’s Preamble prescribe, being good in the sense which the depraved John Locke’s chief adversary, Leibniz, defined, as the rightful pursuit of happiness. It is the happiness of living efficiently, as an historical, thinking being, in past, present, and future, all at once.

For these same reasons, the exceptional political, as well as scientific and artistic leader remains, to the present time, a crucially indispensable leader of society, especially a society gripped by a time of self-inflicted tragedy, like the U.S.A. today. It is a role, which for lack of qualified substitutes, I am obliged to fill. I present to you, the future. See, here, your children, their children, and those yet to be born. Protect them from the evil that the likes of Old Wicked Witch Strauss’s predatory Chicken-hawks and their wars and thieving schemes represent, for combined past, present, and future humanity today. Humanity is good. It is the best creature in the Creator’s eternity. Defend it accordingly; be truly human.

1. Cf. Field Marshall Erich von Manstein, *Verlorene Siege (Lost Victories: The War Memoirs of Hitler’s Most Brilliant General)*, Presidio Press, 1994, for a devastating account of foolish fascist Adolf Hitler’s comparable, Rumsfeld-like tyranny over his generals.
2. Not only was Chicago University Professor Leo Strauss’s career launched by the sponsorship of Germany’s Carl Schmitt, the designer of that *Notverordnung* used to award Hitler post-Reichstag-fire dictatorial powers. The war policy of the Bush Administration, and the “Patriot Act” drafts and Guantanamo base and related doctrines of Ashcroft, are copies of the Nazi concentration-camp and related dogma in law developed by Carl Schmitt.
3. We meet a related form of truth-hating insanity in the argument of U.S. Associate Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia’s practiced doctrine of text. Contrary to the frankly kabbalistic textualism of Leo Strauss and his dupes, the Socratic dialogues of Plato, the principal target of Strauss’s expressed hatred, are premised on experimentally demonstrable principles of construction, like the same Pythagorean tradition of Archytas and Plato which Gauss’s 1799 paper puts into the form of the mathematical physics of the complex domain. With Plato, one need not debate the interpretation of the text; one must repeat the experience of the experimental construction which Plato provides. Any debates over a translation or copying of a Plato writing, are resolved solely through those epistemological methods of construction. Strauss’s and Scalia’s method of argument from text, are examples of specifically schizophrenic forms of radically nominalist word-play, a demonstration of diagnosable expressions, in the form of use of language, corresponding to, and often reflecting schizophrenic thought.
4. Bernhard Riemann, *Über die Hypothesen welche der Geometrie zu Grunde liegen*, H. Weber, ed. (New York: Dover Publications reprint edition, 1953).
5. Among the worst cases of popular misuse of “normal” as a standard, are instances of threatened or actual violence promoted by racial and religious bigotry.

The 'Ignoble Liars' Behind Bush's Deadly Iraq War

by Jeffrey Steinberg

On Sunday, March 16, 2003, Vice President Dick Cheney emerged from his cave to appear on the NBC News "Meet the Press" show, for a one-hour interview with Tim Russert. In the course of the hour, Cheney all-but-announced that there was nothing that Saddam Hussein could do to avert an unprovoked and unjustifiable American military invasion of Iraq. Cheney repeatedly referred to the attacks of Sept. 11, 2001, as the "historic watershed" that, for the first time, justified an American unilateral preventive war. Yet Cheney himself, a dozen years earlier, had embraced the idea of preventive war—not against a Saddam Hussein who had been armed by the Reagan and Bush Administrations with weapons of mass destruction, but against any nation or combination of nations that challenged American global military primacy in the post-Soviet world. On the pivotal issue of preventive war, Cheney was lying, willfully. But that was just the tip of the iceberg.

Cheney's extraordinary hour-long pronouncement was composed, almost exclusively, of disinformation, which had either already been publicly discredited, or would soon be exposed as lies.

Cheney asserted that Saddam Hussein was actively pursuing the acquisition of nuclear weapons, when, days earlier, International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) chief weapons inspector Mohammed El-Baradei had testified before the UN Security Council that the allegations were based on documents determined to be forgeries. Indeed, in the March 31 issue of *The New Yorker* magazine, investigative reporter Seymour Hersh detailed how IAEA investigators had determined, in just several hours of research, that purported Niger government communiqués confirming the sale of 500 tons of "yellow cake" uranium precursor to Baghdad, were shoddy forgeries, drawn up on outdated Niger government letterheads. Hersh wrote that the forgeries were passed to the Bush Administration, through British MI6, and had probably originated with the British intelligence service, with the Mossad, or with Iraqi oppositionists affiliated with the Iraqi National Congress (INC) of Dr. Ahmed Chalabi.

Cheney also repeated the by-then-thoroughly-discredited charge that Saddam Hussein had "longstanding" ties to the al-Qaeda terrorist organization, and that it was "only a matter of time" before Saddam Hussein provided the bin Laden gang with weapons of mass destruction—biological,

chemical, and, ultimately, nuclear. As Cheney well knew, an October 2002 assessment from Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) Director George Tenet, delivered to the Senate Intelligence Oversight Committee, had pointedly stated that Saddam Hussein would only resort to WMD, or engage with al-Qaeda, if he felt that he was backed into a corner and facing imminent American military attack. Repeated efforts by "war party" operatives, like former Director of Central Intelligence and Iraqi National Congress lobbyist R. James Woolsey, had failed to turn up any credible evidence of Saddam-al-Qaeda links, particularly prior to Sept. 11, 2001.

Perhaps Cheney's biggest lie—which flew in the face of all assessments from the CIA, the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), the Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS), and State Department Middle East experts—was that the military conquest of Iraq would be a "cakewalk." Cheney told Russert, "Now, I think things have gotten so bad inside Iraq, from the standpoint of the Iraqi people, my belief is we will, in fact, be greeted as liberators."

Russert challenged Cheney's rosy forecast: "If your analysis is not correct, and we're not treated as liberators, but conquerors, and the Iraqis begin to resist, particularly in Baghdad, do you think the American people are prepared for a long, costly, and bloody battle with significant American casualties?"

To which Cheney responded: "Well, I don't think it's likely to unfold that way, Tim, because I really do believe that we will be greeted as liberators. I've talked with a lot of Iraqis in the last several months myself, had them to the White House. . . . The read we get on the people of Iraq is there is no question but that they want to get rid of Saddam Hussein and they will welcome as liberators the United States when we come to do that." Later in the interview, Cheney added, "If you look at the opposition, they've come together, I think, very effectively, with representatives from Shia, Sunni, and Kurdish elements in the population."

Towards the end of his performance, the Vice President extended his "cakewalk liberation" forecast, to further assert that American preventive military action to overthrow Saddam Hussein would stabilize the Middle East. He cited Dr. Bernard Lewis, the British Arab Bureau spook and author of the "Arc of Crisis," "Islamic card" fiasco, as his authority: "I firmly believe, along with, you know, men like Bernard Lewis, who's one of the great, I think, students of

that part of the world, that strong, firm U.S. response to terror and to threats to the United States would go a long way, frankly, towards calming things in that part of the world.”

Almost exactly 80 hours after Cheney’s appearance on NBC-TV, the United States launched an unprovoked and unnecessary war on Iraq. According to Washington-based senior Arab diplomatic sources, governments of the Middle East were told by top Bush Administration officials, on the eve of the attack, that the Iraq war would be over in seven to ten days.

The Straussian Lie

Vice President Cheney’s lying performance on “Meet the Press” was no mere act of personal hubris and folly. His declaration of preventive war against Iraq—which neo-conservative allies, like self-professed “universal fascist” Michael Ledeen, more frankly celebrated as the beginning of a perpetual Clash of Civilizations war, targeting virtually every Arab nation-state in the Middle East—marked the culmination of a campaign of more than a dozen years, to permanently redraw the map of the Near East and Persian Gulf, through unending war and colonialist raw material seizure.

Even more than that, it signaled a long-in-the-making policy putsch in Washington by a small group of neo-conservatives—a majority of whom were followers of the German-born fascist philosopher Leo Strauss (1899-1973). Their policy is to permanently transform the United States, from a Constitutional republic, dedicated to the pursuit of the general welfare and a community of principle among perfectly sovereign nation-states, into a brutish, post-modern imitation of the Roman Empire, engaged in murderous imperial adventures abroad, and brutal police-state repression at home.

Although a Jew, who was active in the Vladimir Jabotinsky-led Revisionist Zionist circles in Germany in the 1920s, Strauss was also a protégé and enthusiastic promoter of the ideas of two leading intellectual figures of the Nazi Party: existentialist philosopher and Friedrich Nietzsche-revivalist Martin Heidegger; and Nazi jurist Carl Schmitt, who wrote the legal opinion justifying Adolf Hitler’s February-March 1933 post-Reichstag Fire dictatorial putsch. Schmitt personally arranged for Strauss to leave Germany on a Rockefeller Foun-



On March 16, Dick Cheney emerged from his cave to virtually declare war on Saddam Hussein.

was the ultimate goal. For Strauss and the Straussians, there were no universal principles, no natural law, no virtue, no *agapê*, no notion of man in the living image of God.

William Kristol, a leading Washington “Straussian” and the chief public propagandist for the war party in the George W. Bush Administration, made the point bluntly in an interview with Nina J. Easton, who authored a book-length profile of the top leaders of the right-wing insurgency of the 1990s, *Gang of Five* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2000). Kristol told her, “One of the main teachings [of Strauss] is that all politics are limited and none of them is really based on the truth. So there’s a certain philosophic disposition where you have some distance from these political fights. . . . You don’t take yourself or your causes as seriously as you would if you thought this was 100% ‘truth.’ Political movements are

always full of partisans fighting for their opinion. But that’s very different from ‘the truth.’ ”

From his perch as editor-in-chief of the Rupert Murdoch-bankrolled *Weekly Standard* magazine, launched in 1995, Kristol has perfected the art of political deception and the Goebbels “Big Lie.” The son of two first-generation postwar neo-conservatives, Irving Kristol and Gertrude Himmelfarb, Kristol was trained at Harvard from the time of his 18th birthday by one of Leo Strauss’ leading disciples, Harvey Mansfield, Jr.

Kristol’s Harvard graduate school roommate and fellow Straussian was Alan Keyes, later a Reagan State Department official and unsuccessful candidate for the U.S. Senate in Maryland (Kristol ran Keyes’ 1988 campaign against Democrat Paul



William Kristol, editor of the *Weekly Standard*, is a leading Washington propagandist for the war party.

Sarbanes). His other classmates included Francis Fukuyama, later promoter of the Nietzschean idea of “the end of history,” who came to Harvard following undergraduate studies at Cornell, where he was trained by Allan Bloom, another of the inner circle University of Chicago students of Strauss. Bloom’s life was recounted by fellow Chicagoan Saul Bellow in the true-to-life novel *Ravelstein*.

Neo-Conservative 9/11 Putsch

Bellow’s tribute to Bloom also highlighted another Straussian now playing a larger-than-life role in the Bush Administration inside putsch: Paul Wolfowitz.

Wolfowitz was one of the first of the Strauss-Bloom disciples to come to Washington. Through Bloom, while completing his graduate studies at the University of Chicago, Wolfowitz had been introduced to RAND Corporation founder Albert Wohlstetter and to Paul Nitze, a leading arms control expert who had served in most of the post-World War II governments in senior posts. By the 1970s, Wolfowitz was working his way through the arms control bureaucracy—and establishing his ties to other Straussians and Wohlstetter protégés who had been planted on various Senate committee staffs. Among Wolfowitz’s collaborators during this period were Richard Perle, Steven Bryen, and Elliott Abrams, who served on the Senate staffs of Henry “Scoop” Jackson (D-Wash.), Clifford Case (R-N.J.), and Daniel Patrick Moynihan (D-N.Y.), respectively. Perle reports that he first was introduced to Wolfowitz in 1969, when the two were both sent by Wohlstetter to do a research project for Senator Jackson.

Among the other Strauss disciples who are currently part of the ongoing neo-con insurgency are: John Podhoretz, editorial page editor of Murdoch’s yellow tabloid, the *New York Post*, former editor of *The Weekly Standard*, and offspring of first generation neo-cons Norman Podhoretz and Midge Decter; Supreme Court Justice Clarence Thomas; Attorney General John Ashcroft; I. Lewis “Scooter” Libby, chief of staff and chief national security advisor to Vice President Cheney, who was introduced to the world of Leo Strauss by his own Yale University professor and mentor, Paul Wolfowitz; Pentagon disinformation officer Abram Shulsky; Gary Schmitt, executive director of the Kristol-led Project for the New American Century (PNAC); David Brook, another editor of *The Weekly Standard*; Werner Dannhauser, a protégé of Strauss, who left academia to assume the editorship of the flagship neo-con magazine *Commentary* following the retirement of Norman Podhoretz; and Robert Kagan, also of *The Weekly Standard*, and the son of leading Yale University Straussian Donald Kagan.

As the Wolfowitz case makes clear, this cabal of Strauss disciples, along with an equally small circle of allied neo-



DOD Photo/Helene C. Stikkel

Paul Wolfowitz, one of the first Strauss-Bloom disciples to come to Washington, is now Deputy Secretary of Defense and has been a crucial voice for war.

conservative and Likudnik fellow-travellers, has operated as an underground network, in and around government, for the past 30 years—awaiting the moment of opportunity to launch their not-so-silent coup. Sept. 11, 2001 provided them with the once-in-a-lifetime moment of opportunity, a moment for which they were thoroughly prepared.

As Lyndon LaRouche has written in his LaRouche in 2004 campaign report, *Zbigniew Brzezinski and September 11th*, the events of 9/11 could not have occurred without significant inside complicity from elements of the U.S. national security establishment, given the total breakdown of rudimentary security procedures and the depth of inside knowledge about those vulnerabilities. The Sept. 11 attacks could not, LaRouche assessed, have been carried out by al-Qaeda operatives without such com-

plicity. Indeed, the attacks constituted a sophisticated act of military covert irregular warfare, far beyond the capacities of the bin Laden apparatus. The idea that Osama bin Laden, operating out of caves in Afghanistan, could have pulled off the most significant act of irregular warfare against the United States in memory is, perhaps, the most significant Goebbels “Big Lie” of all.

In his *Brzezinski and September 11th* report, LaRouche acknowledged that while the details of precisely how the attack was orchestrated involve covert military secrets that are often the most difficult to unravel, the larger question of *cui bono*—who benefitted—from the attacks is much more accessible. To deal with this question, however, requires a review of some critical events, dating back, at minimum, to the period of the “Bush 41” Presidency.

Imperial Preventive War

On May 21, 1991, at the request of then-Secretary of Defense Cheney, a team of civilian strategists in the Pentagon policy office delivered an oral presentation to Cheney on the subject of the post-Soviet strategic environment and long-range national security implications for the United States. The bulk of the presentation was delivered by Assistant Secretary of Defense for Policy Paul Wolfowitz. Other team members included: Lewis Libby, who was Wolfowitz’s deputy; Zalmay Khalilzad, a RAND Corporation/University of Chicago protégé of Albert Wohlstetter, who was at that time also in Wolfowitz’s Pentagon shop; and Eric Edelman, a career Foreign Service officer also working under Wolfowitz. Today, all four men hold top posts in the “Bush 43” government: Wolfowitz is Deputy Secretary of Defense; Libby is chief-of-staff and chief national security aide to Vice President Cheney; Edelman is Libby’s deputy there; and Khalilzad is White House liaison to the Iraqi opposition.

In that 1991 briefing to Cheney, Wolfowitz proposed that the United States adopt a policy of preventive action to fore-

stall any nation or combination of nations from challenging American military and economic “primacy” for the foreseeable future, using all means necessary. When Cheney incorporated the Wolfowitz concept in his 1992 Defense Planning Guidance (DPG), all Hell broke loose. Senior military officers leaked portions of the Guidance to the *New York Times*; President George H.W. Bush, his National Security Advisor Gen. Brent Scowcroft, and his Secretary of State James Baker III, all rejected the unilateralism of the Cheney-Wolfowitz strategy.

Ultimately the DPG was re-written, and featured only a substantially watered-down version of the scheme. But following President Bush’s re-election defeat, in January 1993, Secretary Cheney and his team delivered a parting shot, with the publication of *Defense Strategy for the 1990s*:

The Regional Defense Strategy, which not only revived the idea of preventive unilateral war, but also promoted the idea that the United States must develop a new generation of mini-nuclear weapons, appropriate for use against Third World targets.

It was no secret that both Cheney and Wolfowitz were furious at President Bush for not allowing the U.S.-led “coalition” forces to roll into Baghdad and overthrow Saddam Hussein, at the conclusion of Operation Desert Storm in 1991. Indeed, associates of Wolfowitz report that he has been obsessed with overthrowing Saddam Hussein and overturning the entire Middle East chessboard since the late 1970s. Saul Bellow’s *Ravelstein* reported that Wolfowitz telephoned his Straussian mentor Allan Bloom, back in Chicago, to rant against President Bush for his lack of Nietzschean hubris.

The ‘Clean Break’

Largely out of power in Washington during the eight-year Clinton Presidency, the Straussian cabal did not go dormant. Following the September 1993 signing of the Oslo Accords at the White House, the Straussians and neo-cons launched an all-out drive to kill the “land for peace” deal. Several leading disciples of Strauss and Bloom had already migrated to Israel, and they would form the core of an apparatus inside Israel dedicated to sinking the peace process.

In 1994, Hillel Fradkin and Yoram Hazony founded the Shalem Center, with financing from two American billionaires, both associated with the little-known but powerful “Mega Group” of right-wing Zionists—Ronald Lauder and Roger Hertog. Hertog is today part owner, with Lord Conrad Black and Michael Steinhardt, of the *New York Sun*; and is also a one-third owner, with Martin Peretz and Steinhardt, of *The New Republic*, long a bastion of Straussian political propaganda. (*New Republic* editor Lawrence Kaplan, for example, has recently teamed with *The Weekly Standards* William Kristol



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Richard Perle: He led the team which prepared the study enunciating the theory of the Iraq war: ‘A Clean Break: A New Strategy for Securing the Realm.’

to produce a book-length promotion of the war on Iraq.)

Fradkin was a student of Allan Bloom, and taught at the University of Chicago Committee on Social Thought. He later went on to launch the Shalem Center’s Washington office, while also serving as director of the Ethics and Public Policy Center (he replaced Elliott Abrams in that post, when Abrams was brought onto the National Security Council under “Bush 43”), and as a Middle East scholar at the American Enterprise Institute (AEI). Hazony got his PhD at Rutgers University under another Strauss disciple, Wilson Cary McWilliams, then moved to Israel, where he worked as a speech-writer for Likud leader Benjamin Netanyahu. Hazony is an unabashed backer of the racist Rabbi Meir Kahane, the late founder of the terrorist Jewish Defense League and Kach Movement.

In addition to the Shalem Center and the Foundation for a Constitutional Democracy, launched by leading Strauss student Paul Eidelberg—an advocate of the permanent annexation of all of “Judea,” “Samaria,” and Gaza by the Israeli state—a third Israeli think-tank played a pivotal role in advancing the Straussian/neo-con agenda during the Clinton Presidency. The Institute for Advanced Strategic and Political Studies (IASPS), with offices in Jerusalem and Washington, was launched in 1984 as an outpost of the “Chicago School” of British System free-trade economics, promoting the work of Adam Smith, Friedrich von Hayek, and Milton Friedman. Twelve years later, the Institute established a Division for Research in Strategy. By its own description, IASPS is a center of Straussian influence in Israel. An advertisement for the Institute’s Strategic Fellowship program in Washington, posted on the IASPS website, warns applicants that if they are not followers of Leo Strauss, they need not apply.

In 1996, following the assassination of Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, the newly established IASPS Division of Research in Strategy commissioned a series of studies on how to undo the Oslo Accords, to be presented to incoming Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu.

The key study in the series, “A Clean Break: A New Strategy for Securing the Realm,” was prepared by a team of American neo-cons led by Richard Perle. Other members of the study group were: James Colbert of the Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs (JINSA); Charles Fairbanks of the Johns Hopkins University School of Advanced International Studies (SAIS), a Strauss disciple and an intimate of Paul Wolfowitz since the 1960s; Douglas Feith, now Undersecretary of Defense for Policy; Robert Loewenberg, President of IASPS; Jonathan Torop of the Washington Institute for Near East Studies (WINEP), the think-tank spawned by the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC), the official Israeli lobby in America; David

Wurmser, then the director of the Middle East project at AEI, and now the special assistant to State Department chief arms control negotiator John Bolton—himself, former Vice Chairman of AEI; and Meyrav Wurmser, formerly with the Middle East Research and Information Project (MERIP) of Sharonist Israeli military intelligence officer Col. Yigal Carmon, and now the director of Middle East programs at the Hudson Institute.

The six-page “Clean Break” document was hand-delivered by Perle to Netanyahu on July 8, 1996—two days before Netanyahu addressed a joint session of the U.S. Congress. Most of Netanyahu’s speech consisted of pre-selected excerpts from “Clean Break.” The paper called for a total rejection of Oslo and “land for peace”; a brutal crackdown and reoccupation of the Palestinian Authority territories by the Israeli Defense Forces—to be justified on the basis of the “right to hot pursuit” of terrorists, leading to Israel’s eventual permanent annexation of the West Bank and the Gaza Strip; and a war against Iraq, to overthrow not only the Saddam Hussein regime in Baghdad, but the Ba’ath regime in Damascus.

“Israel can shape its strategic environment,” Perle and company wrote, “in cooperation with Turkey and Jordan, by weakening, containing, and even rolling back Syria. This effort can focus on removing Saddam Hussein from power in Iraq—an important Israeli strategic objective in its own right—as a means of foiling Syria’s regional ambitions.”

Perle and company penned “Clean Break” knowing full well that in 1990-91, the Bush Administration had launched Operation Desert Storm in response to Israeli threats to launch their own war of extermination against Saddam Hussein. Israel’s move would have triggered a perpetual Middle East religious war, precisely along the lines of the Clash of Civilizations first spelled out by Dr. Bernard Lewis in a 1990 *Atlantic Monthly* article, three years before the appearance of Samuel Huntington’s more well-known Clash of Civilizations diatribe in *Foreign Affairs*. The Bush Administration caved in to the Israeli threats and pre-empted Israeli strikes on Iraq, by conducting the “Coalition” war and imposing the post-war sanctions, no-fly zones, etc. Now, through Perle, Feith, Wurmser, et al. the Straussians were upping the ante.

‘New American Century’

In early 1997, William Kristol and Robert Kagan, two of the leading neo-con “Straussian intellectuals” in Washington, joined forces with collaborators at the AEI to shove the “Clean Break” policy down the throat of the Clinton Administration. Using office space on the fifth floor of the AEI headquarters, Kristol and company launched a new tax-exempt front group, the Project for the New American Century (PNAC), specifically to promote the buildup of American military force to unilaterally police the globe—starting with the overthrow of Saddam Hussein.

On June 3, 1997, PNAC released a Statement of Principle, which was signed by Elliott Abrams, Gary Bauer, William Bennett, Florida Governor Jeb Bush, Dick Cheney, Midge Decter, Francis Fukuyama, Lewis Libby, Norman Podhoretz, Peter Rodman, Donald Rumsfeld, Paul Wolfowitz, and others.

The Statement of Principle was based on an article co-authored by William Kristol and Robert Kagan, published in the July/August 1996 issue of *Foreign Affairs*, the journal of the New York Council on Foreign Relations—simultaneous with the Perle-Feith-Wurmser release of “Clean Break.” Kristol and Kagan called for a “Neo-Reaganite Foreign Policy.” This was a willfully dishonest choice of terms, given that President Reagan’s most noteworthy foreign and national security policy achievement had been his collaboration with Lyndon LaRouche in launching the Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI), which Reagan envisioned as a joint, cooperative effort with the Soviet Union, to bring about the end of the era of “mutually assured destruction.” When Soviet General Secretary Yuri Andropov rejected Reagan’s generous offer of scientific and technological cooperation to build a global defense against nuclear weapons, the collapse of the Soviet empire was guaranteed, as LaRouche forecast in 1984, and again in a now-famous October 1988 speech in West Berlin, in which he anticipated the fall of the Berlin Wall a year later.

Kristol and Kagan defined their “neo-Reaganite foreign policy” as “benevolent global hegemony,” based on a massive buildup of American military might. The authors were reviving the 1991 Wolfowitz doctrine of unilateral preventive war, explicitly stating, “The appropriate goal of American foreign policy is to preserve that hegemony as far into the future as possible.”

Kristol and Kagan specifically called for the overthrow of more than 200 years of American anti-colonialist tradition, singling out John Quincy Adams as their particular nemesis: “Conservatives these days,” they wrote, “succumb easily to the charming old metaphor of the United States as a ‘city on a hill.’ They hark back . . . to the admonition of John Quincy Adams that America ought not go ‘abroad in search of monsters to destroy.’ But why not? The alternative is to leave monsters on the loose, ravaging and pillaging to their hearts’ content, as Americans stand by and watch. What may have been wise counsel in 1823, when America was a small, isolated power in a world of European giants, is no longer so, when America is the giant. Because America has the capacity to contain or destroy many of the world’s monsters, most of which can be found without much searching, and because the responsibility for the peace and security of the international order rests so heavily on America’s shoulders, a policy of sitting atop a hill and leading by example becomes in practice a policy of cowardice and dishonor.”

On Jan. 26, 1998, PNAC issued an Open Letter to President Clinton, calling for immediate “regime change” in Iraq, based on the bogus claim that Saddam was about to launch weapons of mass destruction against the United States and America’s allies. Among the signators on the Open Letter were the following individuals, all of whom are now in the “Bush 43” Administration: Abrams, Richard Armitage, John Bolton, Fukuyama, Khalilzad, Perle, Peter Rodman, Rumsfeld, Wolfowitz, and Robert Zoellick. Other signators included Kristol, Kagan, and James Woolsey, who briefly served as President Clinton’s Director of Central Intelligence, and who was, at the time the PNAC letter was issued, already the attorney representing the Iraqi National Congress.



DOD Photo/Helene C. Stikkel

Just four days after the Sept. 11 attacks, Paul Wolfowitz attended a National Security Council session with President Bush where he delivered a pitch for immediate U.S. invasion of Iraq. Here, President Bush meets at the Pentagon with Vice-President Cheney, Wolfowitz (back to camera), Defense Secretary Rumsfeld, and National Security Adviser Condoleezza Rice.

In September 2000, on the eve of the Presidential elections, pitting George W. Bush against Al Gore, PNAC issued a lengthy study, “Rebuilding America’s Defenses—Strategy, Force and Resources for a New Century,” which revived at great length the Cheney-Wolfowitz 1991-93 preventive war strategy. Among the “usual suspects” who contributed to the “Rebuilding” study was Wolfowitz protégé Lewis Libby. He had just completed a stint as the general counsel to the Cox Commission, which was promoting a strategic showdown in North Asia with China and North Korea; he would soon be Vice President Cheney’s chief of staff. While out of government, Libby had also been the personal attorney of Marc Rich, the Russian “Mafiya” godfather who had been convicted in absentia in Federal court for tax evasion and “trading with the enemy”—Iran’s Ayatollah Khomeini—during the American hostage crisis of 1979-80. Libby was the behind-the-scenes Svengali responsible for the disastrous Clinton Presidential pardon of Rich, working directly with “former” Mossad operatives Zvi Rafiah and Avner Azulay.

Despite the proliferation of Straussians and neo-cons inside the George W. Bush national security team, the Iraq war lobby made very little headway until the event that Vice President Cheney termed “the historic watershed.”

The Sept. 11, 2001 attacks on the Pentagon and the World Trade Center triggered an instant response from the neo-cons in and around the Bush Administration. Just four days after the attacks, Paul Wolfowitz attended a Sept. 15 National Security Council session with President Bush at Camp David, where he delivered a pitch for an immediate U.S. invasion of Iraq. For reasons that still remain in dispute, the President, the Vice President, and even Defense Secretary Rumsfeld rejected the Wolfowitz proposal as “premature.” However, several days later, in a Presidential national security order authorizing the attack on

Afghanistan, President Bush did authorize the CIA and the military to begin developing contingency plans for dealing with Saddam.

‘Chickenhawk Intelligence Agency’ Is Born

A week after Wolfowitz’s “premature” war pitch, Richard Perle convened a session of the Defense Policy Board addressed by British Arab Bureau veteran spook Dr. Bernard Lewis, and INC founder Dr. Ahmed Chalabi, a bank swindler and protégé of Albert Wohlstetter at the University of Chicago, who was the Zionist Lobby and the Israeli right wing’s hand-picked successor to Saddam Hussein. At the CIA and the State Department, Chalabi was considered virtually *persona non grata*, and his INC umbrella was viewed as a collection of martini-slurping professional exiles, with virtually no assets on the ground inside Iraq. Perle and

Bernard Lewis had been introduced to Chalabi in the early 1980s, and the former banker, who faces a 20-year prison sentence in Jordan for bank fraud and currency manipulation, has been a pet project of JINSA and AEI ever since.

In a candid moment shortly before Sept. 11, 2001, Defense Secretary Rumsfeld had confided to associates that he was thinking about resigning his Cabinet post and returning to Chicago. His explanation was revealing: “The Likud has taken over the building,” he told friends, referring to the Wolfowitz-Perle cabal that had run circles around him in the early months of the “Bush 43” Administration. Sources familiar with Rumsfeld describe the Secretary as a “control freak” and micro-manager, who had presumed that his participation in a Clinton-era commission on missile proliferation had sufficiently offset his quarter-century absence from Washington, and that he would be able to maintain a tight grip on the vast Pentagon bureaucracy, including the uniformed military command, centered at the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

Through the personal efforts of former Secretary of State and “Chicago School” ideologue George Shultz, Deputy Defense Secretary Wolfowitz had been inserted in the inner circle of George W. Bush campaign policy tutors, the so-called “Vulcans,” which enabled him to bring Perle and the whole neo-con crowd to Austin, Texas for personal mis-education sessions with the President-to-be. Wolfowitz parlayed that personal relationship with the new President, and staffed Rumsfeld’s office with a veritable army of like-minded Strauss disciples and Likudniks.

In June 1988, *EIR* had revealed that then-Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger’s general counsel office had compiled a list of suspected members of the “X Committee,” the network of Israeli spies and agents-of-influence who had penetrated the Reagan-Bush Administration’s national security establishment, and were believed to have directed the

espionage efforts of Jonathan Jay Pollard. Among the dozen leading “X Committee” suspects being probed by the general counsel team were: Wolfowitz, Perle, Feith, Wohlstetter, Fred Iklé, Stephen Bryen, Michael Ledeen, Frank Gaffney, John Lehman, and Henry Rowen.

Under Wolfowitz, the “Bush 43” Pentagon once again became a hub of “X Committee” influence and penetration.

Nevertheless, the intelligence coming out of the CIA, the DIA, and the State Department firmly rejected any evidence of linkage between Saddam Hussein and the attacks of 9/11. The overwhelming evidence also suggested that Iraq posed no immediate or near-term threat to the United States or any of its neighbors. Early in the Bush Administration, Secretary of State Colin Powell had proposed a revision of sanctions, called “smart sanctions,” recognizing that international support for the continuing isolation of Iraq was wearing thin.

To seize upon the dramatic shift that occurred on Sept. 11, 2001, Wolfowitz and Deputy Secretary of Defense for Policy Doug Feith, one of the most rabid of the Jabotinskyites in the Pentagon civilian bureaucracy, launched a secret intelligence unit. Its mission was to provide Secretary of Defense Rumsfeld—who had abandoned his pre-9/11 plans to retire, and was now fully in synch with the Wolfowitz cabal—with a constant flow of “intelligence” to counter the CIA/DIA resistance to the “Get Saddam” agenda of the “Clean Break” crowd. One of the principal sources of this unvetted “intelligence” was to be Chalabi’s discredited INC.

Wolfowitz and Feith chose Abram Shulsky to head the secret cell, which was buried in the maze of civilian Pentagon bureaucracy under the Assistant Secretary for Policy. A Strauss disciple, Shulsky had been a professional staffer for Sen. Daniel Patrick Moynihan (D-N.Y.), along with Elliott Abrams and Gary Schmitt—now the President of Bill Kristol’s and Robert Kagan’s tax-front, PNAC. Shulsky had served on the staff of the Senate Intelligence Oversight Committee. He had been an underling of neo-con wunderkind and Iran-Contra operative Roy Godson at the Consortium for the Study of Intelligence, a project of the New York City-based National Strategy Information Center. And Shulsky had co-authored, with Zalmay Khalilzad and others, a 1999 RAND Corporation study, “The United States and a Rising China,” which promoted the idea that China, more than any other nation, posed a direct challenge to American global and regional military primacy, and would have to be directly confronted.

Who Makes This ‘Intelligence’?

Others identified with the Shulsky “chickenhawks intelligence agency” included:

Harold Rhode, the Middle East specialist in Dr. Andrew Marshall’s Pentagon Office of Net Assessments (ONA). Marshall was a founder, with Albert Wohlstetter, of the RAND Corporation at the close of World War II. He was installed at the Pentagon in 1975 by then-Secretary of Defense James Rodney Schlesinger, who created the ONA specifically to house Marshall and his team of RAND systems analysis and game theory utopians. At the very outset of the “Bush 43” Administration, Marshall had grabbed the ear of Rumsfeld, provoking a near revolt of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, who considered Marshall to be the driver behind

the dangerously incompetent “revolution in military affairs.”

Michael Ledeen, in his recent book-length rant, *The War Against the Terror Masters* (New York: St. Martins Press, 2002), described Rhode as his “guru on the Middle East for nearly 20 years.” In 1991, Rhode was in the Pentagon Office of International Security Policy, covering Turkey, at a time that Perle and Feith were running an international consulting operation, selling Israeli military hardware to the Turkish Army. Wolfowitz has described Rhode as his “Islamic affairs advisor” at ONA; and according to one account, Rhodes, in a meeting during the early months of the Bush Administration, had staged a noisy in-your-face confrontation with a top Saudi official, vowing that the historical U.S.-Saudi partnership was a thing of the past. The incident reportedly cost Rhode a more senior—and visible—post inside the Wolfowitz-Feith Pentagon bureaucracy.

Rhode, according to several sources, has travelled, on several occasions, to London, with Richard Perle, Chairman, until recently, of the Defense Policy Board, to gather “intelligence” from INC officials, which has been funneled through Shulsky’s shop to Rumsfeld—without first being evaluated and cross-checked by CIA or Defense Intelligence Agency professionals.

William Luti, formerly an advisor to Vice President Cheney, more recently named as the Deputy Under Secretary of Defense for Special Plans and Near East and South Asian Affairs, has been described by a recent visitor to his office as a man crazed with the mission to eliminate Saddam Hussein. “He reminded me of a serial killer, right out of a Hollywood horror flick,” according to the source, who described Luti’s Pentagon office as covered from floor to ceiling with desecrated photographs and news clippings of Saddam Hussein and his inner core. A retired Navy Captain and pilot who served during Operation Desert Storm, Luti was described, in a March 11, 2002 *New Yorker* story by Seymour Hersh, as “so obsessed with an immediate overthrow of Saddam Hussein that he hasn’t thought through the consequences.” Despite these psychological profiles, Luti has been one of the Pentagon civilian point-men, working with the Iraqi “opposition” on both intelligence and operations. According to accounts in the *New York Times*, Luti was dispatched to London in November and December 2002, to meet with Chalabi and other Iraqi exiles.

On Dec. 17, Luti and Maj. Gen. David Barno met secretly with 11 Iraqi opposition figures in London, and selected the initial group of Iraqis to be trained in Hungary to participate in any military operation, as the indigenist “window dressing” on what would, in reality, be an all-American or Anglo-American military invasion.

In a Washington speech on Oct. 16, 2002, Luti had promoted, aggressively, the need for the United States to adopt a new, imperial interventionist policy, which he dubbed “anticipatory self-defense.”

Reuel Marc Gerecht, a retired CIA officer, has been identified as one of the secret liaisons between the Shulsky “chickenhawk intelligence agency” at DOD and the Iraqi oppositionists in London and elsewhere in Europe. Based most of the time in Brussels, along with Robert Kagan, Gerecht is a senior fellow at AEI, and is the Director of the Middle East Initiative at PNAC, working directly under Kristol, Kagan, and Shulsky’s close associate Gary Schmitt.

The Secret Kingdom of Leo Strauss

by Tony Papert

April 5, 2003

Just a decade ago, a friend and I first read through Allan Bloom's *The Closing of the American Mind*, and were quite attracted to him. Why? For one thing, his opposition to the counterculture seemed to come from the heart: for example, he described how, as a college professor, he would take his own recordings with him up into his students' dorm rooms, to get them to turn off their rock music and listen to Mozart with him. Bloom also passionately denounced the fact that the universities were teaching nothing; so do I. On the other hand, I also saw that I had disagreements with Bloom, but I was going to give him the benefit of the doubt: maybe they would just turn out to be misunderstandings.

My friend and I intended to approach Bloom to join us in Lyndon LaRouche's campaign. But first, I wanted to find out more.

As anyone who read it will remember, *Closing of the American Mind* always left a peculiar mental aftertaste, no matter where you happened to close the book. In the midst of other matters, Bloom would slip in emphatic, unexpected statements, apparently off the subject, never followed up, but which would stay with you for days afterwards, just for that reason.

I still remember two of them. Bloom wrote that at Socrates' trial, there were men present who wanted him to be acquitted; they were the "gentlemen." What did he mean by that word "gentlemen?" I had never heard anyone use it in this context before, but Bloom just let it drop after that one sentence, and never picked up the thread again. In another nearby location, he wrote that Socrates was accused of not believing in the gods of the city, and inventing other gods. Notice, wrote Bloom, that he never denied the charge. But I remembered, as I thought, that he *had* denied the charge, and, prompted by my puzzlement at Bloom's remark, I found the words in Plato's *Apology of Socrates*, where Socrates did deny it.

And yet this Bloom was supposed to be a Greek scholar and a translator of Plato. Just what was he trying to get at? What did he mean?

When I learned that Allan Bloom had been a follower of the late Professor Leo Strauss of the University of Chicago, I decided I had to find out what Strauss had said. My only knowledge of Strauss at that time, was through another friend, whose mother had taken his course at the New School in New York, where Strauss had taught from 1938 to 1948. She had marvelled at his command of ancient Greek.

For the rest, all that she would remember was that he was gray, boring, and very distant.

Leo Strauss

Leo Strauss, born in 1899 to observant Jewish parents in Kirchhain, Germany, in the province of Hesse near Marburg, had lived in the U.S. from 1938 until his death in Annapolis, Maryland, in 1973. He had written at least sixteen books. Most of them were long, and had such uninteresting-sounding titles as *The City and Man*, or *Natural Right and History*. I decided I would read Strauss's book *Socrates and Aristophanes*, both because I was interested in the subject, and also because I now recalled that Bloom had given me an impression, in one of those dark asides of his, that Aristophanes' lampoon of Socrates in his play, *The Clouds*, had been at least partly truthful, while I knew it to be a lie.

Wading into the beginning of Strauss's prefatory material to his *Socrates and Aristophanes*, it all seemed simple, artless, and totally dull. Aristophanes wrote a play about Socrates. This play, *The Clouds* is important,—essential, in fact,—to understand the issues surrounding Socrates. And,—here it is! Strauss lands us smack into his own translation of the play. A very pedestrian translation, with the additional burden of lengthy stage directions inserted by Strauss, and even directions for what happens offstage, which somehow overwhelm the dialogue.

Well and good. At length, having made it through *The Clouds*, I'm back to Leo Strauss again. As important as this play is, he writes, it cannot be understood apart from its context. Ten other plays of Aristophanes have survived. And,—here they are! In dry-as-dust translations by Strauss, complete with his lengthy stage directions. I put the book away, and with it my project to read long books of Leo Strauss.

There must be another approach.

Now, I had a friend with a Classics background, with whom I was frequently in touch, who was then leading a long-running seminar on Plato's *Republic* among some of the volunteers for Lyndon LaRouche, who was himself in prison at the time, having been framed up in a rerun of Socrates' trial at Athens. I learned somehow that my friend, the seminar leader, had studied under the Straussian Stanley Rosen.

I had always thought that this Plato seminar was a bit of a mixed bag. Some parts, which I think stemmed from my friend's own study of the history of Athens, were quite useful. Others were unexplained and eerie: such as, for example, his insistence that Socrates "seduced" his hearers. But

more to the point was an indefinable, ominous sort of quirkiness which overhung every discussion.

Eventually it became clear to me, that Strauss, through Stanley Rosen, had made the same sort of imprint on my friend, that Strauss's teacher Martin Heidegger had made upon Strauss himself. In the insightful account of Shadia Drury, "Nothing made a greater impact on Strauss than Heidegger's manner of studying a text. He was totally struck by Heidegger's analysis of Aristotle's *Metaphysics*; he thought that Heidegger's approach laid bare the intellectual sinews of a text; and it was unlike anything else he had ever seen or heard. Strauss's reaction is not unusual. Heidegger's style of teaching was reputed to have a totally mesmerizing effect. He has been accused of a certain 'mystical bullying.' The goal was not so much understanding as initiation in a mystical cult. This is precisely why Karl Jaspers's letter to the Denazification Commission advised against Heidegger's return to teaching after the war. The gist of Jaspers's letter was that Heidegger's style was profoundly unfree, and that the students were not strong enough to withstand his sorcery. The youth are not safe with Heidegger until they can think for themselves, and Heidegger is no help where that is concerned. On a much smaller scale, the same can be said for Strauss." [Drury, 1997, p. 77]

Kabbalism in Annapolis

We also have imprints in the LaRouche movement of Saint John's College, in Annapolis, Maryland, and Santa Fe, New Mexico, with its "Great Books" program, another offshoot of the University of Chicago.

I had the chance recently to speak with a relative of one of our members, who is in effect an evangelist for Saint John's, and soon he was giving me thumbnail sketches of each of the courses there. When he got to a class on a Plato dialogue, he said that the teacher had stayed up all night, counting each word in the dialogue, so that she could show her class the central word: word number 25,000 out of 50,000 words, for example. The notion is that the central word in this sense, points to the central idea of the work.

"It sounds just like Strauss!", I burst out. Yes, he said, Strauss is influential in the Greek classics program at Saint John's.

The influence is probably broader. Already in the 1950s, Saint John's in Annapolis was headed for years by Strauss's life-long friend Jacob Klein. Strauss retired from Chicago in 1967, and spent a year at Claremont Mens College in California. Then, from 1969 until his death in 1973, Strauss was scholar-in-residence at Saint John's at Annapolis.

Now was it an accident that Strauss's books, especially his later books, were unreadable? No; I came to see that it was deliberate. The purpose was to ensure that the huge majority of readers will "tune out," after finding nothing but some familiar-sounding exhortations, such as advice to be moral,



University of Chicago website

Strauss epigone Allan Bloom. 'The Allan Bloom whom I and others had thought we had seen through the pages of his *Closing of the American Mind*, was not the real Allan Bloom at all.'

patriotic, and god-fearing. This is largely how Bloom's *Closing of the American Mind* was read during its ten weeks on the best-seller list: as a pile of salutary exhortations. The mass of people will find nothing but pabulum. But, the few "intelligent young men,"—and it's always "men" or "boys," never "women" or "people," but "men" or "boys,"—the few intelligent young men will be intrigued by these *obiter dicta*, or these fragmentary remarks, which are almost always off the subject,—and they'll say, "Now, what is that really all about? I've got to get into it; I've got to understand." And, then, they're taken aside, and taught in private, individually.

The case is the same as that of the police infiltrator, who, whenever anything important comes up in a meeting, says, "I have to talk to you about it after the meeting." He will never discuss anything of

significance in a meeting, but only one-on-one, because he is habitually telling different things to different people.

By far the best book on Strauss is Shadia Drury's 1988 *The Political Ideas of Leo Strauss*. It may be that part of its excellence, is related to her awareness that there is a sense in which no woman could be a Straussian. In fact, Strauss said that no woman could be a philosopher. But, for many of the bright young boys, or men, their purpose for studying with Strauss, was to become "philosophers."

Illustrative of Strauss's method, is Shadia Drury's report of a debate between two long-time leading Straussians: Thomas Pangle and Harry Jaffa, which ran in the *Claremont Review* from fall 1984, through Summer, 1985, and continued in *National Review* on November 20 and 29, 1985. Pangle had implied that for Socrates (i.e., for Strauss), moral virtue had no application to the really intelligent man, the philosopher. Moral virtue only existed in popular opinion, where it served the purpose of controlling the unintelligent majority. Elsewhere in the debate, Pangle implied that for Strauss, philosophy had disproved religious faith. As the fight continued, Pangle said that Strauss had characterized America's distinctiveness as "modern," which for the Straussians is one of their worst term of abuse.

Harry Jaffa found "Pangle's interpretation completely foreign to his own understanding of his teacher and friend of 30 years," in Shadia Drury's summary. "Jaffa observes that such a vision of Strauss is Nietzschean, and he denounces Pangle for having perverted the legacy of Leo Strauss." [Drury 1988, page 182]

How is this contradiction possible? As Drury says, ". . . Strauss taught students such as Jaffa and Pangle different things." [Drury 1988, page 188] The esoteric, or supposedly secret teaching which was inculcated into Pangle, Bloom, Werner Dannhauser, and many others, including, reportedly, Bloom's protege Paul Wolfowitz, was indeed pure Nietzsche. In fact, the version which Pangle represented in that 1984-85 debate, as outrageous as it may have seemed to Jaffa, was greatly watered down. From Nietzsche to Leo Strauss, only the names have been changed, as they say. To

begin with, what Nietzsche called the “superman,” or the “next man,” Strauss calls the “philosopher.”

The philosopher/superman is that rare man who can face the truth. That there is no God, that the universe cares nothing for men or mankind, and that all of human history is nothing more than an insignificant speck in the cosmos, which no sooner began, than it will vanish forever without a trace. There is no morality, no good and evil, and of course any notion of an afterlife is an old wives’ tale.

In a eulogy for a colleague, Strauss said, “I think he died as a philosopher. Without fear, but also without hope.”

But the great majority of men and women, on the other hand, is so far from ever being able to face the truth, that it it virtually belongs to another species. Nietzsche called it the “herd,” and also the “slaves.” They require the bogey-men of a threatening God and of punishment in the after-life, and the fiction of moral right and wrong. Without these illusions, they would go mad and run riot, and the social order, any social order, would collapse. And since human nature never changes, according to Strauss, this will always be so.

It is the supermen/philosophers who provide the herd with

Allan Bloom Interprets Plato’s Republic

[From *The Republic of Plato*, ©1968 and 1991, “Interpretive Essay.”]

—“. . . thoughtful selfish men. . .” [p. 315]

—“If the distinction between friends and enemies, and the inclination to help the former and harm the latter, were eliminated from the heart and mind of man, political life would be impossible. This is the necessary political definition of justice, and Socrates does not simply reject it as he appears to do.” [p. 318]

—“Socrates does not suggest that the just man would want to benefit all men, only that he would want to benefit his friends and remain indifferent to the others.” [p. 324]

—“Socrates’ view is perfectly consistent with stealing from or killing an enemy just so long as he is not made more unjust.” [p. 325]

—“And no reader can be satisfied that Thrasymachus’ definition [justice is the will of the stronger] has been refuted or that this discussion has proved that there is sufficient reason to devote oneself to the common good.” [p. 334]

—“. . . the character of men’s desires would make it impossible for a rational teaching to be the public teaching.” [p. 367]

—“The Socratic teaching that a good society requires a fundamental falsehood is the direct opposite of that of the Enlightenment which argued that civil society could dispense with lies and count on selfish calculation to make men loyal to it.” [p. 368]

—“. . . from the point of view of the healthy city, perhaps men like Socrates should be repressed.” [p. 377]

—“The soul in which reason is most developed will . . . abound with thoughts usually connected with selfishness, lust, and vice.” [p. 377]

—“. . . if the parallel of city and man is to hold true, then a man, like the city, should be interested only in himself and merely use others for his own advantage. . . .” [p. 378]

—“Socrates can contemplate going naked where others go clothed; he is not afraid of ridicule. He can also contemplate sexual intercourse where others are stricken with terror; he is not afraid of moral indignation. . . . Shame is the wall built by convention which stands between the mind and the light.” [pp. 387-388]

—“The philosopher’s public speech must be guided by prudence rather than love of the truth; . . . It is obvious

that a man can love the truth without telling it. . . .” [pp. 392-395]

—“The silent lesson would seem to be that it is indeed possible to possess intellectual virtue without what later came to be called moral virtue.” [p. 396]

—“However, he [Socrates] is silent about the charge of atheism.” [p. 400]

—“This was not just any city, but one constructed to meet all the demands of justice. Its impossibility demonstrates the impossibility of the actualization of a just regime. . . . The thinkers of the Enlightenment, culminating in Marx, preserved Socrates’ ultimate goals but forgot his insistence that nature made them impossible for men at large.” [pp. 409-411]

—“The *Republic* finally teaches that justice as total dedication to the city cannot be simply good for the philosopher, and that hence it is somewhat questionable for other men as well. . . . But there is one kind of doing good to one’s friends which is also beneficial to the philosopher. There are some young men in whom his soul delights, for they have souls akin to his own and are potential philosophers; . . . He must always carry on a contest with the city for the affections of its sons.” [pp. 411-412]

—“Socrates’ political science, paradoxically, is meant to show the superiority of the private life.” [p. 415]

—“The tyrant and the philosopher are united in their sense of their radical incompleteness and their longing for wholeness, in their passion and in their singlemindedness. They are the truly dedicated men.” [p. 424]

—“Socrates, by curing Glaucon of his lust for tyrannical pleasures, can indulge his own lust for beautiful souls while at the same time acting the part of the good citizen who defends his city’s regime.” [p. 424]

—“. . . the moral problem consists in a simple alternative: either philosophy or tyranny is the best way of life. . . . If philosophy did not exist, tyranny would be the desideratum which only a lack of vigor would cause one to reject.” [p. 425]

—“So Socrates undertakes to convince Glaucon that the soul is immortal. This discussion can hardly rank as a proof, and there is no attempt at all to show that the *individual* soul is immortal, which is the only thing a man anxious about his fate after life would care about.” [p. 435]

the religious, moral and other beliefs they require, but which the supermen themselves know to be lies. Nietzsche said that his supermen were “atheistic priests,” and Strauss pretends that their lies are “noble lies.” But they do not do this out of benevolence, of course; charity and benevolence are mocked by Nietzsche and Strauss as unworthy of gods and godlike men. Rather, the “philosophers” use these falsehoods to shape society in the interest of these “philosophers” themselves.

Now the philosophers require various sorts of people to serve them, including the “gentlemen,” that word which had struck me earlier, when Bloom had used it in speaking of Socrates’ trial. Rather than the “esoteric,” or secret teachings, the future “gentlemen” are indoctrinated in the “exoteric,” or public teachings. They are taught to believe in religion, morality, patriotism, and public service, and some go into government. Think of former Education Secretary William Bennett and his *Book of Virtues*. Of course, along with these traditional virtues, they also believe in the “philosophers” who have taught them all these good things.

Those “gentlemen” who become statesmen, will continue to take the advice of the philosophers. This rule of the philosophers through their front-men in government, is what Strauss calls the “secret kingdom” of the philosophers, a “secret kingdom” which is the life’s objective of many of Strauss’s esoteric students.

Now the peculiarities I had found in Allan Bloom’s book, as well as in the Plato seminar I mentioned, resulted not only from the Nietzscheanism of Strauss and Bloom, but equally from Strauss’s insistence that the truth must be hidden, which Nietzsche did not share in that form.

It is because the truth would destroy society and the philosophers alike if it became known, that Strauss said that Plato and the ancient philosophers, like Strauss himself, wrote in a kind of code, whose true meaning only disclosed itself to the wise. If the vulgar happened on their books, they would find only the familiar salutary myths about the rewards of virtue, the punishment of vice and the like.

Strauss gives an example from Al Farabi, another of his esoteric writers, of how one may tell the truth in words, only to deceive. In Drury’s paraphrase, “The pious ascetic was well known in the city for his abstinence, abasement and mortification, and for his probity, propriety and devotion. But for some reason he aroused the hostility of the ruler of his city. The latter ordered his arrest, and to make sure he did not flee, he placed the guards of the city gates on alert. In spite of this, the ascetic managed to escape from the city. Dressed as a drunk and singing a tune to cymbals, he approached the city gates. When the guard asked him who he was, he replied that he was the pious ascetic that everyone was looking for. The guard did not believe him, and let him go.” [Drury, 1988, pages x-xi]

No surprise, then, that the Allan Bloom whom I and others had thought we had seen through the pages of his *Closing of the American Mind*, was not the real Allan Bloom at all. You can obtain a truer idea of his real beliefs, through the extracts from his “Interpretive Essay” on Plato’s *Republic*, which follow. Indeed, the real Allan Bloom was also, among other things, a promiscuous homosexual whose life was cut short by AIDS. When he recognized that he was dying, he charged his close friend, the Chicago University novelist Saul Bellow, to write

what has been called a “literary monument” to Allan Bloom, the roman a cleftitled *Ravelstein*. It is a true-to-life biography. Bellow may justify his having suppressed some facts about himself, by the need to keep his friend Bloom in the foreground. Otherwise, only names and minor details have been changed. Bloom is “Ravelstein,” Strauss is “Davarr” (Hebrew for “word”), and Bellow himself is “Chick” or “Chickie.”

From a professor with a taste for luxury, but without the means to afford it, *The Closing of the American Mind* made Allan Bloom an overnight multi-millionaire. Japanese royalties alone were in the millions. Bellow’s book begins with a fabulously expensive, all-night dinner party thrown by Bloom for perhaps two dozen people, including Bellow, in the *Crillon*, which Bloom had chosen as the best hotel in Paris. Bloom and Bellow wake up at two o’clock the next day, and go window-shopping through expensive Paris shops. Eventually, they pick up a \$5,000 yellow jacket, tailor-made for Bloom. Then, in a cafe, the jittery Allan Bloom accidentally pours an espresso down the front of his new jacket. Bellow squirms, and tries to assure his friend that the porter at the Crillon will know how to repair his jacket, but Bloom just laughs uncontrollably.

Instead of a telephone, Bloom’s Chicago apartment featured what was in effect a custom-made, private telephone switchboard. He spent much of his time sitting at the center of the spiderweb getting telephone calls. With this device he could have a number of people on hold, while presumably conferencing others in ad-hoc or preplanned discussions. And Bloom, who died in 1992, was one of the first to carry the equivalent of a cell-phone, so that he could get his important calls anywhere.

One incident describes a call from Wolfowitz in Washington to Bloom’s device during the Gulf War in 1991. Wolfowitz tells Bloom that the White House will announce the next day, that they’re not going on to Baghdad. Bloom denounces them as cowards.

And what he did was discuss politics, manage the careers of his brood of acolytes, talk about their love lives, and about the other guy’s love life, and match people up. Indeed, he helped break up Saul Bellow’s current marriage, while finding him a beautiful young literary assistant, a student of Bloom’s, who then fell in love with Bellow and married him.

Remember that Strauss graduated 100 PhD’s. Bloom graduated many. They in turn graduated others, and so forth. By now, the fourth generation has graduated. And there was a role for each one, whether they were esoteric or exoteric, “philosophers” or “gentlemen,” or dissidents or whatnot. Remember, for instance, that a coveted academic job requires ten to twenty totally unreservedly positive recommendations, from others who already have such jobs. Now, this is one thing the Straussians will always do for each other, regardless of what might seem some very serious disagreements. And this academic “buddy system” stretches into the government, through the increasing proliferation of think-tanks which bridge between the two. This was the bridge crossed by Wolfowitz and many other Straussians.

Now, a year and a half after September 11, the “secret kingdom” seems at last at hand, or perhaps it is already here. Something similar probably appeared to Nietzsche through the syphilitic ravings of his final days.

Strauss's Benefactor Carl Schmitt: The Nazis' 'Crown Jurist'

by Barbara Boyd

Leo Strauss was recognized as an asset to Nazi thinking very early on, by none other than the Nazis' "Crown Jurist," Carl Schmitt (1888-1985).

Schmitt drew on a variety of reactionary resources, including Roman law, Napoleon, Rousseau, Kant, Hegel, Hobbes, and the Spanish counter-revolutionary Donoso Cortes, to forge a synthetic theory of law which subverted the Weimar Republic's Constitution and rationalized Adolf Hitler's legal ascension to power. As the world Depression hit Germany in 1929, Schmitt was brought directly into government, successively advising the Brüning and von Papen governments on implementing austerity through rule by emergency decree. As will be shown here, Schmitt's legal analysis of commissarial and sovereign dictatorship, based on Article 48 of the Weimar Constitution, first formulated in 1922, provided the legal basis for Hitler's assumption of power, through the Führer's declaration of emergency and suspension of rights of Feb. 28, 1933.

Schmitt then authored the authoritative article justifying the Enabling Laws of March 24, 1933, which transformed Germany, legally, in Schmitt's analysis, from a commissarial to a sovereign dictatorship.

At the urging of the philosopher Martin Heidegger, Schmitt joined the Nazi Party. Heidegger and Schmitt stood in line on May 1, 1933 to join, having previously agreed to do so together. Schmitt proceeded to develop a Nazi theory of law, including the removal of "man" from the German civil code. Arrested for prosecution at the postwar Nuremberg trials, he was detained for 18 months, but never prosecuted. Schmitt campaigned endlessly, until his death in 1985, to redeem his reputation, portraying himself as an academic victim of events, a man of ideas only, who supported the boorish Hitler because there were no other options.



Nazi 'Crown Jurist' Carl Schmitt developed the law theories that underlay the Nazi state.

Schmitt's Campaign Against the Weimar Constitution

Born in 1888 to a Roman Catholic working-class family, Schmitt studied jurisprudence at Berlin, Munich, and Strasbourg, where he took his law degree in 1910. A self-proclaimed "neo-Kantian" in his youth, Schmitt attacked positivism, utilitarianism, and philosophical liberalism. Like Romantic conservative moralists today, Schmitt thought he accurately depicted the world around him by declaring it bereft of "soul." His was an "inartistic, materialistic, relativistic, and capitalistic age," which elevated "function" as some grand means to a "useless and senseless

goal." Right had been transformed into power, faith into calculation, truth into a general recognition of accuracy, beauty into good taste. In place of good and evil, there was a sublime distinction between usefulness and destructiveness. Schmitt attacked the dominant positivist theory of law as a sterile and proceduralist closed system of norms, which was morally neutral and incapable of inspiring fidelity or sacrifice in the population. No one would die for positivism.

In World War I, Schmitt served under the General Staff, administering martial law. From this time forward, Schmitt was fascinated by concepts of crisis management, the "state of exception" or "state of emergency." According to Schmitt, how the state acted in the face of "concrete danger" or the "concrete situation," rather than any moral purpose, determined its legitimacy. Schmitt viewed the spread of the Russian Revolution as the greatest peril facing Germany. Plunging into simultaneous studies of Italian Fascism and Leninism, he emerged as a Mussolini devotee, claiming that Il Duce had effectively united the Church, an authoritarian state, and a free economy, and created a powerful mythos to motivate the population. Schmitt was also convinced that a

closed system of positive laws and existing democratic norms, was powerless in the face of charismatic political movements and the irrational myths employed by the Bolsheviks to achieve popular success. Democratic “norms” failed in conditions of social upheaval precisely because such moments represented non-linear discontinuities and “original” moments.

Beginning with his book *Political Romanticism* in 1919, and continuing with major books and speeches every year until the demise of the Weimar Republic in 1933, Schmitt launched an unrelenting polemical assault on the Republic and its Constitution. In his books *Political Romanticism*, *The Crisis of Parliamentary Democracy*, and *Political Theology*, Schmitt attacked the liberalism, protection of individual rights, and pluralism of the German Republic as “Romantic.” His attacks echo those of the conservative revolution and populists in the United States today. Parliamentary legitimacy rested on the idea that “endless discussion” could generate truth, Schmitt argued, yet the Weimar Parliament had long ago ceased to represent the people. Instead, it represented powerful interest groups and partisan political formations which were incapable of decisive action, particularly when the very existence of the state was the issue. Schmitt famously commented that a Social Democrat, when asked, “Christ or Barabbas?” would immediately seek consultation and then convene a commission to study the matter. The liberal and Romantic regime had replaced the objectivity of God with the subjectivity of the individual, and partisanship and interest groups made decisive governmental action impossible.

In *The Concept of the Political* and *The Dictator*, Schmitt presented his response to liberal democracy and legal positivism. According to Schmitt, the existence of the state presupposes the existence of the political, and the political consists primarily of the relationship between the friend and the foe. Look around you—Schmitt instructs a Germany devoured by war, economic breakdown, and

social crisis—and see whether any other relationship empirically and objectively defines the state’s legitimacy, its ability to exist. The most basic definition of the sovereign, Schmitt adds, is the individual who is able to define the exceptional situation, and to define the *foe* in the exceptional situation.

Weimar’s Article 48

In proposing solutions to the Weimar Republic’s political paralysis, Schmitt focussed on Article 48 of the Weimar Constitution, which allowed for temporary rule by decree, and suspension of rights in emergency situations. Schmitt, taking a page from Roman law and Napoleon III, argued that Article 48 established a commissarial, or temporary dictatorship, without abrogating the Constitution, and, under crisis conditions, was the only way to govern. The job of the temporary dictatorship was to save the existing Constitution, and therefore, rule by the President, under Article 48, did not establish a sovereign or long-term dictatorship. In his campaign to legitimize his theory of Presidential powers under Article 48, Schmitt won the endorsements of Social Democratic Party (SPD) member Hugo Preuss, the author of the Weimar Constitution, and Max Weber, a celebrated racist sociologist who originated the idea of incorporating Article 48 into the Weimar Constitution.

When the Depression hit full force in 1929, Schmitt, then a law professor in Berlin, was asked by Chancellor Heinrich Brüning to advise the government concerning maintenance of the Constitution under the brutal austerity regime he proposed to implement, in response to the economic crisis, over the opposition of a fractured Parliament. In a July 28, 1930 opinion for the government, Schmitt argued that because an economic emergency existed, Article 48 allowed the President to issue decrees with the force of law—in effect, to legislate, without regard to Parliament. As a result of Brüning’s brutal measures against the German people on behalf of the banks, Nazi representation in the Parliament rose from 12 seats to 107, in the elections of Sept. 14, 1930.

The Strauss-Schmitt Correspondence

There are three extant letters from Leo Strauss to “Professor” Carl Schmitt, without any record of Schmitt’s reply. What is evident from these short letters, however, is that Strauss relied on Nazi jurist Schmitt’s recommendation—even after Schmitt had publicly come forward to defend Hitler’s emergency rule—to gain and extend his Rockefeller Fellowship to study Thomas Hobbes.

Letter One, dated March 13, 1932, is simply an expression of thanks for Schmitt’s recommendation, which helped him get his Rockefeller Foundation fellowship.

The only substantive letter of the three, number two, dated Sept. 4, 1932, is instructive, in that it contains Strauss’s comments on Schmitt’s *Concept of the Political*. In that letter, Strauss summarizes his understanding of

Schmitt’s view, based on what he calls “oral exchange,” and gives the clear implication of his agreement with this view. The relevant section goes as follows:

“The ultimate foundation of the Right is the principle of the natural evil of man; because man is by nature evil, he therefore needs *dominion*. But dominion can be established, that is, men can be unified, only in a unity *against*—against other men. Every association of men is *necessarily* a separation from other men. The *tendency* to separate (and therewith the grouping of humanity into friends and enemies) is given with human nature; it is in this sense destiny, period.”

The third letter, dated July 10, 1933, thanks Schmitt again for his help, in that Strauss had just received his Rockefeller Fellowship for a second year, due to Schmitt’s approval of his study on Hobbes.

Brüning was dismissed, and replaced in the Chancellorship by the intellectually vacant and radically conservative Franz von Papen.

When von Papen declared martial law and took over the government of Prussia from the SPD, Schmitt defended the Reich before the German Supreme Court, and strongly supported von Papen's imposition of harsher economic austerity measures. These measures emphasized wage cuts and reductions in unemployment benefits. Job creation was to be promoted, not through government intervention, but by tax relief for business. In a speech to a group of industrialists in support of von Papen's program, Schmitt developed the twin themes "strong state" and "free economy," arguing that only an authoritarian state could assure the success of a pure free-market economy. While acknowledging that crisis management had not improved the economic situation, Schmitt nevertheless argued for the continued vitality and employment of Article 48, stating that it was the only means to oppose those advocating a "legal functionalism" which stays neutral with respect to truth and values.

The Nazis' 'Crown Jurist'

Schmitt's next crucial role came in legitimizing Hitler's police state.

As *EIR* has documented, Hitler was appointed Chancellor of Germany on Jan. 30, 1933, as a result of the direct support of George W. Bush's grandfather, the Morgan interests, and certain British financiers.¹ The last chance for avoiding this result collapsed with the failure of sufficient forces to support Gen. Kurt von Schleicher's efforts to implement an economic recovery. On Feb. 27, 1933, the Nazis, under Hermann Göring's sponsorship, staged the Reichstag Fire, and on Feb. 28, Hitler suspended basic constitutional rights, and accusing the Communists of sabotage, imprisoned at least 4,000 alleged Communists and banned the party from Parliament.

On March 23, the Reichstag passed, by a vote of 444 to 94, enabling legislation, which stated that henceforth, the Executive, as well as the Reichstag, could pass laws. The "Act to Relieve the Distress of the People and the Reich," effectively legislated Schmitt's 1930 legal opinion authorizing Presidential rule, and installed Hitler's sovereign dictatorship. In an article in the *Deutsche Juristen Zeitung* of March 25, 1933, Schmitt defended the enabling legislation, claiming that the Executive prerogative now included the power to pass new constitutional laws and declare the Weimar Constitution a dead letter. Schmitt found the new law to be the expression of a "triumphant national revolution," equating it with the German Revolution of 1918. According to Schmitt, "The present government wants to be the expression of a unified national political will, which seeks to put an end to the methods of the plural-party state, methods which were destructive of the state and the Constitution." According to Schmitt, the Weimar Republic lacked "charismatic leadership," without which the state becomes a directionless "bureaucratic regime."

During his service to the Nazis, Schmitt reported directly to Göring and Hans Frank. From his position as a Professor of Law at the University of Berlin, Schmitt supervised a pro-

ject to conform all German law to Nazi theory. The overall Reich now consisted of three elements, according to Schmitt: state, Nazi movement, and people. The state represented the administrative apparatus; the movement represented the political leadership which acted on behalf of the people; and the people, or civil society, lived free of governmental interference, under the shadow and protection of the higher political order. To the extent that orders of the Führer needed democratic legitimacy, they could be voted upon in referenda or plebiscites by the people.

Schmitt's description was altered by the Nazis in only one respect. They found his frank admission that the people were to play a completely passive role politically unacceptable, and substituted the populist myth that the people represented the "vitality" of the Reich. Hitler did, in fact, submit various measures to the population for votes.

'Carl Schmitt Abolishes Man'

In revising the criminal code, Schmitt declared that previous law had served only to empower criminals against the population, and he levelled a scathing critique at the German Supreme Court for failing to impose the death sentence on those prosecuted for the Reichstag Fire, because the law making arson punishable by death had only been passed after the fire. Henceforth, retroactive laws must be available to judges, Schmitt argued, who should be allowed to reach the right result, without the hindrance of abstract and irrelevant precedents. Judges could employ "concrete order thinking" in this process.

Schmitt's revision of the civil code declared that the "legal concept of man conceals and falsifies the differences between the citizen of the Reich, a foreigner, a Jew, and so on. . . . Seeing equal as equal, and, above all, unequal as unequal, and emphasizing the differences among men of different races, nations, and occupational estates in the sense of God-given realities, those are the goals of National Socialist academic jurists."

The emigré press, which included many of Schmitt's former students, led its coverage of these statements with the headline, "Carl Schmitt Abolishes Man."

Finally, Schmitt justified Hitler's aggression against other nations of Europe by claiming that Germany was creating a *Grossraum*, a sphere of influence, just as the United States had done with the Monroe Doctrine. This formulation, Hitler employed directly in defending his actions.

Such rulings by Schmitt underscore his admission that the English philosopher Thomas Hobbes was the central influence in his theory of the state and theory of justice, theories in which truth and morality play absolutely no role. Schmitt transformed Hobbes' individual "war of each against all," into wars of identified groups, including states against other states, claiming that the "Westphalian" order of Europe had been completely broken by World War I.

Like Hobbes, Schmitt considered man evil and "dangerous." As he put it, "If man were not evil, then my ideas would be evil."

1. Anton Chaitkin, "Dubya's Grandpa and Great-Grandpa Helped Put Adolf Hitler into Power," *EIR*, Aug. 25, 2000.

THE INSIDE STORY:

Why the Democratic Party Failed To Function In This Crisis

by Anton Chaitkin

In the weeks leading up to the invasion of Iraq, the world's governments and millions in the streets spoke out against the impending disaster. Demonstrators protested within the United States as well. But except for the LaRouche wing and scattered individual politicians, the Democratic Party—the putative opposition—was frozen, intimidated. Its new controllers had locked the former party of Franklin Roosevelt and John Kennedy into complicity.

Shamefully, key Democratic leaders had stood publicly at the White House on Oct. 2, 2002, announcing they would give a “bipartisan” blank check, authorizing an insane war on Iraq. Flanking President Bush were Senators Joseph Lieberman (Conn) and Evan Bayh (Ind), and Rep. Dick Gephardt (Mo) (Bayh was then chairman of the “Democratic Leadership Council” and Lieberman and Gephardt were past chairmen), Republican Senator John McCain (Ariz), and the two Republican official leaders of the Senate and House. (The Democratic leader in the Senate, Tom Daschle, did not initially support the agreement.)

As the nightmare approached, U.S. Senator Robert Byrd (D-WVa) addressed a nearly deserted Senate chamber on Feb. 12, warning that “every American on some level must be contemplating the horrors of war. Yet, this Chamber is, for the most part, silent—ominously, dreadfully silent. There is no debate, no discussion, no attempt to lay out for the nation the pros and cons of this particular war. There is nothing. We stand passively mute in the United States Senate, paralyzed. . . .”

Once the war began, the Democrats, like whipped dogs, joined in approving a resolution lauding Bush's leadership, unanimously in the Senate, with tiny resistance in the House.

How has this happened—since typical Democratic voters overwhelmingly oppose the imperial madness of the Bush Administration, preferring the humaneness Americans associate with Franklin Delano Roosevelt and John F. Kennedy? The answer is similar to that of the religious question: How have



Lieberman official website

Democratic Senator Joe Lieberman: past president of the Democratic Leadership Council and shameless cheerleader for the Iraq war.

Christians and Jews come to be represented, as far as the public sees, by right-wingers and armageddonists?

The Democratic Party has been hijacked by the same fascist faction driving the Bush Administration mad. The identical Straussian neo-conservative clique embodied in the Pentagon and Cheney's office, now dominates the Democratic Party top-down. They operate largely through the tiny Democratic Leadership Council (DLC) of Joe Lieberman and Al Gore, and they control the party apparatus through gangsters and gangsterism.

Although some call it the rightist or corporate “wing,” the DLC has never been an actual faction of the Democrats. It deliberately has no rank-and-file members. Since 1985 it has increasingly intruded into and disrupted the party, passing along money from outright gangsters, Wall Street

criminals, and Republicans to party officials, officeholders and candidates, aiming to silence and break the Democrats.

High-ranking Democratic Party officials have told associates of Lyndon LaRouche that the DLC was launched in order to stop the takeover of the party by LaRouche, as well as others who were working to bring the party back to its Franklin Roosevelt orientation.

Bury FDR, Bring in the Bull Moose

Roosevelt himself, speaking to labor, the poor, Depression-wrecked farmers, the forgotten man, in his 1933 Inaugural Address, blasted “the rulers of the exchange of mankind's goods. . . . Practices of the unscrupulous money changers stand indicted in the court of public opinion. . . . Stripped of the lure of profit by which to induce our people to follow their false leadership. . . . [T]he money changers have fled from their high seats in the temple of our civilization. . . . Our greatest task is to put people to work. . . . [T]here must be a strict supervision of all banking and credits and investments; there must be an end to speculation with other people's money. . . .”

The DLC, sponsored by the criminal element Roosevelt denounced, has boldly announced their intention to bury Roosevelt's Democratic Party. In the September 1998 issue of their magazine, *Blueprint*, DLC strategists William Galston and Elaine Kamarck propounded certain supposed "Realities that Will Shape 21st Century Politics," whose main premise is that "The New Deal era has ended."

They declare that America has a "declining working class"—and that is good for politics. They celebrate the collapse of labor unions in the hyper-speculative New Economy, and applaud "the decline of organized labor as a force within the Democratic Party." The "Hollowing Out of the Middle Class" is "mostly for the better"; the "widening gap between the wealthy and the poor" is a good development!

Shamelessly, they claim: "The . . . middle class is shrinking . . . not because poverty is on the march, but because millions of Americans are surging into the ranks of the upper middle class and wealthy."

They cheer that the New Deal-generation voters are dying off, leaving instead a supposedly "better-educated," "wired" generation of Baby Boomers and their children, who have never known successful government.

The DLC says the widening gap between the rich and poor must *not* be seen "as grounds for returning to a New Deal-style politics," nor be allowed to induce the party "to mobilize lower-income groups for a new round of interventionist, centralized government that protects Americans against all forms of economic insecurity." The Democrats must not be allowed to think they "can construct majorities based on a swelling pool of poor and near-poor Americans waiting to be mobilized by an old-fashioned politics. . . ."—since the average American is doing so much better in recent years!

Note here the background of the two authors of this piece. William Galston, senior adviser to the DLC, is a leading American follower of fascist Leo Strauss, and a specialist in Strauss's attack on Plato's doctrine of truth. Elaine Kamarck is a long-time enforcer of Wall Street rule in the Democratic Party and the wife of an investment banker; she will be encountered again in this report.

But what is to replace Franklin Roosevelt's party, so as to represent the "newly wealthy"? The DLC projects a third-party scheme to wreck the Democrats, while blackmailing George W. Bush to move to the right, if not to elect the unsellable Chickenhawk Joe Lieberman.

This scenario is a repetition of the 1912 election. Then, Theodore Roosevelt ("TR"), who had earlier been President, ran again on a "Bull Moose Party" ticket, to sink the Republican candidate, President Taft, and elect TR's fellow Anglo-Saxon imperial racist, Democrat Woodrow Wilson. The DLC proposes Lieberman's closest ally, Republican Senator John McCain, as the new Teddy Roosevelt to go up against President Bush in 2004 on a third-party ticket. The object: maximum mayhem against the Democrats.

It is noteworthy, here, that on his way to the Presidency, Franklin D. Roosevelt explicitly repudiated the thuggish imperialism of his cousin Theodore.

The DLC announced the Bull Moose scheme in the May 2002 *Blueprint*, where Marshall Wittman wrote that "John McCain [seeks] to recapture the legacy of President Theodore Roosevelt, by advocating government as an agent of 'national greatness' . . ." Wittman demanded Bush give up any remaining tendency to protect American jobs, as with steel tariffs, which Bush had imposed earlier that year.

In the same issue, Tod Lindberg praised McCain's "rogue state rollback" policy, commending John Ashcroft's "Freedom Corps" (which includes the blockwatch and mass FBI informants programs) as originally having been a McCain and DLC proposal.

Note again the background of the authors, in this supposedly "Democratic" magazine.

Marshall Wittman is an adviser to John McCain, and works for the right-wing Hudson Institute, as does the recently disgraced Richard Perle. Beyond this, the McCain

Bull Moose scheme was explained candidly by author Franklin Foer in the *New Republic* (March 20, 2000):

"Jewish neo-conservatives have fallen hard for John McCain. It's not just unabashed swooner William Kristol, editor of *The Weekly Standard* . . . [but] . . . such leading neo-con lights as David Brooks, the entire Podhoretz family [etc.]. . . . [In this the neo-cons are following] their forefather Leo Strauss, the political theorist. . . . Kristol and Brooks [are] both Strauss disciples. . . .

"It's easy to think that Kristol and Brooks are projecting their Straussianism onto McCain. . . . Kristol has worked with McCain adviser Marshall Wittmann, another Jewish neo-con, to cultivate the Arizona maverick. A year ago, Wittmann gave McCain *Standard* articles on 'National Greatness Conservatism'—the

Kristol-Brooks theory that Republicans should return to the domestic activism and foreign interventionism of Theodore Roosevelt. And Wittmann has regularly worked the *Standard's* rhetoric into McCain's speeches. . . ."

The other *Blueprint* author, Tod Lindberg, is editor of *Policy Review*, issued by the Hoover Institution. The current issue (April-May 2003) of Lindberg's own magazine carries an article entitled "Leo Strauss and the Conservatives," showing the reader why he must "appreciate Strauss's greatness." Lindberg put in his February-March, 2002 issue, an article entitled "Charmed by Tyranny," on why the great Strauss should not be blamed for being sponsored by the Nazi Carl Schmitt, since Schmitt's "pathological anti-Semitism was . . . the identity handed him by fate."

The Great Betrayal—Moynihan and Nixon

Where did such a "Democratic Party" originate?

Facing the true history of this abomination will require cutting through such hypocrisy and deliberate memory-sup-



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

The late Daniel Patrick Moynihan, the Benedict Arnold who began burning down the Democratic Party.

pression as was seen recently in the eulogies for the racist Daniel Patrick Moynihan, who died March 26, 2003.

Recall that FDR won the Presidency by creating a new majority coalition of labor, farmers, intellectuals, white and black, taking the Democratic Party out of the hands of the London-New York financiers and Southern racists who had dominated it since the days of Andrew Jackson and slavery.

Recall that John F. Kennedy strove to revive FDR's nationalism and anti-colonialism, resisting the Vietnam war scenario. The Kennedy assassination allowed financiers such as Morgan, Rockefeller, Harriman, Rothschild, Paul Volcker (Federal Reserve), Felix Rohatyn (Lazard Freres), and McGeorge Bundy (Ford Foundation) to overturn America's whole mission for industrial progress, and move toward erasing the American Revolution itself.

Recall, finally, that Richard Nixon's election campaign (1967-68) and Presidential term (1969-74) brought in explicit political racism, free trade to destroy workers' jobs, and austerity to crush the poor. The Straussian gangsters, now on center-stage in the current war crisis, originally entered the picture in connection with this Nixon "Southern Strategy." Their main agent, the Benedict Arnold who began burning down the Democratic Party, was Daniel Patrick Moynihan.

Back in late 1960s, Moynihan was a bitter man. He had been a minor Labor Department official in the Kennedy and Johnson Administrations, but neither the Kennedys nor Johnson liked him or valued his services. Moynihan had issued a notorious 1965 report on the Black Family, claiming that the ingrained culture of slavery—not the destruction of the industrial economy—caused blacks' unemployment and poverty. He left the government in a storm of criticism from the civil rights movement.

Democrats shunned him. They mocked his British airs, his affectation since attending the London School of Economics.

The only "Democrat" to whom Moynihan was ever close, was banker Averell Harriman, his former boss. This was the same Harriman who had financed the eugenical racial propaganda of the early fascists; the same Harriman who, with his banking partner Prescott Bush (grandfather of the current President), had financed the German Nazis' rise to power. When Harriman ran for New York Governor in 1954, he hired Moynihan as speechwriter, and then brought him into the Governor's office as a publicist. Harriman entrusted Moynihan with writing the authorized history of the Harriman gubernatorial term. Harriman would persist as shadow sponsor of the anti-FDR side of Democratic Party politics.

After Moynihan's debacle in the Labor Department, he began writing right-wing articles for *Reporter* magazine, and became a devoted follower of its editor, the Straussian Irving Kristol. Moynihan later (in "Pacem in Terris IV," Dec. 2, 1975) called Leo Strauss "the foremost political philosopher of his time in America." It is Irving's son William of the *Weekly Standard* who, as we have seen, has concocted the McCain-Lieberman Bull Moose scheme.

Thus it was that in 1966, Moynihan was hired as director of the Ford Foundation's Joint Center for Urban Studies, at Harvard and MIT. The Foundation's boss, McGeorge Bundy, had just reversed Kennedy's decision to get out of Vietnam, immediately after Kennedy was murdered. At the Ford

Foundation, Bundy was running racially divisive schemes to pave the way for severe austerity and banker looting against New York and other cities. At Harvard, under Bundy, Moynihan could now be audaciously racist.

Thus employed, Moynihan made history on Sept. 23, 1967 with an explosive, Hitlerian speech to the National Board of Americans for Democratic Action.

He ranted, "American liberals . . . have . . . presided over the onset both of the war in Vietnam and the violence in American cities. . . . The Vietnam war was thought up and is being managed by the men John F. Kennedy brought to Washington to conduct American foreign and defense policy. . . ." (Ironically, this must mean McGeorge Bundy.)

He warned, "Liberals must see more clearly that their essential interest is in the stability of the social order; and given the present threat to that stability, they must seek out and make much more effective alliances with political conservatives. . . ."

He cursed FDR: "Liberals must divest themselves of the notion that the nation—and especially the cities of the nation—can be run from agencies in Washington. Potomac fever became a liberal disease under the New Deal. . . ."

He ushered in a new, Imperial America: "But the biggest problem of running the nation from Washington is that the real business of Washington in our age is pretty much to run the world. That thought may not give any of us great pleasure, but my impression is that it is a fact and we had better learn to live with it. . . ."

With his sissy diction, he spoke for a new White Politics: "Liberals must somehow overcome the curious condescension that takes the form of defending and explaining away anything, however outrageous, which negroes, individually or collectively, might do. . . ."

At that time, Richard Nixon had a law partner named Leonard Garment, a New York lawyer plugged in to right-wing Jewish leaders and gangsters such as Max Fisher. Garment was helping steer Nixon, the former Vice President who had lost the 1960 Presidential race to Kennedy, back to the top by introducing him to New York politicians and money men.

Leonard Garment seized on Moynihan's startlingly evil speech, and told Nixon how to use it in his "Southern Strategy" campaign. Nixon quoted the speech and praised Moynihan in his address to the National Association of Manufacturers (Dec. 8, 1967). Moynihan offered his services. He was brought in as Urban Affairs counselor in the Nixon Administration.

Moynihan's notoriety stems largely from his memo to Nixon, urging "benign neglect" as the best racial policy. But he did his real damage as the architect of so-called Welfare Reform, or slave labor—which was later a central issue of the Gore-Lieberman DLC. This was the tactic of forcing welfare recipients, under threat of starvation, to go to work for their sub-minimum welfare checks, while the number of standard-pay industrial jobs was decreasing, thus sabotaging the general wage level.

Congressional Democrats defeated the welfare slave-labor bill Moynihan crafted. But another law, authorizing creation of Health Maintenance Organizations, was pushed through under Nixon by Moynihan and his allies. The HMO Act imposed Nazi medical standards, closed hospitals, and greatly increased suffering and death among the lower social orders.

Again, this “privatization” is a hallmark of the DLC neoconservatives who have since then strangled the Democratic Party.

Timeline: The Battle for the Democratic Party

In 1974-75, Moynihan was Ambassador to the United Nations, with his Republican host Leonard Garment at the UN as an aide. Garment's gangster friend Max Fisher got Garment this UN post, and Garment told Moynihan to accept the ambassadorship. Garment and Norman Podhoretz taught Moynihan the doctrine of rightwing Zionism, using as a guide the British Arab Bureau's Bernard Lewis, who claimed that the Arab view of the matter was merely a product of Soviet propaganda.

Garment and his neo-con friends now convinced Moynihan to run for the U.S. Senate. The clique that formed around Moynihan's 1976 campaign and subsequent Senate career, later emerged in the core of the fascist war faction that sabotaged the Democratic Party.

- Leonard Garment and his law partner Lewis “Scooter” Libby became chief attorneys for Russian gangster godfather Marc Rich. They and Michael Steinhardt, the DLC's main financier and Rich's investment partner, conned outgoing President Bill Clinton into pardoning Marc Rich, by then a fugitive from U.S. justice. Recently Clinton said he regretted the pardon, citing Libby's role as chief of staff for Dick Cheney.

- The first employee of the 1976 Moynihan election campaign was Lynn Forester, who was to be the central courtesan-operative in the DLC's Bull Moose scheme (see below).

- As Senator, Moynihan brought onto his staff:

Elliott Abrams—Norman Podhoretz's son-in-law, later an Iran-Contra criminal, currently chief of Middle East affairs for the Cheney/Rumsfeld-dominated National Security Council. In 1980, Abrams proposed that Ronald Reagan take Moynihan as his Vice Presidential running mate.

Abram Shulsky—Straussian, later head of Rumsfeld/Feith/Wolfowitz intelligence unit that “cooked” the Iraq intelligence.

Gary Schmitt—later executive director of the Project for the New American Century (PNAC), which issued the September 2000 document outlining the world-conquest and regional Mideast strategy of the current war cabal.

By 1980, the Jimmy Carter-appointed Federal Reserve chairman Paul Volcker was demolishing the industrial economy. At the August 1980 Democratic national convention, the Democratic Party forces associated with Lyndon LaRouche and with Sen. Ted Kennedy (Mass) pressed for an open convention, for deliberation on an economic recovery program, and on the choice of a new candidate instead of a second term for Carter. But thug operations run by Harriman political fixer Robert S. Strauss, and led on the floor by banker operative Elaine Kamarck, prohibited discussion and gooned the opposition.

As all had expected, the renominated Carter was defeated by Reagan. After the election, Sen. Moynihan told a press conference that he would lead a fight to prevent the takeover of the Democratic Party by the “extremist” backers of Ted Kennedy! Moynihan declared that Kennedy is a “cadre” who believes government should be strong while America should be weak.

The LaRouche wing of the party now rapidly advanced in

popular support. LaRouche and Democratic House Majority leader Jim Wright of Texas, both demanded the firing of Fed chairman Volcker. LaRouche associate Steve Douglas got 20% of the statewide vote, and 35% of the Philadelphia vote, in the Democratic primary for Governor of Pennsylvania on May 18, 1982.

At a mid-term Democratic convention soon thereafter, “Democrats for the '80s,” the personal committee of Averell Harriman and his wife Pamela, was given complete control of the meeting by Bob Strauss, banker Felix Rohatyn, and labor faker Lane Kirkland. Harriman's group, nicknamed PAMPAC, got the franchise to directly issue a “fact book” for all Democratic candidates; they stressed slashing the Federal budget, squeezing Social Security payments to seniors, saving health-care costs by forcing HMOs on the population, and demolishing U.S. industry to make way for an “information economy.”

Meanwhile, in July 1982, Sen. Moynihan began his assault on LaRouche. Moynihan lied that Mel Klenetsky, a Jewish associate of LaRouche who was challenging Moynihan in the primary election for Senate in New York, was “anti-Semitic.” Klenetsky's campaign focussed on Moynihan's support for eugenical “race science” theories.

In May and June 1983, anti-LaRouche strategy meetings were held in the home of New York investment banker John Train. Among those attending were members of the neo-conservative clique within Reagan's National Security Council and Justice Department, rightist billionaire Richard Mellon Scaife (later funder of the “Get Clinton” campaign), Peter Spiro of the *New Republic*, the Anti-Defamation League (which was then crafting the right-wing religious alliance behind Ariel Sharon), assorted neo-conservative media men, and a representative of rightist spook Leo Cherne.

This Cherne was Moynihan's close associate and former employer, and a government intelligence adviser. Cherne and Henry Kissinger had jointly activated an FBI harassment onslaught versus LaRouche—on false “national security” grounds, following LaRouche's meeting and collaboration with the President of Mexico for an anti-imperial banking program.

In July 1983, Louisiana Congressman Gillis Long and Harriman operative Bob Strauss began a U.S. tour to promote the “National Democratic Caucus,” demanding a rightist turn for the Democrats. Their main advisers were Averell Harriman and Felix Rohatyn. Al From, who was soon to found the Democratic Leadership Council, was an aide to Gillis Long, a personal protégé of Robert Strauss, and an operative of Harriman's PAMPAC.

A *New Republic* article by Peter Spiro (Feb. 6, 1984), urged a political attack on LaRouche, and an Internal Revenue Service prosecution. Spiro warned that LaRouche Democrats were regularly getting 20-30% of the vote, had thousands of candidates, and 100,000 dues-paying members in LaRouche's National Democratic Policy Committee.

An avalanche of anti-LaRouche slurs now poured through the media, originating in the Train salon meetings. In this environment, Al From formed the Democratic Leadership Council on March 1, 1985. The initial group of officeholders receiving DLC funds were predominantly Southern Democrats; they warned Democratic Party officials they must

stop being cozy with blacks if they were to hold the South. The creation and initial funding of the DLC was aided by Heritage Foundation chief Ed Feulner, who worked with DLC founder Al From while personally shaping the Reagan Administration's policies on the model of Margaret Thatcher.

LaRouche associates won the March 1986 Illinois Democratic primaries for Secretary of State and Lt. Governor, with over 50% of the vote.

A Moynihan op-ed in the April 1, 1986 *New York Times* stated that the "rise of primary elections has weakened the Democratic Party," and demanded party rule changes to enforce discipline. Moynihan ordered Democratic chairman Paul Kirk's participation in an "Operation LaRouche," which Moynihan had set up in New York State, aimed at keeping neo-conservative control of the party.

Pollster J. Michael McKeon, consultant to Moynihan, told *EIR* on June 24, 1986, "Sen. Moynihan is the only person in the Democratic Party who is thinking seriously of how to respond to LaRouche. That's why he brought me to Washington." McKeon, who had predicted the LaRouche Illinois victory, said "LaRouche has about a 25% core vote through the country."

The Mob Says: Cement Shoes for the Democratic Party

Lyndon LaRouche was falsely imprisoned in 1989, following a several-year attack by neo-conservatives corrupting the media and the justice system.

The Democratic Leadership Council was now in full swing, under the leadership of Michael Steinhardt, a second-generation New York mobster. Steinhardt chaired the DLC board, and chaired the DLC's Progressive Policy Institute think tank, personally contributing millions in mob-generated funds. Steinhardt's father, in Sing Sing prison as a fence for Meyer Lansky's syndicate, had sent his son cash which Michael turned into a billion through speculation. Steinhardt got other funds for investment from fugitive gangster Marc Rich, who was then looting Russia and Africa.

The DLC, jointly with Averell Harriman's widow Pamela, arranged and financed the Bill Clinton-Al Gore ticket in 1992, knowing that Clinton could get votes that their friend Gore could not. This ticket won election; but Clinton promptly told a gathering at *Washington Post* owner Katharine Graham's house, that they would not like what he would do as President. The DLC was "stiffed"—Clinton had ambitions to side with the poor, as had FDR. Among other things, under Clinton, Lyndon LaRouche was paroled from his false imprisonment as soon as this was possible.

The mobsters raged. The DLC's own, sanitized, authorized history of itself (*Reinventing Democrats*, by Kenneth S. Baer, 2000) relates the public action of one of Steinhardt's operatives: "Joel Kotkin, a PPI [Progressive Policy Institute]



Yeshiva University Today Online

Gangsters' son Michael Steinhardt, one of the architects and leaders of the Democratic Leadership Council.

senior fellow, made the first public call for a break with Clinton. In a *Wall Street Journal* column [Dec. 7, 1994], Kotkin argued that the New Democrats should sever ties with Clinton, back a primary challenge in 1996, and even consider leaving the Democratic Party altogether. . . .

"The largest . . . sign [of the DLC's break with Clinton and the Democrats] was its 'Third Way Project' [T]here is some evidence that this project was to be the beginning of a third-party movement. According to Michael Steinhardt, chairman of PPI's Board of Trustees until he resigned at the end of 1995, the Third Way Project was to be 'a new approach to separate ourselves from the Democratic Party.' He explained that the DLC

began to take on a more bipartisan focus, which appealed to a number of contributors, including Steinhardt himself, who advocated the formation of a third party and went so far as to meet with Bill Bradley to try to persuade him to run for President in 1996."

The DLC gang pressed Clinton to fall in line with the Conservative Revolution. With Dick Morris and other moles, DLC adviser Elaine Kamarck, Gore's aide, was lead enforcer pushing the President to accept the "Welfare Reform" bill, Moynihan's original project, which became a political disaster for Clinton. The DLCers tried to used the situation to force Clinton to resign in the Lewinsky scandal. The LaRouche Democrats successfully counterattacked.

Steinhardt turned over the formal leadership of the DLC in 1995 to his co-factioneer, Connecticut Senator Joseph Lieberman. But Steinhardt continued to drive forward the DLC's "Third Way" scheming. This Steinhardt project was co-financed by banker Felix Rohatyn, currently a DLC board member, and a longtime controller of the *Washington Post*.

There is also a trans-Atlantic link, with a fascinating historical echo.

British Prime Minister Tony Blair, a Margaret Thatcher in "New Labour" pants, had a well-known collaboration with Bill Clinton. Now Blair, without missing a beat, collaborates with the war-crazed Bush Administration. Steinhardt's DLC and some powerful friends are behind this smooth political gender switch.

During the last period of the Clinton Administration, a think tank called the Policy Network was created in England as an official coordinating agency between the Democratic Leadership Council and Tony Blair's advisers. Policy Network's chairman is Blair crony Peter Mandelson, the former Blair Cabinet member (who became known as "Lord Mandy of Rio" following an at-government-expense romp through the homosexual haunts of Rio de Janeiro).

This official channel from the DLC to Blair's "Third Way" inner council was funded entirely by Sir Evelyn de Rothschild, head of Britain's famous N.M. Rothschild bank.

How did Sir Evelyn get into American gangster Mike

Steinhardt's DLC scheming, aimed at wrecking the Democratic Party from the inside?

In the 1990s Steinhardt picked up the assistance of Lynn Forester, who had climbed into the big time since her appearance as a Democrat on Moynihan's notorious 1976 campaign staff. She first married New York politician Andy Stein, of the Roy Cohn/Dick Morris sleaze set. She dumped Stein when he lost a mayoral bid. Meanwhile she was building a fortune on mergers and acquisitions, tutored by Virginia billionaire corruptionist John Kluge. She dated the richest and most powerful men, coached by Henry Kissinger. Along the way she befriended Bill and Hillary Clinton.

In 1998 Forester flew on a private plane with Henry Kissinger to a Bilderberger meeting in Scotland. There Kissinger introduced her to Sir Evelyn with a lewd joke. Forester brought Rothschild to the U.S. and connected him to Steinhardt's and Rohatyn's New Economy speculator friends.

With Clinton on his way out, and an economic disaster shaping up, the DLC crowd hurried to scuttle the Democratic Party before an FDR reflex set in. Rothschild, 70, married Forester, 46, in November 2000. The couple were fêted at a party thrown by Sen. Moynihan. On their wedding night they slept in the White House. By this time Rothschild had contributed an acknowledged £250,000 to the Policy Network, the Steinhardt-Forester Third Way link to Blair.

Lady Lynn de Rothschild, meanwhile, is a top director of the corporate empire of billionaire Ron Lauder, who has created the Shalem Center, Israel's headquarters for Leo Strauss's philosophy and the funding of Ariel Sharon's politics.

How Did This Elephant Get into the Parlor?

The Democratic Party has now been dragged all the way back to the slavery days, when it was known as the Party of Treason. The Rothschild family's official American representative, banker August Belmont, whom the Rothschilds had trained as a British spy, was chairman of the U.S. Democratic Party during and after the American Civil War. For several decades, in conjunction with the British Empire, Belmont promoted every aggression and secession scheme of the slaveowner radicals.

Against the background presented by this report, the observer should now be able to discern clearly how the Democrats' enemies took over the party. And what such a disgraced character as Terry McAuliffe represents, as chairman of the Democratic National Committee (DNC), when he works to block criticism of the Chickenhawks' war.

McAuliffe was DNC Finance Chairman in Clinton's first term. He brought in huge contributions from billionaire Carl Lindner, a leading figure in latter-day American gangster circles. Lindner chaired United Fruit/Chiquita Banana, running that empire along with mobster Max Fisher, and was considered the godfather and organizer of the entire Michael Milken junk bond swindle.

McAuliffe arranged for the use of the White House Lincoln bedroom for donors, and personally brought Lindner into the White House. Then the Clinton Administration, and trade representative Mickey Kantor,

went into the "banana wars" (tariffs, etc.) against Europe on behalf of Lindner's company.

In about 1995, Lindner made McAuliffe the chairman of a huge Lindner subsidiary in Florida, American Heritage Homes. For the rest of Clinton's tenure, McAuliffe was taking a chairman's salary and profits from the Lindner organization—by informed accounts, doing nothing for the money but providing access to the White House—until McAuliffe resigned in October 2000, shortly before becoming Democratic chairman.

But this was not nearly enough.

In 1997, McAuliffe was hired as a consultant by billionaire Gary Winnick, creator of Global Crossing company and a partner with DLC kingpin Michael Steinhardt in Israeli operations.

Working out of Winnick's office in Los Angeles, McAuliffe made political connections that helped spin up the value of Winnick's holdings. As Global Crossing's phony stock inflated towards its inevitable collapse, McAuliffe sold out at just the right moment. He turned an original \$100,000 stake into an \$18 million profit. Investors not on the inside lost tens of billions in Global Crossing's bankruptcy.

Later Global Crossing hired Richard Perle to convince the Defense Department to allow the sale of the company to Chinese investors. Since Perle was being paid \$700,000-plus to lobby the Pentagon, of whose Defense Policy Board he was chairman, this became part of the case leading to his forced resignation as chairman of the DPB.

Perle has promised to contribute these particular ill-gotten gains to the widows his war makes.

Perhaps Terry McAuliffe will now likewise resign and cough up his loot.

Look, now, at the gangster cartel that sent Democratic chairman McAuliffe to Israel in February 2002: When the decent elements in Israeli politics were demanding an end to Ariel Sharon's murderous war provocations, when the Labor Party was agonizing over whether they should stop collaborating with Sharon, McAuliffe showed up—"representing the U.S. Democrats"!—to support Sharon in his difficulties.

Look, now, at the gangster cartel that went in person, Michael Steinhardt and Marc Rich, to Israel in January 2003; they intrigued inside the Labor Party, to fatally undermine the candidacy of Amram Mitzna that challenged Sharon's war drive.

Gaze, now, at African-American Democrat Donna Brazile, as she strategizes with Bush adviser Karl Rove on how to crush Democratic opposition to the war. As Al Gore's 2000 campaign manager, Brazile arranged to cancel the South Carolina Democratic primary so Democrats would vote for McCain (against Bush in the state GOP primary), and has since been a McCain-Lieberman mole. Basking in the Ashcroft witchhunt atmosphere, Brazile attacks Sen. Daschle for insufficient hawkishness; she sneers that the Congressional Black Caucus members seem to "have their reasons," for not applauding the war. She says that for President, she could "support Lieberman. Gephardt or Lieberman."

In sum, this is why the Democratic Party has failed to function in the present crisis.

Barbara Boyd and Mary Jane Freeman contributed to the research for this report.

In the Midst of This National Crisis

Must-read Special Reports from Lyndon LaRouche's
Presidential campaign committee

LA ROUCHE

IN 2004 ★

www.larouchein2004.com



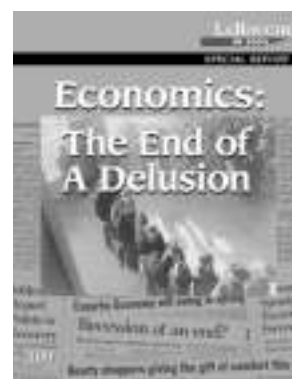
Zbigniew Brzezinski and September 11th

Suggested contribution: **\$100**



***To Stop Terrorism—
Shut Down 'DOPE, INC.'***

Suggested contribution: **\$75**

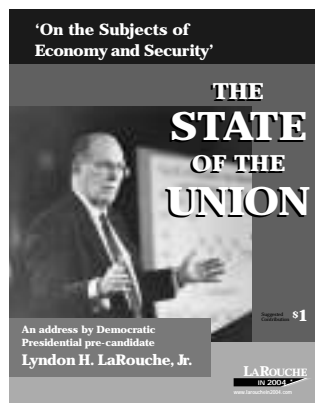
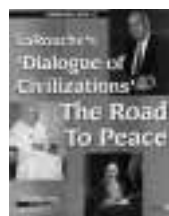
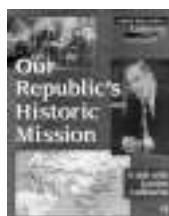


***Economics: The End
Of a Delusion***

Suggested contribution: **\$100**

Read and circulate these Crisis Bulletins issued by
Lyndon LaRouche's Presidential campaign committee

Suggested
contribution:
\$1
per pamphlet



- ★ ***LaRouche Tells Americans How To Beat the Depression***
- ★ ***Crisis Bulletin 1. The Hour and a Half That Grippped the World***
- ★ ***Crisis Bulletin 2. Conversations with Lyndon LaRouche in a Time of Crisis***
- ★ ***Crisis Bulletin 3. LaRouche Addresses the Crisis of the Nations of South America***
- ★ ***Crisis Bulletin 4. Our Republic's Historic Mission***
- ★ ***Crisis Bulletin 5. LaRouche's 'Dialogue of Civilizations': The Road to Peace***
- ★ ***Crisis Bulletin 6. LaRouche Campaigns Worldwide for a New Bretton Woods***
- ★ ***Crisis Bulletin 7. LaRouche: Continue the American Revolution!***
- ★ ***LaRouche on the Subjects of Economy and Security: The State of the Union***

CALL toll free: **1-800-929-7566**

SEND YOUR CONTRIBUTION TO: **LaRouche in 2004** P.O. Box 730 Leesburg, VA 20178

For more information, call:

Toll-free 1-800-929-7566

Leesburg, VA 703-777-9451

or, toll-free, **1-888-347-3258**

Northern Virginia 703-779-2150

Washington, D.C. 202-543-8002

Baltimore, MD 410-247-4200

Boston, MA 781-380-4000

Buffalo, NY 716-873-0651

Chicago, IL 312-335-6100

Detroit, MI 313-592-3945

Flint, MI 810-232-2449

Houston, TX 713-541-2907

Lincoln, NE 402-946-3981

Los Angeles, CA 323-259-1860

Minneapolis, MN 763-591-9329

Mt. Vernon, SD 605-996-7022

Norfolk, VA 757-587-3885

Philadelphia, PA 610-734-7080

Phoenix AZ 602-992-3276

Pittsburgh, PA 412-884-3590

Ridgefield Park, NJ 201-641-8858

San Leandro, CA 510-352-3970

Seattle, WA 425-488-1045

Montreal, Canada 514-855-1699

Paid for by LaRouche in 2004

Children of Satan II: The Beast-Men

Contents

- 2 Letter of Transmittal**
- 3 The Return of the Beasts**
 - Joseph de Maistre on The Executioner 7
 - Donoso Cortes's 'Immense Sea of Blood' 8
 - The Expulsion of the Jews 10
- 17 Mannikin: The Making of Tom DeLay**
 - DeLay Is, After All, a Freak! 18
 - Some Public Figures Affiliated with the Fellowship Foundation 23
- 25 Dope Czar Soros Bids To Buy Up Democratic Party**
- 29 Religion and National Security:
The Threat from Terrorist Cults**
 - by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.
- APPENDIX**
- 48 Soros, Dope, and Dirty Money**

ON THE COVER: Vice President Dick Cheney at Norfolk Naval Station: U.S. Navy/Photographer's Mate 2nd Class Charles A. Edwards, Jr. Cover design: Alan Yue.

Letter of Transmittal

In April 2003, the LaRouche in 2004 Presidential campaign committee issued a special report, *Children of Satan: The 'Ignoble Liars' Behind Bush's No-Exit War*. By the end of the year, around 1 million copies of the report had been distributed inside the United States, with an equal number of copies distributed via the campaign's Internet website. Copies of the text circulated in German, Spanish, French, Italian, Arabic, and Russian. Scores of major newspapers around the world republished portions of the report, and many leading American investigative reporters and members of Congress used the material first published in *Children of Satan* as the basis for their own investigations, creating a climate of widespread public exposure of the neo-conservative cabal inside the Bush Administration, which duped the American people, the Congress, and some international leaders into backing a thoroughly unjust war against Iraq, for which hundreds of American soldiers have already given their lives and many thousands more were injured. The devastation brought on Iraq will take generations to reverse.

The release of that *Children of Satan* report also shone a long-overdue spotlight on the role of the fascist philosopher Leo Strauss, and his role in launching the neo-conservative march through the U.S. political institutions. Some leading Straussians reacted, sharply, to the fact that their fascist roots were now showing. The late Robert Bartley, longtime editorial page editor of the *Wall Street Journal*, penned an hysterical diatribe against the LaRouche campaign document, after *The New Yorker* magazine and the *New York Times* published extensive articles, drawing upon the Leo Strauss exposés first surfaced in the LaRouche in 2004 report. More recently, Kenneth Timmerman, a neo-con propagandist, issued a second hysterical shriek against LaRouche's exposé of the Straussians, and the fact that the exposés of the neo-cons, first published by LaRouche, now form the basis for serious Congressional investigations into the intelligence fakery leading to the Iraq invasion.

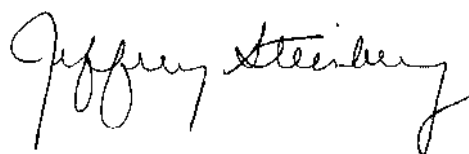
Although the first *Children of Satan* report was published in three editions, each containing added, updated material, much new evidence against the neo-cons, particularly against the Bush Administration's self-anointed Grand Inquisitor, Vice President Dick Cheney, has been assembled in recent months. As the result, Presidential candidate LaRouche has commissioned a completely new report, which he has titled *Children of Satan II: The Beast-Men*.

While much has evolved in the eight months since the release of the first *Children of Satan* report, certain essential facts remain unchanged. As a result of the continuing power of Vice President Cheney, the entire neocon apparatus remains in place inside the Bush Administration. Every effort to clean house has been stymied by the personal intervention of Cheney, or by his Russian Mafiya-linked chief of staff and chief national security aide, Lewis "Scooter" Libby. Whether he is fully conscious of it or not, Cheney is the Grand Inquisitor of the Bush Administration, far more than the Vice President or even the "Prime Minister," as he was recently described by *Nightline* host Ted Koppel. You will read, in the pages that follow, about the Straussians' commitment to transform the United States from a democratic republic into a tyranny, using the events of Sept. 11, 2001 as their "Reichstag fire," to justify the overthrow of our Constitutional system.

Strauss and his ally, Alexander Kojeve, adopted the work of the 18th- and early-19th-century Martinist occultist Joseph de Maistre, to promote the 15th-century Spanish Grand

Inquisitor as the model for the "beast-man" tyrant of the future world government, built on a foundation of terror and brutality. They cited Maistre protégé Napoleon Bonaparte as a prototypical ruthless dictator to inaugurate the "end of history," an epoch in which all events center around a succession of tyrannical dictatorships and Jacobin blood-revolts. The Bernard Lewis-authored and Samuel Huntington-promoted "Clash of Civilizations" perpetual war against the entire Islamic world and China is the policy being now promoted by Cheney and company. This is a Synarchist insurgency against the American Founders, and against the very survival of civilization.

These are the stakes in the 2004 Presidential election. If Dick Cheney is not removed from office prior to the November 2004 elections, the United States will not survive, in any form recognizable to the Founding Fathers. The document you are holding in your hands is intended as a military field manual. Know the Synarchist enemy within, as the first step towards effective action.



Jeffrey Steinberg
Dec. 29, 2003



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Presidential candidate Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

The Return of The Beasts

by Jeffrey Steinberg

Prologue: A Trail of Two Beasts

It is no secret among Washington insiders, that there are two people who constantly intimidate, and, occasionally, infuriate President George W. Bush: These are Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon and Vice President Dick Cheney. Sharon and Cheney, while differing in personality, share the same “Beast-man” temperament and tyrannical thirst for power.

However, Sharon and Cheney share an additional flaw, a propensity not only to kill, but also to steal. Their present chief political vulnerability is that both men greedily pursue personal fortune, and have no qualms about using their public clout to pursue wealth, far beyond anything which might be called their needs.

Now, events seem to be catching up with both men. Sharon’s two sons face indictment in Israel for financial fraud relating to their father’s January 2003 reelection campaign.

Vice President Cheney’s corrupt ongoing ties to the corporation he formerly chaired, Halliburton, have grabbed headlines around the United States and around the world. The Cheney corruption scandals have triggered at least one Pentagon audit and a French criminal probe. The subjects of these Cheney corruption scandals may soon be the subject of Congressional hearings, Justice Department fraud inquests, and growing attention from voters.

If Bush reelection campaign guru Karl Rove has one recurring nightmare, it’s the looming prospect of a “war profiteer” label dangling around the neck of the Vice President and presumed G.W. running-mate, as we enter the “hot phase” of the 2004 reelection campaign.

But, that is only one of two leading nightmares haunting Rove’s dreams of the coming Presidential election. Halliburton-linked corruption is but one criminal count in a larger indictment that could, hypothetically, be drawn up

against the Vice President at this very moment. If that were not enough, other counts could include the leaking of the identity of an American undercover intelligence officer, and the conducting of illegal covert operations.

But the exposure of Sharon’s and Cheney’s compulsive greed, which is grabbing the headlines today, is actually the lesser of the pair’s crimes.

Rove’s second-most-disturbing nightmare involves Dick



Texas Young Republican Federation website

It is no secret among Washington insiders that there are two people who constantly intimidate and, occasionally, infuriate President George W. Bush: Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon and Vice President Dick Cheney. Left, the President and Vice President Cheney.



White House Photo/Paul Morse

President Bush and Israel’s Ariel Sharon in the Oval Office. Sharon and Cheney, while differing in personality, share the same ‘Beast-man’ temperament and tyrannical thirst for power.

Cheney, Robert Hanssen, and Aldrich Ames. Hanssen and Ames were, respectively, the FBI and CIA career counterintelligence officers who were convicted of spying for the Soviet Union and Russia. The biggest crime that the duo committed was the coughing-up to the KGB of American double-agents, inside the Soviet bureaucracy and military, a crime which resulted in the execution of some of the U.S.A.'s leading moles within the East bloc.

There is that common feature of the behavior of those convicted turncoats and Dick Cheney. For example, Vice President, or, shall we say, "President of Vice" Cheney and his chief of staff I. Lewis "Scooter" Libby, head the list of suspects in the ongoing Justice Department national security probe of the leaking of the identity of a Central Intelligence Agency undercover intelligence officer, who also happened to be the wife of former Ambassador Joseph Wilson.

The public exposure of the identity of a CIA officer is, under a 1982 law, a serious felony carrying a possible 10-year prison term. Beyond those legal issues of the case which appear to be beyond the comprehension of Attorney General John Ashcroft, the idea that the Vice President and/or his chief of staff may have leaked the identity of an American secret agent, to gain political benefit and cover up their own misconduct, is a scandal of the highest order.

Ex-Ambassador Wilson had been dispatched by the CIA to the African country of Niger in February 2002, as the result of an intelligence query by Vice President Cheney, to probe reports that Iraq was seeking uranium with which to make nuclear bombs. Even though Wilson's trip debunked the Iraq-Niger story, Cheney persisted in peddling the lie that Iraq was on the verge of building a bomb, and he reportedly went berserk at the prospect that Wilson's revelations, instead of confirming Cheney's "yellow-cake" concoction, would expose Cheney's "Big Lie."

In a July 2003 widely syndicated column by Robert Novak, Wilson's wife, Valerie Plame, was "outed" as a CIA spy. In fact, she worked for years as a "non-official cover" officer, developing overseas sources on weapons of mass destruction. Vice President Dick Cheney—who, more than any other Bush Administration figure, had aggressively argued for the need for a war against Iraq, since his days as Secretary of Defense under President George H.W. Bush, Sr., pushing this through on wildly exaggerated threats of Saddam using "Weapons of Mass Destruction" (WMD) against the United States and our regional allies—may have blown the cover of one of the U.S.A.'s top WMD-hunters.

The Robert Novak column that exposed Valerie Plame cited two unnamed "senior Administration officials" as his sources. The purpose of the Novak leak was to discredit the Wilson fact-finding mission ("He got the assignment because his wife was a CIA officer, working on weapons of mass destruction, and he wasn't really qualified"), and to send a chilling warning to any other prospective whistle-blowers, that there would be a stiff price to pay for coming forward



AEI website



DOD Photo/Helene C. Stikkel

For at least 30 years, Cheney has been a collaborator of the same followers of the circle of Leo Strauss (top left) who trained other key players of the imperialist camp, among them William Kristol (top right), Paul Wolfowitz (bottom right), and Richard Perle (bottom left).

with information displeasing to the Vice President.

According to well-placed U.S. intelligence sources, the "Get Wilson" operation, which led to the Novak leak, was launched in Cheney's office in March 2003—right after International Atomic Energy Agency head Mohamed ElBaradei testified at the UN Security Council that the Niger allegations were based on shoddy forged documents. The sources suggest that the leaking of Plame's identity to Novak and a handful of other Washington reporters may have been conducted through members of the Pentagon's Defense Policy Board (DPD), an advisory body chaired, until several months ago, by Richard Perle, and dominated by neo-conservative ideologues, including such dubious characters as former Speaker of the House Newt Gingrich, former CIA Director James Woolsey, and former arms-control negotiator Kenneth Adelman.

Under "normal" circumstances, the President and Karl Rove might already have dumped Cheney from the 2004 ticket, or even demanded his earlier resignation for "medical" or "personal" reasons. But the Cheney Vice Presidency has been anything but normal.

But, even those types of charges hanging over Cheney's head are relatively minor, when the deeper issues of the case are taken into account. Had Adolf Hitler been tried at Nuremberg, the charge would not have been stealing.

The Long Knives of the Cheneyacs

A recent *Nightline* broadcast labelled Dick Cheney the most powerful Vice President in American history, someone almost worthy of the title “Prime Minister.” He lords it over a Vice-Presidential staff of over 60 full-time intelligence and national security aides, a team larger than the National Security Council of President John F. Kennedy, and overwhelmingly dominated by neo-con ideologues and far-right-wing Israeli lobbyists.

Cheney’s own agents are in top posts on the “official” NSC under Condi Rice, and his moles occupy key posts at the Pentagon. Dr. Robert Joseph, for example, the NSC desk officer for arms control, takes his marching orders from Cheney chief of staff “Scooter” Libby, according to several Administration-linked sources. Joseph was the author of the infamous “16 words” inserted in President Bush’s January 2003 State of the Union address, which charged that Iraq was seeking uranium in Africa—well after the CIA had determined that the reports were bogus.

Cheney, in effect, is the behind-the-scenes power inside the Bush Administration, the “godfather” of the neo-conservative cabal that grabbed power in the immediate aftermath of the Sept. 11, 2001 attacks. If, as Lyndon LaRouche revealed at the moment those attacks were going on, 9/11 fits the pattern of Nazi boss Hermann Goering’s “Reichstag Fire”-style coup d’etat, staged from *inside* the nation’s security establishment, Dick Cheney is the putschist-in-chief, operating from the shadows, through a weak-minded and easily manipulated sitting President George W. Bush, Jr.

As a result of these circumstances, the survival of the United States as a Constitutional republic, dedicated to the general welfare and the common defense, now hangs on the issue of Dick Cheney. Nothing short of the more or less immediate removal of Dick Cheney from power could repair the damage.

However, were the President to dump Dick Cheney, and purge the neo-con apparatus inside the Bush Administration, a dramatic change in policy could be immediately effected, turning the United States and the world back from the brink of disaster. Within the ranks of the traditional Republican Party—including some leading GOP Senators who have made their distaste for the neo-con pack-rats a matter of public record—there are numerous individuals qualified to fill the vacant posts for the remainder of the Bush Presidency.

The recent appointment of former Secretary of State James Baker III as the younger President Bush’s special envoy to renegotiate the Iraqi debt, is an indication of what the post-Cheney remains of a Bush, Jr. Presidency might become. That appointment of Baker, which took place over the strenuous objections of Cheney and Sharon, might prove to be an early sign of a power shift within the White House. During the “Bush 41” Administration, when Baker was Secretary of State and Cheney was Secretary of Defense, relations between the two men reached such a point of friction, bordering on hatred, that all communications between the two Secretaries were handled by National Security Adviser Gen. Brent Scowcroft, according to one close observer. Sources that cannot be ignored report that it was Karl Rove and White House Chief of Staff Andrew Card who engineered this new appointment of

former Secretary Baker, with the full backing of former President George H.W. Bush, Sr.

Even among long-standing Washington insiders, there has been a persistent failure to comprehend how Dick Cheney appears to have emerged as the coach and quarterback for the neo-con hijacking of U.S. national-security policy in the immediate aftermath of 9/11. Some longtime Cheney associates have attributed his emergence as a true “Beast-man” to his several near-death experiences surrounding his heart condition. When one knows the history of Cheney and his wife over decades, that rumor must be discarded. Others attribute it, naively, to the shock of the Sept. 11 attacks, when Cheney was in the White House as the planes were crashing into the World Trade Center towers and the Pentagon.

The truth is that, for at least the past 30 years, Cheney has been an intimate collaborator of the same followers of Leo Strauss’s circle of neo-fascist intellectuals, who have trained and indoctrinated other key players in the present imperial camp, including Paul Wolfowitz, William Kristol, and Richard Perle. Those bonds were established by the mid-1970s and have never been severed. While Vice President and political hit-man Cheney exhibits all the “Beast-man” characteristics of a Straussian fascist himself, it is his wife, Lynne, who has been the intellectual in the Cheney household. She has been a fellow-traveller of this neo-fascist apparatus for at least the past several decades.

For years, beginning prior to her husband’s inauguration as Vice President, Lynne Cheney has been a senior fellow at the American Enterprise Institute (Cheney, too, briefly served on the AEI board), the leading neo-con thinktank in Washington, where she hobnobs with Perle, Kristol, and crew.

1. Cheney, Hitler & The Grand Inquisitor

As documented in the first (April 2003) edition of our *Children of Satan* report, the late fascist philosopher Leo Strauss, of the University of Chicago, and St. John’s College in Annapolis, Md., was the most prominent U.S.A.-based disciple of the two leading Nazi Party ideologues: Nietzschean revivalist Martin Heidegger, and the Crown Jurist of the Nazi legal establishment, Carl Schmitt. Strauss trained two generations of American academics and political operatives around the idea that tyranny is the purest form of statecraft; that the manipulation of fear of an enemy, and debased forms of revealed religion, are the key to political power; and that strategic deception—the “Big Lie” technique associated with Nazi Propaganda Minister Goebbels—is the number one weapon in every successful politician’s arsenal.

Dick Cheney is not a copy of Adolf Hitler, but he comes directly out of the same background as Mussolini, Hitler, Franco, and their like, from the 1922-45 pages of modern history. He belongs to the same psychopathological stereotype which history traces back to the ancient Phrygian Dionysus from whom the models of the Spanish Grand Inquisitor and the French Jacobin Terror are traced by the



A scene from the court of the Spanish Inquisition (which flourished under the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella) as painted by the great Spanish painter Francisco Goya in 1816 and titled *Auto de Fe* (which means 'act of faith'). Those on trial wear the prescribed fool's cap, or dunce cap, and *sanbenito* (with its different decorations, depending on whether the accused was allowed to repent and live, or was consigned to the flames of the *auto de fe*).

leading intellectual founder of all modern fascist movements—the chief intellect of the modern fascist tradition, Joseph de Maistre. The Cheney-Strauss-Nazi connections to Maistre are clear, and crucial for understanding the Nazi-like global menace which Cheney, as a sitting U.S. Vice President, typifies for the world today,

In his extensive correspondence with his longtime intellectual ally, Alexandre Kojève, the Paris-based Russian émigré, Strauss jostled with Kojève over the issue of whether a national tyranny or a universal tyranny were superior. Kojève, a lifelong operative of the international Synarchist movement of European-centered fascists, cited the case of Napoleon Bonaparte, and the later cases of Mussolini, Hitler, and Stalin, as proof that a universal—i.e., world government—form of tyranny was possible and desirable.

Kojève aggressively promoted the Nietzschean idea of “Beast-man” as universal tyrant, an idea first spelled out by the 18th- and 19th-century French Martinist cult philosopher Joseph de Maistre, whose writings inspired Napoleon Bonaparte, and later formed the basis for Joseph Alexandre Saint Yves d’Alveydre’s vast writings on Synarchism, the modern form of bankers’ universal fascism.

Maistre was himself a member of the Lyons Martinist lodge of occult Freemasons, along with Fabre D’Olivet, Saint Yves’ other sources of inspiration (and Maistre’s Martinist followers were leading Jacobins). Maistre was a graphic promoter of the need for “a new inquisition,” modelled on the Grand Inquisitor of Spain.

Maistre was obsessed with the personality of the executioner, writing, “All grandeur, all power, all subordination to authority rests on the executioner; he is the horror and the

bond of human association. Remove this incomprehensible agent from the world, and at that very moment, order gives way to chaos; thrones topple and society disappears.”

Cheney, Fascism, and the Inquisition

As Presidential candidate Lyndon LaRouche has emphasized that often-overlooked, crucial fact of modern history, the French Revolution of 1789-1815 had been pre-organized by Lord Shelburne’s financier interests, the imperial British East India Company, as part of Shelburne’s avowed determination, from 1763 on, to crush the independence of the English-speaking

colonies of North America, and to destroy the British Empire’s leading rival in Europe, namely, France. The victory of the American cause at Yorktown had therefore driven Shelburne and his circles into a frenzy of lust for destruction in all directions.

For this purpose, Shelburne had built up a network of British East India Company assets in France and Switzerland, of which the most important was the synthetic freemasonic cult known as the Martinists, centered around Lyons, France. It was these Martinists who developed the Beast-man model around which both the Jacobin Terror and Napoleon’s subsequent tyranny were crafted. This was the model used by Jeremy Bentham’s chief protégé and successor, Lord Palmerston, for creating the Giuseppe Mazzini-led Young Europe and Young America networks around the British intelligence assets he and the British Library’s David Urquhart shared.

This was the model which produced the Synarchist International’s wave of fascist tyrannies of the 1922-45 interval. The Hitler regime typifies nothing other than the “Beast-man” concept of Martinist ideologue Joseph de Maistre, and of such Maistre followers as Friedrich Nietzsche and Hannah Arendt’s beloved Nazi philosopher, Martin Heidegger. However, as Maistre himself insisted, he did not invent that concept of the Jacobin, Napoleonic, and Hitler models of the Beast-man as dictator. As he insisted, his proximate model for what we have come to know as the Nazi and Nazi-like model echoed by Vice President Cheney today, was the Spanish Grand Inquisitor.

This role of the Spanish Inquisition, and its continuing ideological tradition via Franco’s Spain, is of crucial significance for the endangered security of the American continents today. The most deadly threat to the internal security

of South and Central America, still today, as during the late 1930s and early 1940s of the Nazi-backed Synarchist penetration there, via Franco's Spain, is the recently reactivated network of Spain-linked, self-styled right-wing, pro-aristocratic religious fanatics in Central and South America.

Therefore, the role of Maistre's model of the Grand Inquisitor as the model for what became Hitler, is no mere literary-historical curiosity. It is of crucial practical importance for security concerns today. The abuse of the nations and peoples of South and Central America, chiefly by the U.S. and Britain, since, especially, 1982, has built up an accumulation of both left- and right-wing revivals of, ironically, often U.S.-backed Synarchist hatred against the U.S., which has turned those looted parts of the hemisphere into a hotbed of potential we dare not ignore. The right-wing admirers of the tradition of the Spanish Inquisition are, ultimately, the great source of internal danger to the Americas as a whole, from this quarter. The left-wing varieties are, like British agents

Danton and Marat, and also the Jacobin Terrorists, the political cannon-fodder fertilizing the ground for the coming of a reactionary Synarchist tyrant like Napoleon or Hitler.

The relevance of that Spanish Inquisition which conducted the Hitler-like expulsion of the Jews of Spain in 1492, is, briefly, as follows.

From about the 10th century A.D., until the aftermath of the mid-14th-century New Dark Age, Europe and adjoining regions of the world had been dominated increasingly by a symbiosis of the Norman chivalry with the growing imperial maritime power of Venice's financier oligarchy. The 15th-century Renaissance, which revived Classical European civilization, restored a shattered Christianity, and launched the first modern nation-states, in France and England, was a great threat to the Venice-Norman feudal tradition. The Spanish Inquisition was a leading element of the forces mustered by Venice's financier oligarchy to unleash the successive waves of religious warfare which dominated Europe

Joseph de Maistre on The Executioner

'Who is this inexplicable being, who, when there are so many agreeable, lucrative, honest and even honorable professions to choose among, in which a man can exercise his skill or his powers, has chosen that of torturing or killing his own kind? Is there not something in them that is peculiar, and alien to our nature? Myself, I have no doubt about this. He is made like us externally. He is born like all of us. But he is an extraordinary being, and it needs a special decree to bring him into existence as a member of the human family—a *fiat* of the creative power. He is created like a law unto himself.

"Consider what he is in the opinion of mankind, and try to conceive, if you can, how he can manage to ignore or defy this opinion. Hardly has he been assigned to his proper dwelling-place, hardly has he taken possession of it, when others remove their homes elsewhere whence they can no longer see him. In the midst of this desolation, in this sort of vacuum formed round him, he lives alone with his mate and his young, who acquaint him with the sound of the human voice: without them he would hear nothing but groans. . . . The gloomy signal is given; an abject servitor of justice knocks on his door to tell him that he is wanted; he goes; he arrives at a public square covered by a dense, trembling mob. A poisoner, a parricide, a man who has committed sacrilege is tossed to him: he seizes him, stretches him, ties him to a horizontal cross, he raises his arm; there is a horrible silence; there is no sound but that of bones cracking under the bars, and the shrieks of the victim. He unties him. He puts him on the



Joseph de Maistre

wheel; the shattered limbs are entangled in the spokes; the head hangs down; the hair stands up, and the mouth gaping open like a furnace from time to time emits only a few bloodstained words to beg for death. His heart is beating, but it is with joy: he congratulates himself, he says in his heart, 'Nobody quarters as well as I.' He steps down. He holds out his bloodstained hand, the justice throws him—from a distance—a few pieces of gold, which he catches through a double row of human beings standing back in horror. He sits down to table, and he eats. Then he goes to bed and sleeps. And on the next day, when he wakes, he thinks of something totally different from what he did the day before. Is

he a man? Yes. God receives him in his shrines, and allows him to pray. He is not a criminal. Nevertheless no tongue dares declare that he is virtuous, that he is an honest man, that he is estimable. No moral praise seems appropriate to him, for everyone else is assumed to have relations with human beings; he has none. And yet all greatness, all power, all subordination rest on the executioner. He is the terror and the bond of human association. Remove this mysterious agent from the world, and in an instant order yields to chaos: thrones fall, society disappears. God, who has created sovereignty, has also made punishment; he has fixed the earth upon these two poles: 'for Jehovah is master of the twin poles and upon them he maketh turn the world.' . . . (*I Samuel 2:8*)."

[From *St. Petersburg Dialogues*, quoted in Isaiah Berlin, *Crooked Timber*, pp. 116-117.]

from about A.D. 1511, until the 1648 Treaty of Westphalia.

With the decline of Venice's secular power, during the late 17th century, the formerly Venice-centered financier oligarchy shifted its bases of international operations to the Netherlands and England, where the Anglo-Dutch imperial maritime power was built up around the Dutch and British East India companies, to emerge as the dominant force in Europe. To preserve that emerging imperial power, the forces typified by Lord Shelburne mobilized to crush the threat represented by the emerging tendency for establishment of a true republic from among the English-speaking colonies of North America.

Then, just as the Venetian oligarchical interest had unleashed the religious warfare of 1511-1648, in the effort to

turn back the clock of history to 14th-century feudalism, so the financier-oligarchical architects of the British East India Company's imperial maritime power, looked back to the Spanish Inquisition-led religious warfare of the 1511-1648 interval, for a design to be used to crush the emerging Classical humanist republicanism of the late 18th century. Maistre's prolific references to the model of the Spanish Inquisition are not to be discounted as merely literary, but, rather, represent a resurgence of a tradition of the Inquisition which had not actually died out, then, or even today. Tom DeLay is an ironical example of this unbroken connection to the present time.

So, to the present day, the hallmark of the Synarchist is often his or her hatred of the actual history of the United

Donoso Cortes's 'Immense Sea of Blood'

Lust for the spilling of human blood is a touchstone of the Synarchist mindset. Take the case of the 19th-century Spanish Catholic counter-revolutionary ideologue, Juan Donoso Cortes (1809-53), who argued that human sacrifice is the most universal of all human institutions.

Whatever his importance in the leadership of the post-1848 reaction in Europe in his lifetime, Donoso Cortes posthumously played a central role in the creation of fascism in Europe in the first half of the 20th century through the work of his admirer Carl Schmitt, the Crown Jurist of the Nazi regime. As early as 1922, at least, Schmitt set out to revive the work of Donoso Cortes as one of three thinkers necessary "For A Political Philosophy of the Counter-Revolution," as Schmitt titled an essay published that year. Schmitt credited Donoso with reaching conclusions more profound than his philosophical predecessor, Synarchist ideologue Joseph de Maistre, the other "thinker," along with the purported father of traditionalism, Louis de Bonald, whom Schmitt identified as key for the counter-revolution.

Schmitt held up Donoso Cortes as the principal "theoretician of dictatorship and decisionism." Spanish fascist legal authorities, who collaborated with Schmitt, used Schmitt's reworking of Donoso Cortes to give legitimacy to Francisco Franco's regime. Indeed, speaking in Franco's Madrid in May 1944, Hitler's Schmitt hailed Donoso Cortes as the Cassandra who had forecast that the whole planet would be submerged in just such a "universal civil war" as was then occurring, if "the discussing class" were left in power. Victory in this civil war requires that Donoso's importance be understood, Schmitt argued.

Man, the Most Despicable of Creatures

Donoso Cortes is most famous for his Jan. 4, 1849 speech before the Spanish parliament in which he cried: "Let us have dictatorship!"

"I say, Gentlemen, that dictatorship, in certain circumstances, in given circumstances, such as those in which we find ourselves, for example, is a legitimate form of govern-

ment, as good and as profitable as any other, a rational system of government which can be defended in theory as well as in practice," proclaimed Donoso. "So wise are the English" that in England, "dictatorship is not an exception in law, but is part of common law." Dictatorship, indeed, is part of the divine order—God reserves the right to arbitrarily break his own laws, he asserted. Thus, folly awaits "the party which imagines that it can govern with less means of doing so than God, and refuses to use the means of dictatorship, which is sometimes necessary."

Donoso hated humanity. "The meanest reptile which I trample under my feet would seem less despicable to me than Man," Donoso wrote in his philosophical piece, *Essay on Catholicism, Liberalism and Socialism*. "The point of faith which most oppresses and weighs upon my reason is that of the nobility and dignity of the human species; a dignity and nobility which I wish to grasp and understand, and cannot. . . . Before I can believe in the nobleness of this stupid multitude, I must receive the fact as a revelation from God."

A typical fundamentalist, Donoso argued that revealed religion (in his case, the Roman Catholic Church), must impose dictatorship, as human beings are incapable of independent reason. "The doctrinal intolerance of the Church has saved the world from chaos," he wrote, because the moment discussion of the sacred political, domestic, social and religious truths is permitted, "that moment the mind becomes unsettled, being lost between truth and error, and the clear mirror of human reason is obscured."

"Reason has not been given to man to enable him to discover the truth, but only that he might comprehend it when it is explained, and perceive it when it is pointed out to him," he wrote. "The misery of man is so great, and his intellectual indigence so lamentable, that he could not understand the first thing with certainty which he ought to comprehend, if the divine plan permitted that he should discover anything by himself. I would ask, if there exist any man who can exactly define what reason is; or who can tell why he is endowed with it; or in what way it is useful to him, and what are its limits."

States, especially among those influenced by the Spanish-speaking branch of the de Maistre tradition. The argument that the existence of the U.S. was nothing but a mistake, or even an evil from the beginning, is typical of the “aristocratic” Spanish-speaking pro-fascist fanatic of this type.

That admiration of the tradition of the Spanish Inquisition, combined with explicitly anti-Semitic defense of Isabella’s expulsion of the Jews, is the leading edge of the fascist (Synarchist) threat from within the Americas today. Cheney is no Christian in fact, but the character of his role over the recent several decades is fully in accord with the doctrine according to de Maistre.

In that context, we must recognize the deeper implica-

‘God Told Me To Kill!’

Donoso’s view is, in fact, strictly Satanic, for he argues that God granted Man the faculty of free will only to do evil. His liberty is only “to draw evil out of good, disorder out of order, and to disturb, even though it be accidentally, the perfect adjustment with which God has arranged all things. . . . Evil exists, because without it we cannot imagine human liberty. . . . Evil comes from man, and is in man, and, coming from and dwelling in him, there is in it a great agreement, and no contradiction whatever,” Donoso argued.

The culmination of Donoso’s philosophical treatise, is that “the institution of bloody sacrifices” is “the most universal” of all human dogmas and institutions. The most civilized nations and the most savage tribes believe in “a pure victim offered as a perfect holocaust,” he wrote. Without the death penalty, without “the purifying efficacy of blood,” all societal bonds would collapse. He even asserted that “the dogma of solidarity” between men is embodied in “the institution of bloody sacrifices”!

Donoso Cortes virtually bathes in blood:

“Since the day of the first effusion of blood, it has never ceased to flow, and it has never been shed in vain. . . . Mankind . . . has always believed these three things with an unconquerable faith: that the effusion of blood is necessary, that there is a manner of shedding blood which is purifying, and another mode which is condemnatory. History clearly attests these truths. It presents to us the narrative of cruel acts, of bloody conquests, of the overthrow and destruction of famous cities, of atrocious murders committed, of pure victims offered on blood-stained altars, of brothers warring against brothers, of the rich oppressing the poor, and of fathers tyrannizing over their children, until the Earth appears to us like an immense sea of blood, which neither the piercing breath of the winds can dry up, nor the scorching rays of the sun can absorb.”

—Gretchen Small

tions of Dick Cheney’s incantations. We must understand, thus, how the very fabric of the social order came apart on 9/11, and the significance of Cheney’s repeated lies about Saddam Hussein’s weapons of mass destruction and links to Osama bin Laden, which have, on occasion, forced even President Bush to issue correctives, are right out of the pages of de Maistre and Saint Yves. Vice President Cheney didn’t just come upon this approach to politics by happenstance. He was placed under the wings of two of the leading Strauss cultists back in the early 1970s, when he first came to Washington and was adopted by Donald Rumsfeld.

The Goldwin Case, for Example

According to a little-known, but quite revealing 2002 book, *Intellectuals and the American Presidency*, by Tevi Troy, during the early 1970s, both Rumsfeld and Cheney came under the sway of leading Strauss protégé Robert Goldwin. Goldwin got his Ph.D. in political science under Strauss at the University of Chicago in 1963, and remained at Chicago as director of the Public Affairs Conference Center, a program through which the Straussians spread their net into the business and political communities. At one Center seminar, Goldwin met two Midwest Republican Congressmen, Gerald Ford (Michigan) and Donald Rumsfeld (Illinois). Goldwin and Rumsfeld struck up a friendship, which continued even when Goldwin left Chicago to become Dean at his undergraduate alma mater, St. John’s College in Annapolis, Md. Goldwin brought Strauss to St. John’s as a resident scholar from 1969-1973, allowing Strauss to spend his final years near the Washington, D.C. center of political power.

In 1973, Goldwin became Rumsfeld’s deputy when the Congressman accepted Richard Nixon’s appointment as U.S. Ambassador to NATO. When Gerald Ford became President, after Nixon’s resignation, Rumsfeld, and his protégé Dick Cheney, came to the White House as chief of staff and deputy. Goldwin also came to the White House as a special consultant to the President.

According to extensive records at the Gerald Ford Presidential Library, reviewed by Troy, Goldwin’s first assignment was to organize a small White House seminar for Ford and senior staff. The guest scholar for the kickoff seminar was Irving Kristol, the former Trotskyist, who had become one of the neo-conservative movement’s founding fathers, and a close collaborator of Leo Strauss. Kristol and Goldwin both became White House fixtures under Ford; and Cheney, according to a string of memoranda and letters, became particularly enamored of Kristol, bringing him in on speech-writing and other policy tasks. When Rumsfeld was named to replace James Schlesinger as Secretary of Defense, Cheney stepped up to the post of White House Chief of Staff, and the love affair with Kristol and Goldwin blossomed even further.

Goldwin left the White House in October 1976, but did not return to academia. Instead, following Kristol’s lead, he became director of seminars and senior fellow at the American Enterprise Institute. Goldwin’s move was part of a Kristol-devised scheme to use a group of right-wing founda-

tions, led by the Mellon-Scaife, Smith-Richardson (the sponsor of Dennis King's ravings), and Eli Lilly endowments, to establish a neo-conservative beach-head inside the Washington Beltway. Upon Goldwin's arrival, AEI was rather rapidly transformed, from a traditional conservative outfit, to a hotbed of neo-con insurgency, paving the way for the later arrival of such Kristol and Strauss protégés as Perle, Michael Ledeen, William Kristol—and Lynne and Dick Cheney.

2. An Empire of Blood and Steal

Cheney has cast himself in de Maistre models as the Spanish Grand Inquisitor and Hitler, but he often stops on the way to the assassinations, to pick up more than a bit of cash.

Cheney's early pedigree as a Straussian "gentleman," the politician who places himself, willingly, in the hands of a behind-the-scenes cabal of imperial "philosophers," was still evident when he left the U.S. Congress in 1989, to become the Secretary of Defense in the "Bush 41" Cabinet. Cheney staffed his policy office with a team of Straussian intellectuals, headed by Allan Bloom protégé Paul Wolfowitz, Wolfowitz's understudy "Scooter" Libby, and University of

Chicago-trained utopian Zalmay Khalilzad. These men, along with foreign-service careerist Eric Edelman, formed an in-house thinktank, charged with deliberating on "big picture" issues, like American defense and national security policy in the post-Cold War era.

In May 1990, Cheney staged a competitive policy debate between the Wolfowitz team and a rival group, led by Joint Chiefs of Staff chairman Gen. Colin Powell. President Bush's choice of Powell as JCS chairman had badly rattled Cheney, who was not even consulted by the President before the choice was made; and Cheney's personal animus against Powell, which persists to the present day, dates at least back to that experience.

The subject of the "Team A/Team B" debate was the future U.S. national security doctrine for the post-Soviet era. Wolfowitz, according to published accounts, dominated the discussion (Powell never even got to deliver his alternative vision until several months later, long after Cheney had whole-sale bought into the Wolfowitz strategy), setting out a neo-imperial mission for the United States, premised on the idea that no nation or combination of nations would be allowed to match American economic, military, or political power, for decades to come.

The Expulsion of the Jews

Illustrative of the character and effects of the expulsion of the Spanish Jews by Ferdinand and Isabella in 1492, at the insistence of the Grand Inquisitor, Tomas de Torquemada, is this citation by American historian William H. Prescott, from a Genoese historian who saw the following with his own eyes:

"No one could behold the sufferings of the Jewish exiles unmoved. A great many perished of hunger, especially those of tender years. Mothers, with scarcely strength to support themselves, carried their famished infants in their arms, and died with them. Many fell victims to the cold, others to intense thirst, while the unaccustomed distresses incident to a sea voyage aggravated their maladies. I will not enlarge on the cruelty and the avarice which they frequently experienced from the masters of the ships, which transported them from Spain. Some were murdered to gratify their cupidity, others forced to sell their children for the expenses of the passage. They arrived in Genoa in crowds, but were not suffered to tarry there long, by rea-



A page of the original Edict signed by Ferdinand and Isabella on March 31, 1492, driving the Jews from Spain.

son of the ancient law which interdicted the Jewish traveller from a longer residence than three days. They were allowed, however, to refit their vessels, and to recruit themselves for some days from the fatigues of their voyage. One might have taken them for spectres, so emaciated were they, so cadaverous in their aspect, and with eyes so sunken; they differed in nothing from the dead, except in the power of motion, which indeed they scarcely retained. Many fainted and expired on the mole, which being completely surrounded by the sea, was the only quarter vouchsafed to the wretched emigrants. The infection bred by such a swarm of dead and dying persons was not at once perceived; but, when the winter broke up, ulcers began to make their appearance, and the malady, which lurked for a long time in the city, broke out into

the plague in the following year."

[William J. Prescott, *The Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella*, Part I, Chapter XVII, quoting Senaraga, *apud Muratori, Rerum Ital. Script.*, tom. xxiv, pp. 531, 532.]

To assure American primacy, Wolfowitz, sometime Marc Rich lawyer Libby, Khalilzad, and Edelman argued that the United States should adopt a doctrine of preventive war. The corollary to the preventive-war theme was that the U.S.A. should develop a new generation of mini-nuclear weapons, which could be integrated into the conventional military arsenal—to terrorize any potential future rivals into submission.

The Wolfowitz presentation to Cheney occurred in May 1990—three months before Iraqi tanks rolled into Kuwait. At the time, Saddam Hussein was still an “American asset,” who had received vast quantities of U.S. chemical weapons and other “weapons of mass destruction,” during the eight-year Iran-Iraq war. Nevertheless, policy papers were already crossing Secretary of Defense Cheney’s desk, promoting the development and use of mini-nukes, to counter “Third World dictators” seeking WMD. Saddam Hussein’s name was already on top of the list of despots, to be possible targets for U.S. preventive war, and American first use of mini-nukes.

Cheney had emerged as the Bush 41 Administration’s very own “Colonel Blimp,” promoting preventive wars, nuclear first strikes, and an American 1,000-year imperium.

Cooler heads, including President George H.W. Bush, Sr., National Security Adviser Scowcroft, Secretary of State Baker, and JCS chairman Powell, prevailed at that time. When Cheney, Wolfowitz, et al. tried to codify their American imperial wet-dream in the 1992 Defense Planning Guidance, the draft was leaked to the *New York Times*, and sent back to Cheney’s office for rewrite. Despite the setback, Cheney got in the final word—after Bush, Sr. lost his reelection bid. In January 1993, on the way out the door, “Beastman” Cheney published *Defense Strategy for the 1990s: The Regional Defense Strategy*, in which both the preventive-war and mini-nuke policies were put on the record.

The Spoils of Cheney’s Future Wars

Once again, on the way to all that killing, Secretary of Defense Dick Cheney had set in motion another piece of the imperial agenda—one that he would parlay into a personal fortune, while opening up U.S. taxpayer dollars to looting by a cartel of military-industrial complex giants.

In 1991-92, Cheney hired the Texas oil industry service company Halliburton to conduct a secret study of how the Pentagon could outsource essential logistical functions to private corporations. At that time, Cheney was cutting the size of the U.S. military by a half-million men and women. The two actions, taken together, represented a dramatic transformation of the U.S. armed forces, from an organization based on military logistics-in-depth, to a “professional” quasi-mercenary force, restructured to pursue the imperial agenda of Third World raw-materials looting and neo-colonial occupation. The outsourcing scheme was the third rail of the new Cheney-



Photo by Sgt. Tony DeLeon

President Bush at a Rose Garden press conference, flanked by the sinister Dick Cheney and Donald Rumsfeld, ideological twins whose relationship goes back to the 1970s.

Wolfowitz-Libby “preventive nuclear war” doctrine.

Halliburton received at least \$8.9 million for the privatization scheme (some accounts place the Pentagon secret payout at closer to \$25 million), and also received a vital infusion of Pentagon cash, through contracts to rebuild some of the oil facilities in Kuwait and Iraq that had been destroyed in the just-concluded “Operation Desert Storm.”

In 1995, an indiscreet interval of two years after Cheney left his post as Secretary of Defense, he became Halliburton’s chief executive officer. Armed with the secret privatization study he himself had commissioned from the Texas company, Cheney oversaw Halliburton’s transformation into a Pentagon subcontracting shop. This was the arrangement he enthusiastically continued to promote, once he was sworn in as Vice President. During his 1995-2000 tenure as Halliburton CEO, the company had doubled its government contracting work, and Cheney had greatly increased his personal future thereby.

Today, Halliburton is, not so remarkably, the largest private-sector subcontractor for the U.S. occupation of Iraq. One contract, with the Pentagon’s Logistics Civil Augmentation Program (LOGCAP), the agency that grew out of the original Cheney-Halliburton outsourcing study, is for \$8.6 billion: to provide food services and other logistical support to the American troops in Iraq.

That contract is now under scrutiny by the Defense Contract Audit Agency (DCAA), which has found that the food services, provided by Halliburton’s Kellogg Brown and Root (KBR) subsidiary, are a scandal. According to a report on *NBC Nightly News* on Dec. 12, 2003, inspections of the KBR-operated kitchens at U.S. military bases in Baghdad and Tikrit, conducted in August, September, and October, found “blood all over the floor . . . dirty pans . . . dirty salad bars . . . rotting meats . . . and vegetables.” Halliburton charges \$28 per meal, per soldier, for a total of over \$9 million per day. On top of those charges,

Halliburton has billed U.S. taxpayers \$220 million in cafeteria service charges—at a cool \$67 million net profit.

The second Halliburton contract in Iraq, for \$7 billion, involved “continuity of operations” and rebuilding of Iraq’s oil infrastructure. The initial contract was given to Halliburton in December 2001—some 15 months before the U.S. invasion—and was expanded on Nov. 11, 2002, and again on March 8, 2003, on the eve of the war. This open-ended contract was given to Halliburton without any competitive bidding.

Pentagon sources report that, under this string of contracts, Halliburton personnel were integrated into the U.S. invasion plans. In fact, Halliburton “fire fighters” were brought into Iraq, with U.S. Special Forces teams, days **before** the bombing and invasion began, on March 20, 2003—to prevent sabotage of the oil fields. Halliburton is also under public and Congressional scrutiny for overcharging an estimated \$61 million for delivery of gasoline to Iraq since the U.S. occupation phase began. At one point, Halliburton was billing Uncle Sam \$3.06 per gallon, for gasoline trucked in from Kuwait. At that time, according to records obtained by Rep. Henry Waxman (D-Calif), the wholesale price for gasoline in the Persian Gulf region was 71 cents per gallon!

And the French daily *Le Figaro* reported, on Dec. 22, 2003, that a French judge is considering indictments against Halliburton for a massive bribery and kickback scheme in Nigeria, which aimed at a monopoly on liquid natural gas production in that African country. The events under investigation occurred when Dick Cheney was CEO, and French sources report that Cheney’s signature is found on some of the key documents driving the French investigation.

Is It Cheney’s Money, or Yours?

As a result of U.S. government largesse, Halliburton’s stock values have soared since the outbreak of the Iraq war. In March, as a result of credible rumors that Halliburton might be forced into bankruptcy reorganization, due to more than \$3 billion in outstanding asbestos-suit liabilities involving subsidiary Dresser Industries, share prices had fallen to \$7 a share. As of December 2003, Halliburton’s stock price had jumped to nearly \$25 a share.

And Dick Cheney promises to be one of the biggest beneficiaries, personally, of this remarkable turnaround.

While the Vice President claimed, as recently as Sept. 14, 2003, in an interview on NBC’s *Meet the Press*, that he had severed all ties to Halliburton upon being sworn into office in January 2001, a Sept. 25, 2003 Congressional Research Service study, released by Sen. Frank Lautenberg (D-NJ), found that Cheney was still actively linked to the Texas firm.

Cheney receives well over \$100,000 a year in deferred salary from Halliburton, and holds 433,333 unexercised company stock options. The CRS study was blunt, finding that a deferred salary “is not a retirement benefit or a payment from a third-party escrow account, but rather an ongoing corporate obligation paid from company funds. If a company were to go under, the beneficiary could lose the deferred salary.” As far as the stock options go, Cheney has pledged to turn over all profits to an unnamed charity. But, the CRS report cautioned, “Should

Halliburton’s stock price increase over the next few years, the Vice President could exercise his stock options for a substantial profit, benefitting not only his designated charities, but also providing Halliburton with a substantial tax deduction.”

There is some speculation that one of the “charities” designated by Cheney to benefit from his corporate profits is the 501(c)3 tax-exempt American Enterprise Institute, where wife Lynne Cheney is a senior fellow. According to a source who has reviewed AEI’s IRS 1990 financial filings, Lynne Cheney’s chair at AEI is financed by an undisclosed private donor.

The Cheney-Shultz Axis

Not only have Dick Cheney and his Halliburton corporate cronies profited from the needless suffering of American GIs in Iraq, who have been deprived of basic services previously provided far more efficiently by military logistics commands. Hundreds of Americans have died, and thousands have suffered life-altering injuries in Iraq, in a war and post-war occupation that was engineered by Cheney and his neo-con allies, through lies and scare-mongering.

Sources with intimate access to the Bush campaign operations from prior to the November 2000 election, confirm that the actual decision to go to war against Iraq had been set, in the minds of several key future Bush Administration officials, during the formative days of the 2000 campaign—nearly two years before election day! So much for the story that it all began with 9/11.

The two architects of the Bush for President effort had been former Reagan Secretary of State and top Bechtel Corporation executive George Shultz and Dick Cheney. Shultz was chairman of the policy advisory group to the George W. Bush exploratory committee, and, in that capacity, was the person who brought Paul Wolfowitz, Richard Perle, and Robert Blackwill together to Austin, Texas in early 1999, to begin the indoctrination of the then-Texas Governor.

According to several eyewitnesses, Bush was told, in no uncertain terms, that the most pressing foreign-policy issue he would face, the day he was sworn in, was the removal of Saddam Hussein from power in Baghdad. The Israel-Palestine issue, he was schooled, could not be permitted to interfere with regime change in Iraq.

“Israel-Palestine was placed on the back burner, really, in the deep freeze,” said one source privy to the early Austin prep-sessions.

Wolfowitz, the head of former Defense Secretary Cheney’s Pentagon brain-trust, and now one of the leading figures in the “Vulcan” team of Bush campaign policy advisers, was the most ardent “Get Saddam” crusader, seconded by Richard Perle, who had already devised a radical overhaul of Mideast policy—in a July 1996 paper prepared for then-incoming Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu.

The Perle document, “A Clean Break,” was co-authored by Douglas Feith, David Wurmser, Meyrav Wurmser, Charles Fairbanks (Paul Wolfowitz’s former college roommate and close confidant), and several others. It called for the military overthrow of Saddam Hussein, as the opening shot in a thorough overhaul of the Middle East, rapidly leading to regime



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Former Secretary of State George Shultz, a longtime Cheney associate, in 1999 put together the 'Vulcan' team of Bush campaign policy advisers, including Wolfowitz and Perle.

change in Syria, Lebanon, Iran, Saudi Arabia, and Egypt. Ultimately, the entire Persian Gulf and Mideast region was to be controlled by a new balance-of-power arrangement, in which the United States aligned, unambiguously, with Israel, and drew upon Turkey and Jordan as window-dressing allies, to conceal the dramatic tilt towards a Washington-Israel military axis, maintaining a lock on the region's oil flows.

At the same time that former Secretary of State George Shultz of Azores Conference notoriety and Bechtel associations, was chosen to assemble the "Vulcans," Dick Cheney was selected to head up the search committee for a viable Vice Presidential running mate for Bush, Jr. He miraculously chose himself.

In Washington, following the tumultuous November 2000 election, Vice President Cheney established a "shadow national security council" in his Old Executive Office Building headquarters, with tentacles into the Pentagon, the State Department, and the NSC. His former Pentagon "think team" member Lewis Libby took charge of the shadow NSC unit; Eric Edelman, another Wolfowitz team veteran, now the Ambassador-nominee to Turkey, joined, along with Washington Institute for Near East Policy (WINEP) right-wing Zionist John Hannah.

In a Nov. 13, 2003 *Nightline* interview with Ted Koppel, former Clinton Administration NSC official Ivo Daalder described the Cheney shadow NSC: "They write their own analysis. They do their own briefing papers. They are putting together their own views of what the policy should be for the Vice President. So that what you have is that inside the White House, you have two sets of staffs and two sets of option papers, and two sets of briefing papers, ultimately, for a decision that is going to be made by one person, the President of the United States."

Koppel added, "As one former top official in the Bush Administration told me, Cheney gets two whacks at every

issue. He's in the interagency meetings where policy is considered. And then, he is usually the last person to talk to the President privately before a decision is made."

Newsweek reported, in a Nov. 17, 2003 cover story, that Cheney has a one-on-one lunch meeting with President Bush every Thursday. The contents of the meetings are a tightly guarded secret, shared only by the two men.

Captain Luti and His Horse Marines

According to legend, he would have "fed his horse on corn and beans," but members of Cheney's crew prefer something a little more expensive.

Documents released under a Freedom of Information Act lawsuit which was filed by Judicial Watch against Vice President Cheney's energy task force, confirm that, prior to 9/11, Team Cheney was hard at work preparing for the occupation of Iraq and the seizure of the country's oil reserves.

Within days of the Sept. 11, 2001 attacks on New York and Washington, Deputy Defense Secretary Wolfowitz was already pitching for a war on Iraq, at a gathering of national security aides with President Bush at Camp David.

The Wolfowitz proposal was rejected by George W. Bush, but several days later, the President quietly signed an intelligence finding, authorizing the escalation of covert operations, aimed at regime change in Baghdad.

In early 2002, shortly after combat operations were launched in Afghanistan, Vice President Cheney dispatched one of his Middle East aides, retired Navy Captain William Luti, to the Pentagon. The seemingly insignificant personnel shift was, in fact, the beginning of Cheney's launching of an effort that would go far beyond the excesses of Oliver North's now-infamous Iran-Contra "secret parallel government" scheme.

Luti was described by one foreign military attaché who has had close dealings with him, as "someone who reminded me of a serial killer from a Grade-B Hollywood horror flick."

Luti had been Speaker of the House Newt Gingrich's military aide. He had received a degree from the neo-con haven, the Fletcher School of Diplomacy, at Tufts University in Boston, where he had struck up a close friendship with Chris Lehman, brother of Reagan Navy Secretary John Lehman. According to a recent *Washington Post* profile, Luti had been introduced to RAND Corporation and University of Chicago utopian war-planner Albert Wohlstetter, who had, in turn, opened up the doors to the entire Washington neo-con scene.

Learning the lessons of the Iran-Contra fiasco, Vice President Cheney was determined to create a quiet corner from which to run the Iraq war propaganda drive—far away from the White House/Old Executive Office Building center of attention.

Luti became Deputy Under Secretary of Defense for Near East and South Asia (NESA), heading a policy shop that normally handled liaison missions with foreign military services. Luti reported up the Pentagon chain of command to Under Secretary of Defense for Policy Doug Feith, the rabidly Jabotinskyite Zionist, who had been one of Perle's co-authors on the "Clean Break" project.

Ultimately, however, Luti reported directly to Dick Cheney, via the Veep's chief of staff (and, ominously, chief

national security aide) “Scooter” Libby.

Libby had come to Washington in the Reagan Administration as State Department aide to Paul Wolfowitz, his Yale Law School professor and mentor. Libby’s other career track was as a Washington, D.C. power-alley lawyer, protégé of another GOP powerhouse, former Nixon personal attorney Leonard Garment. As Garment’s junior partner at the D.C. firm of Dickstein Shapiro, Libby had handled the account of fugitive fraudster and Israeli/Russian Mafiya bigwig Marc Rich.

Israeli law enforcement officials with years of experience battling the Israeli/Russian Mafiya have confirmed that it is impossible to separate Marc Rich’s Swiss-based metal-trading and speculative empire from Russian organized crime, and from corrupt elements of the Mossad. The head of Rich’s Israel foundation is a former top Mossad official. One senior U.S. military intelligence veteran with hands-on experience in Israel, is convinced that Rich’s so-called “private” financial apparatus is actually a covert arm of Israeli intelligence, and that Rich’s fortune was built upon Israeli government seed money, and nurtured through Israeli government connections.

Lt. Col. Karen Kwiatkowski (USAF-ret.), who served for eight months under Luti at the NESA shop, confirmed that Luti made no secret of the fact that he was being tasked by “Scooter.” On at least one occasion at a staff meeting, Luti made extremely deprecating remarks about his ostensible boss, Under Secretary Feith, further underscoring that his actual boss was Vice President Cheney.

Immediately after 9/11, even before Luti’s arrival at the Pentagon, Wolfowitz and Feith had created a “Team B” unit, to “cherry pick” bits of intelligence from the massive CIA, NSA, DIA, and State Department data base, to make the case for war against Iraq. That initial two-man unit involved “Clean Break” co-author David Wurmser and Michael Maloof, a longtime Richard Perle underling who had been in the Reagan Pentagon. Wurmser later was transferred to the State Department, as deputy to resident neo-con John Bolton, the Department’s top arms-control negotiator, who had been planted on Secretary of State Colin Powell’s staff at Cheney’s instigation. In September 2003, Wurmser was brought into Cheney’s office as a top Middle East policy aide—just in time for the launching of the drive for a war against Syria.

After the CIA had thoroughly discredited the Niger-Iraq uranium fib (and had even prevented any mention of Saddam’s quest for nuclear bomb material in Africa, in an October 2002 speech by President Bush in Cincinnati, Ohio), a Dec. 19, 2002 State Department “fact sheet” on Saddam Hussein’s purported continuing concealment of his WMD program repeated the same Iraq-Niger uranium charges. State Department sources confirm that the disinformation sheet was the work of Bolton and Wurmser.

During summer 2002, Vice President Cheney launched the countdown for war with Iraq, in an August speech before the Veterans of Foreign Wars convention in Nashville, Tenn. Simultaneously, Luti vastly expanded the Iraq desk at his NESA policy shop into the Office of Special Plans, headed by Abram Shulsky, a Leo Strauss student and protégé of Iran-Contra figure Roy Godson.

Under Luti and Shulsky, this OSP brought on a large number of “personal service contract” consultants, almost all drawn from AEI and allied neo-con citadels. According to sources familiar with the unit, at the height of the preparations for the Iraq war, OSP had as many as 100 contract employees engaging in a range of activities—some of which crossed the line from rogue intelligence-gathering and amateur postwar planning, to illegal covert operations.

Already, in December 2001, NESA Iran desk officers Larry Franklin and Harold Rhode had held at least one secret meeting, in Rome, Italy, with Iranian arms dealer Manucher Ghorbanifar, another pivotal player in the Iran-Contra fiasco. In a recent interview with *Newsweek*, Ghorbanifar confirmed that the purpose of the meeting was not to swap intelligence, but to discuss “regime change” in Tehran, through a U.S.-backed covert operation. While Pentagon officials denied that the U.S. government was pursuing ties to Ghorbanifar to overthrow the ayatollahs in Iran, the fact was that contact with the widely discredited Iranian continued up through the summer of 2003, at times involving five to six phone discussions and fax exchanges per week.

Director of Central Intelligence George Tenet has told members of the House and Senate intelligence committees that he believes that the OSP engaged in illegal covert operations, without first receiving Presidential authorization.

The Ghorbanifar caper was but one example of such covert operations that went far beyond the already criminal effort to start a string of Mideast wars on the basis of disinformation.

The MEK Caper

Another element of the schemes of the Cheney/OSP apparatus, targetting Iran, involved attempts by the neo-con propagandists to promote the Mujahideen-e Khalq (MEK), an Iraqi-based Iranian organization on the U.S. State Department’s list of Foreign Terrorist Organizations. On May 20, 2003, Daniel Pipes, head of the Middle East Forum, a right-wing Zionist thinktank in Philadelphia, and Patrick Clawson, of the Washington Institute for Near East Policy (WINEP), co-authored an op ed, calling on the Pentagon to back the MEK in covert operations inside Iranian territory, to remove the group from the State Department list, and openly meet with the group’s leaders, to deliver a direct threat to the mullahs in Tehran.

The MEK had been responsible, in its formative years, for the assassination of a half-dozen U.S. military advisers to the Shah of Iran, had been part of the initial Khomeini revolution in 1979, and had only later fled to Iraq. After the break with the Islamic Republic, the MEK became a surrogate military arm of Saddam Hussein, carrying out brutal attacks against Kurds inside northern Iraq, and engaging in heavy combat with Iranian forces during the 1980-88 Iran-Iraq war.

Despite this checkered past, and continuing terrorist activities, the MEK enjoyed backing from such leading U.S. neo-conservatives as Sen. Sam Brownback (R-Kans), and former Sen. John Ashcroft (R-Mo), the Bush Administration Attorney General. Clawson, a regular fixture at AEI, was a WINEP intimate of John Hannah, the chief Middle East aide to Vice



U.S. Army/SPC

During the summer of 2002, Cheney launched the final propaganda drive for his war on Iraq. Here, as part of the chaotic aftermath of that war, American troops question an Iraqi man suspected of connection to an attack on U.S. soldiers.

President Cheney. Despite broad-based Congressional opposition and howls of protest from the Arab-American community, Daniel Pipes was appointed by President Bush to the board of the Institute for Peace, a Washington-based government-funded “quango” (quasi-autonomous non-governmental organization). When it was clear that Pipes’ nomination would be shot down by the Senate, the President waited until a Congressional recess to give him a recess appointment, which carries through to the end of the current Congressional session—that is, January 2005.

Ultimately, to cut off the neo-con/MEK collusion, Secretary of State Colin Powell ordered the shutdown of the MEK support offices in the United States, and the French authorities carried out a massive raid on the group’s Paris international headquarters, arresting most of the top leadership.

In response, Defense Policy Board member and leading Cheney ally Newt Gingrich launched a high-profile personal attack on Powell, which forced White House chief political strategist Karl Rove to personally intervene to silence Gingrich.

The Case of Bernard Lewis’s Mole

The role of the already-mentioned Harold Rhode deserves further note, in this context. Rhode has been identified as Paul Wolfowitz’s personal confidant on the Islamic world. Self-professed “universal fascist” and Iran-Contra culprit Michael Ledeen described Rhode in a recent book as his 20-year mentor on Middle East policy. Dr. Bernard Lewis, the British intelligence “Arab Bureau” spook who is the actual author of the “clash of civilizations” war on Islam, dedicated one recent book to Rhode.

At the start of the Bush 43 Administration, Rhode was posted at the Office of Net Assessments, under Dr. Andrew Marshall. But he was transferred, following 9/11, to Luti’s office, and served as one of the key liaisons to Ahmed Chalabi

and the Iraqi National Congress, the neo-con-promoted network of London-based exiles, who fed a constant stream of disinformation into the OSP, in the run-up to the Iraq invasion. It was Chalabi’s INC that assured Vice President Cheney that the American forces would be greeted by Iraqis as “liberators,” and that the invasion and postwar occupation would be a “cakewalk.”

Curiously, on Sept. 23, 2002—the day before British Prime Minister Tony Blair issued his now-infamous, thoroughly discredited “White Paper” on Iraq’s WMD program, Rhode was at the English countryside estate of Lord Jacob Rothschild, delivering a closed-door briefing to a collection of 50 top Anglo-American financiers on the looming U.S. invasion of Iraq, and the planned follow-on wars against Syria and Iran. Among the participants, along with Lord Jacob: American multibillionaire speculator Warren Buffett, and Arnold Schwarzenegger, the millionaire Hollywood actor-turned-Governor of California.

More Regime-Change Schemes

Another prime regime-change target of Team Cheney was, and remains, Syria/Lebanon. But a monkey-wrench was thrown into the Cheney/OSP schemes on Jan. 28, 2003, when a Lebanese-American arms dealer and wannabe “liberator of Beirut” with close ties to the OSP, was arrested at Dulles International Airport in Virginia. Emad El-Hage was detained when his suitcase was searched, and a .45 caliber gun and four stun-guns were found among his belongings. He had not declared the weapons with U.S. Customs officials. El-Hage has been linked to recently deposed Liberian dictator Charles Taylor, who was a pivotal figure in the African arms-for-diamonds trade, which included deals with al-Qaeda. In the whacky world of African “blood diamonds,” nothing is too hard to believe. In addition to El-Hage, al-Qaeda, and top Israeli diamond smugglers, Taylor had been a longtime business partner of U.S. “Christian Zionist” televangelist Pat Robertson.

El-Hage was allowed to travel to Beirut after several hours’ detention at Dulles Airport, but a criminal investigation was opened, leading to a sealed indictment in March 2003 on illegal weapons possession. According to law enforcement and intelligence sources, the investigation revealed that the gun had been provided to El-Hage by OSP staffer Michael Maloof. Maloof had his security clearances stripped around the time of the El-Hage sealed indictment; however, intelligence sources report that Maloof is being probed on suspicion that he leaked details of the U.S. Iraq invasion plans to Israel; not just the Dulles gun incident. According to one *Knight Ridder* account by Warren Strobel, Doug Feith and Richard Perle both intervened, unsuccessfully, to have Maloof’s clearances restored.

Maloof, El-Hage, former Lebanese President Gen. Michele Aoun, Ledeen, and other members of the Cheney/OSP network, are believed to be involved in covert operations aimed at provoking a confrontation with Syria over the occupation of

Lebanon. General Aoun has been brought to Washington on several occasions by the Hudson Institute's Middle East program, headed by "Clean Break" co-author Meyrav Wurmser, the wife of David Wurmser, now of Vice President Cheney's staff. In September 2003, shortly after David Wurmser's transfer to Cheney's staff, the Bush Administration, in a policy about-face pushed through by the Veep, embraced the Syria Accountability and Lebanese Restoration of Sovereignty Act, a bill promoted by the "right-wing Zionist" lobby in Congress, but previously blocked by the White House from being voted on, on the floors of Congress.

The Case of The D.C.-Tel Aviv Axis

In December 2003, the prestigious Jaffee Center for Strategic Studies at Tel Aviv University, published a paper by retired Israeli General Shlomo Brom, in which the former deputy director of operations for the Israeli Defense Force accused the Sharon government of abetting the Bush Administration and the Blair government in fabricating intelligence about Iraq's weapons of mass destruction, to justify the invasion.

The Brom exposé placed a fresh spotlight on the fact that, following 9/11, a parallel unit to Cheney's OSP had been created by Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon, to funnel unvetted and wildly exaggerated "intelligence" to the U.S. to abet the Washington neo-con war party.

While both Israeli and American officials deny the existence of the U.S.-Israel intelligence backchannel, a few key pieces of evidence have surfaced, lending credibility to the charges. On June 29, 2002, the *Washington Times* reported that two top Israeli officials, Interior Minister Uzi Landau and Brig. Gen. David Tzur, had come to Washington, to confer with Under Secretary of Defense Feith, about establishing a permanent joint counter-terror unit. The scheme, the *Washington Times* boasted, had the enthusiastic backing of Rep. Tom DeLay (R-Texas).

Lt. Col. Kwiatkowski, who was cited above, reported that in November or December 2002, she escorted another delegation of top Israeli military officials to private meetings in Feith's office. She noted that the Israelis knew precisely how to get from the Pentagon entrance to Feith's office suite, and one member of the group actually barged into Feith's private office. The delegation was specifically waved off from signing the guest register in Feith's office, even through new regulations, post-9/11, had made such sign-in mandatory.

She also reported that, when she arrived at the NESA office in the late spring of 2002, there were reports circulating among staffers that the unit was under investigation for passing classified material on to Israel. Three other high-ranking former U.S. intelligence officials confirmed this report.

The Jaffee Center report by retired General Brom triggered a flurry of revelations inside Israel about the secret U.S.-Israeli intelligence channel. On Dec. 7, *Ha'aretz* newspaper published a column by Uzi Benziman, which identified reserve Maj. Gen. Amos Gilad as one of the men most responsible for "shaping intelligence estimates about developments in Iraq."

In fact, there is good reason to suspect that Gen. Gilad is the Israeli equivalent of Bill Luti and Abram Shulsky, the

chief of Sharon's own OSP. A longtime Ariel Sharon protégé, he was Defense Minister Sharon's man on the scene at the massacres of Palestinian refugees at the Sabra and Shatila camps in Beirut during Israel's 1982 invasion of Lebanon. Those massacres are still the subject of war-crimes proceedings against Sharon in Belgium.

Upon his retirement from active duty in the IDF at the start of 2003, Gen. Gilad was made the chief of a new Directorate of Political and Security Affairs at the Israeli Ministry of Defense. The post was created for him by Dov Weisglass, Sharon's personal attorney and chief of staff. Gilad is currently the chief political adviser to Defense Minister Shaul Mofaz.

Just prior to retirement from active IDF service, Gen. Gilad's final official posting had been as Coordinator of Israeli Government Activities in the Territories—the pro-consul military boss of the West Bank and Gaza. Gilad oversaw the spring 2002 IDF invasion of the West Bank and the siege of Yasser Arafat's Palestinian Authority Presidential compound in Ramallah, as well as Israel's infamous "preventive assassinations" policy.

While in the Occupied Territories post, Gilad had travelled to Washington with Gen. Mofaz, delivering wild disinformation reports on Syria, Iraq, Iran, and the Palestinians to Pentagon and White House officials.

Gilad continues to run a shadow intelligence unit out of his current Defense Ministry shop, according to Israeli sources, who also point to his role as liaison between the Sharon government and the Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs (JINSA), the Washington-based Israeli recruitment front, targetting current and retired Pentagon brass and U.S. intelligence officials.

This brings us to the case of Gen. Wayne Downing, who was among the JINSA recruits who played a pivotal role in the Iraqi National Congress disinformation pipeline to the Cheney team inside the Pentagon and the Old Executive Office Building. General Downing, the former head of the Special Operations Command, was Ahmed Chalabi's chief Pentagon booster from the early 1990s inception of the INC. He was and remains an intimate collaborator of Wolfowitz and Perle. Following 9/11, Downing was brought to the White House as Counterterror Czar; however, he quit the post in mid-2002, when his schemes for a Special Forces-led invasion of Iraq were rejected by the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

Within months of his resignation, Downing, along with his longtime close collaborator, Iran-Contra CIA figure, Dewey Claridge, were travelling to India, as part of a JINSA-sponsored, joint U.S.-Israeli military delegation.

As the recent Iraq war was unfolding, Downing was in Basra and Baghdad, ostensibly as a "war correspondent" for NBC-TV. But sources familiar with his activities report that he was there in his old capacity as "military advisor" to Chalabi and the INC and its "Free Iraq Force." Today, perennial "bad penny" Downing is running a Counterterrorism Center at West Point. In the low-lying fog of a cold winter night, one might see the ghost of Gen. Douglas MacArthur nailing up a slogan: "so go sadly the glories of our past."

Mannikin: The Making of Tom DeLay

by Tony Papert

Dec. 29, 2003

The snakelike cast of Tom DeLay's eyes can be disconcerting, can't it? — Somewhat as though you had pulled open a long-hidden door, only to start at finding a pair of lidless eyes staring directly back into your own. Intently, — but with just what intent?

"Close that door," you say? "Enough for now."

Very well, — don't "go there." But if you don't, remember never to make a judgement of Tom DeLay, since you refuse to look at what he really is. From that point on, anything you may say will only be tossed onto the scrapheap of impotent, self-righteous moralizing, and instantly forgotten.

Our creative genius, the American intelligence agent Edgar Allan Poe, the Poe of "Maelzel's Chess-Player," and "The Case of Marie Roget," had quite another approach. Where you find horror here, Poe would walk directly up to, into, and through the horror. For what is horror, after all? — a question which must occur to the reader of Poe's tales. Horror may simply be a representation of the mental barrier which seeks to block your path to a required creative (and loving) insight, somewhat like the wall of fire through which Dante had to pass to enter Paradise.

Viewed in that way, the mummy's mask, glaring at you incomprehensibly, is not in itself the horror, but only a distraction. The real horror is in the question: Just what sort of a creature would choose just *that* ghoulish mask for its disguise? And just what does it see right now, as it looks out at me from behind it?

Peeking out furtively through the reptilian mask, Poe would immediately have sensed eyes moist with shame, pain, and confusion. Inside the scarecrow effigy, there huddles the diminutive figure of an abused child, or, more exactly, of a young boy sadistically maltreated by an alcoholic, and almost



www.jamesmadisoncenter.org

Congressman Tom DeLay. The 'before,' a crippled, but reachable neurotic. The 'after,' a hopeless manufactured psychotic. The transition, the brainwashing, can be dated approximately to the period 1985-91.

certainly a bipolar, father, Charles DeLay. Tom and both of his brothers followed Charles DeLay into alcoholism. Tom was already grown up before he learned to control his stuttering by taking a course in auctioneering, but the stuttering would come back whenever he was under emotional pressure.

It is often noted that we make some of life's worst mistakes while still too young to know what we are doing. So it was with the DeLay boys' (and their sister's) choice of father.

Tom DeLay has long made the care and protection of abused children a

special cause. His outburst to Washington, D.C., city officials on their alleged mishandling of a child-abuse case in 2000, showed that he regarded himself, now in his 50s, as an abused child still. As paraphrased by an admiring participant, DeLay said that "children are beaten, battered, burned, sodomized and bruised! I would like for us to treat each of you like that, and not respond to you for a while, and see how you feel."

But, this is no "simple" case of bipolar disorder imposed by father on son, so ugly and so commonplace, (even while each particular case is also special and different). The flaws which young Tom DeLay carried within himself from boyhood, later became tools in the hands of psychological technicians, to remold Tom DeLay the "grown-up" Congressman, into the compound creature we see today. Psychological engineering has been at work, analogous to the days-long vivisections, performed without anesthesia, by which H.G. Wells' fictional Dr. Moreau transformed beasts into man-beasts.

The "before," a crippled, but reachable neurotic. The "after," a hopeless manufactured psychotic. The transition, the brainwashing, can be dated approximately to the period 1985-91.

Earlier, when DeLay had served in the Texas state legisla-

DeLay Is, After All, a Freak!

[A timely reminder to some among my friends.]

There is sometimes a tendency to forget, or overlook what should have been recalled as the plain fact of a case.

Obviously, Tom DeLay is not a Christian; he is a freak salvaged from Washington, D.C.'s political equivalent of "Skid Row"; he is a case of a "zombie-like" synthetic personality taken over by something like the psychopathological equivalent of "the body-snatchers from outer space"! An important comparison which clarifies the significance of that distinction for our national-security, is to set the deluded DeLay, and kindred sorts of reprocessed cultural garbage disposed by the Fellowship's "Frankenstein Factory," beside the 1970s trio from the "Revolution in Military Affairs" project of Newt Gingrich, Al Gore, Jr., and Alvin Toffler. Gingrich was fully witting; pathetic Gore is nasty, but his wits are somewhere else much of the time; but, DeLay, as U.S. intelligence agent Edgar Allan Poe might have said, is a clear-cut clinical case of the missing marbles.

Read Newt "Contract on America" Gingrich's 1995 "inaugural address" as "Squeaker of the House." This was the speech which Newt delivered then to his faithful "storm troopers" preparing for their triumphal march into the House of Representatives. For any competent student of modern history, Gingrich's equivalent of "Mein Kampf," delivered orally on that day, was a confession of Newt's fully witting conversion to the original form of the Synarchist International, the banker-owned Jacobin with radical-right-wing intentions. On that occasion, Newt proclaimed himself as re-launching the France-Revolution's model of a putatively left-wing (e.g., "populist") 1789-94-style revolution against the principles of the American Constitution represented by Bailly and Lafayette. He was an incarnate, Phrygian-capped dionysiac en route to establishing a fascist (e.g., Napoleonic reactionary tyranny) in the U.S.A. Newt was playing "Beast-Man" Robespierre to Dick Cheney's "Beast-Man" Hitler-role.

As Al Gore demonstrated, as Vice President, in the summer of 1996, and later, Gore had remained then, and since, the "Fowler side of the Democratic Party," the "Southern-fried" fascist he had been when he had been openly politically bedded with Gingrich and Toffler back during the late 1970s. Gingrich is the fully witting fascist of that type; one could never fairly describe Al Gore, or that piece of Fellowship Center salvage, Tom DeLay, as "fully witting" on any account. Mean? Yes: as howling mean as a hyena at full tilt. A specimen of an able human intellect gone awry? You must be kidding!

In such matters as those, there are apprentice game-masters, and there are also what is merely human wreckage reprogrammed as virtual "devil dolls." When the ventriloquist turns out to be a serial killer, don't blame a poor

half-witted dummy like Tom DeLay.

When in doubt, look for the man with the mark of the beast—the Nietzschean beast, that is. That beast is the Phrygian Dionysus, or Joseph de Maistre's Grand Inquisitor of the Spanish Inquisition, or such true followers of Robespierre as Adolf Hitler, or, the circles behind Vice President Cheney today. Newt Gingrich is such a beast, and plainly proud of it.

On the Matter of Christianity:

Contrary to the current self-adulatory delusions of, not reformed, but reprocessed Tom DeLay, God does not have bad taste. People are not naturally "born wretches." The human being is naturally good, which is why Jesus Christian wished to redeem him from childish errors such as the depravity to which DeLay was subjected in both his rearing and the Sodom-and-Gomorra-like erring ways of his adulterated young manhood.

The Christian is therefore a person of love, as the Apostle Paul emphasizes in such locations as 1 Corinthians 13. A Christian is a person like France's Jeanne d'Arc, who, sensible of the immortality specific to all human beings, refused to betray her mission for God and humanity, even at the price of knowing her refusal to betray her mission meant being burned alive by that satanic monster known as the Inquisition. Unlike poor Isabella I, who submitted wickedly to the inquisitors' demand that she launch a Hitler-like expulsion of the Jews from Spain, Jeanne ultimately refused all such corruption demanded of her. So, the birth of the first modern nation-state, that of France's Louis XI, was made possible, and Henry VII's England after that.

It was such deeds as Jeanne's which contributed to rescuing Christianity from the grip of that depravity which had plunged Europe into that 14th-century New Dark Age during which no less than one-third of the population of Europe, and half the existing parishes, were wiped out. In the faithful imitation of Jesus Christ, Jeanne gave her life, a sacrifice made for love of Christ and mankind, for the sake of the redemption of humanity.

Poor, "burned-out" rake Tom DeLay could not tell the difference between a church and a pigsty. The noises he makes these days tell us from what seamier side of Skid Row the sounds of his religious fervor are coming.

Gingrich, on the other hand, knows himself to be damned evil, and is damned proud of it, too. Joseph de Maistre understood Gingrich and Cheney, very well. At the sight and sound of poor freaks like DeLay, the Devil himself laughs like Hell.

—Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.
Dec. 23, 2003

ture from 1978 to 1984, as one former Texas colleague, Democratic legislator Debra Danburg, says, “When he used to go to the microphone — and he didn’t very often — people would start chanting ‘De-lay, De-lay,’ because we knew it was usually just a waste of time.” For, as Peter Perl wrote in the *Washington Post Magazine* of May 13, 2001, “DeLay had a reputation in Austin less as a lawmaker than as a partygoer and playboy known as ‘Hot Tub Tom.’ ” Although married, “he roomed with other fun-loving male legislators at a condo they dubbed ‘Macho Manor.’ ”

Similarly, as a freshman Congressman in Washington in 1985-86, DeLay was considered a lightweight, a joke, and the “roach-exterminator Congressman,” — having earlier run pest-control companies in Texas. He tells that in those years, he used to stay out drinking every night until the bars closed. What a different man, in so many respects, from the Tom DeLay who today glories in the nicknames “the Hammer,” “the Exterminator,” and “the Meanest Man in Congress.”

Credit the change to one of the most secretive and most powerful organizations in Washington, one which flaunts, behind closed doors, its access to the powerful of many countries, while at the same time it lacks officers, organizations, and indeed even a name. Absent a name, it is called by some, the “Fellowship,” by others, the “Foundation,” but by members, usually the “Family.” Only two functions are ever seen aboveground by the public: the National Prayer Breakfasts, and former Watergate figure Chuck Colson and his Prison Fellowship Ministries.

The account of his induction that DeLay himself has allowed to be publicly circulated, describes how he was taken in hand by Rep. Frank Wolf (R-Va), an important “Family” member, in 1985; that Wolf showed DeLay a religious videotape and convinced him of the futility of his life. DeLay says he was soon broken down and weeping.

But because this particular zombie-factory, the “Family,” is only the subsidiary of a subsidiary, we must first get a look at the parent company.

Synarchy in America

The “Family” is a tentacle of the Synarchist movement, which was founded by Britain’s Lord Shelburne at the time of the American Revolution, both to destroy the United States, and to prevent the propagation of the American idea to Europe and the rest of the globe. The chosen instrument of this movement was, and is, terrorism against the American Intellectual Tradition.

The Spanish Inquisition played and still plays a central role for the Synarchy, because one of Synarchism’s intellectual authors, the Savoyard noble and diplomat Joseph de

Maistre (1754-1821), based his conception of the Synarchist “Beast-Man,” on the role of such Spanish Grand Inquisitors as the Dominican Tomas de Torquemada. The Beast-Man was the leader capable and ready for whatever unimaginably enormous crime. Thus, the precedent for Hitler’s genocide against the Jews, was the Expulsion of the Jews from Spain, which Torquemada forced on King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella in 1492. Never before then had presumed Christians conducted such a genocide. Nor was this done in the course of war, but against those who were then, and had been for centuries their peaceable neighbors



Grand Inquisitor: the Dominican friar Tomas de Torquemada (1420-98), the first Inquisitor General of Spain.

In this sense, the late Sir Isaiah Berlin was quite right to choose Joseph de Maistre as “the first fascist.” And it is no coincidence that Poe’s famous tale, “The Pit and the Pendulum,” takes place in the Inquisition’s central prison/fortress at Toledo, and at a then-recent, datable historic moment. This was no mere choice of a “horrible” theme; quite the contrary. For the reasons given here, the actual Spanish Inquisition was central to Poe’s collaborators in American Intelligence, among them the diplomat and great writer Washington Irving, and Irving’s collaborator, the leading historian William H. Prescott.

In the 1930s, the American branch of Synarchy centered on the pro-Hitler, Mussolini, and Franco alliance between

the Ku Klux Klan-descended Nashville Agrarian movement, and the anti-Renaissance, pro-Roman Empire, pro-Spanish Inquisition “Catholic” movement known as the Distributists. Both these movements were sponsored and promoted by the British Fabian “Round Tables” associated with H.G. Wells, Bertrand Russell, Sidney Webb and company.

After the second World War, the movement was funded and promoted here, notoriously, by the family of William F. Buckley, in conjunction with the circle of Nazi ideologue Leo Strauss. The “Catholic” Janus-face, which recruited DeLay associates Senators Sam Brownback and Rick Santorum, now centers in a network of institutions led by the Buckley and Hapsburg-family dominated Christendom College of Front Royal, Va., and the University of Dallas. Christendom’s ideological dominance of the Church’s Arlington Diocese, and its influence over so-called “conservative” thinking in our capital, is typified by Nazi-like Associate Justice Antonin Scalia, and Nazi-Communist spy Robert Hanssen.

This “Catholic” wing is intertwined with the Ku Klux Klan revivalists associated with the League of the South, *Southern Partisan* and *Southern Patriot* magazines, and Buckleyite conservative thinktanks such as the Rockford Institute and the Heritage Foundation, as well as with the Straussian cult,— notably the “West Coast” wing centered at California’s Claremont Institute.

The outlook of the Agrarian-Distributist movement, is as



Napoleon Bonaparte's career as Jacobin terrorist, and then the Beast-Man of France and all of Europe, was shaped by Joseph de Maistre—for instance, in his *Considerations on France*.

follows: The United States, and the idea of a community of principle among sovereign nation-states as prescribed by John Quincy Adams' Monroe Doctrine, is the greatest evil on Earth, being the most advanced manifestation of the Platonic Christian idea, that man shares in the cognitive capability of the Creator, and has a mission, therefore, to provide for the General Welfare of himself and his posterity, by creating nations which foster scientific and cultural progress to that end. This idea is villified by Southern Agrarian John Crowe Ransom and the others as the "half-man, half-god" Jesus Christ, as the "American Heresy," the "heresy of nationalism," the chaos of sovereignty, and in myriad other ways.

To this idea of man, they counterpose those qualities, such as appetite, which man shares with the beasts. Poet and literary critic Ransom insisted that the purpose of literature and art is to focus man's cognition on those animal, rather than human, qualities. His lifelong friend, William Yandell Elliott, the Harvard professor and mentor of such Utopian foreign policy figures as Henry Kissinger, Zbigniew Brzezinski, Samuel Huntington, and McGeorge Bundy, preaches that myths and legends should be, "employed to condition people as you train animals, as you train a dog."

The Synarchists insist that thus bestialized man must be dominated by the terror "god" of the "Family," and of Joseph de Maistre, what Ransom calls the "God of Thunder," which British Catholic rightist ideologue Hilaire Belloc (1870-1953)

specifically identifies as the "god" of the Roman Pantheon. This is the "god" which man's reason can never comprehend, and which it is a great sin to attempt to comprehend, who terrorizes and destroys man at his will. It is the god of the Spanish Inquisition, which insists, as Ignatius Loyola put it, that, if he says black is white and white is black, they are.

Belloc and the Distributists insist, with Maistre earlier, that the Catholic Church is *not* the Church of Christ, but, rather the Cult of the Roman Empire. In his *Great Heresies*, Belloc went so far as to insist that it is a heresy to question the alleged "Donation of Constantine," whereby that Roman Emperor supposedly made the Pope, the Bishop of Rome, heir to the world-empire of the Caesars,— *even though it might be a forgery*. Maistre likewise insisted on the authority of that "Donation," even if forged, in his *Letters on the Pope*. Thus, there could be no sovereign governments, because all were subject to the Pope as emperor.

In *Orthodoxy*, Belloc's co-thinker G.K. Chesterton (1874-1936) described Christ as an object compatible with the "Family's" "faith," but, one which Christians would properly recognize as a different figure. Chesterton called Christ "an extraordinary being with lips of thunder and acts of lurid decision, flinging down tables, casting out devils, passing with the wild secrecy of the wind from mountain isolation to a sort of dreadful demagoguery: a being who often acted like an angry god. . . Morally [He] is equally terrific; he called himself a sword of slaughter. . . We cannot even explain it by calling such a being insane."

Napoleon's career as Jacobin terrorist, and then the Beast-Man of France and of all Europe, was shaped by Joseph de Maistre, for instance in his *Considerations on France*. In his own 1932 biography of Napoleon, Chesterton's other half, Belloc, likewise promoted Napoleon as a "Thunder God" model for the 1930s re-establishment of a united "Christian" Europe under the Fascists. There, he characterized Napoleon with phrases like "Lightning in the Hills," "rolls of thunder on thunder," and "sharp elbows of lightning." Belloc's description of Napoleon's mission, which he was then entrusting to the Fascists, was, "He would have caught up again the undying Augustan tradition, the inheritance of the Caesars, the legacy of Rome to our race," and cured, "that disruption among the members of a common stock in culture, no part of which can live without the rest, that chaos of separate conflicting sovereignties which had for three centuries [i.e.: since the Renaissance founding of the nation-state by Louis XI] grown more and more perilous, threatening the destruction of our whole society."

Despite the Distributists' appeal to "Christian Orthodoxy," their movement, like the "Family," is non-denominational. Ransom concludes his *God Without Thunder* with an appeal to members of all sects, "With whatever religious institution a modern man may be connected, let him try to turn it back towards orthodoxy. Let him insist on a virile and concrete God, and accept no Principle as a substitute. Let him restore to God the thunder. Let him resist the usurpation of the Godhead by the soft modern version of the Christ."

As a matter of fact, “Distributism” was launched by a magazine, *New Age*, which was financed by the Fabian socialist Sidney Webb, and edited by the Theosophist A.R. Orage. In its pages, the works of Chesterton and Belloc appeared side by side with those of the Fabians including the Webbs, George Bernard Shaw, and H.G. Wells, and mystics, notoriously including the 20th century’s leading Satanist, Aleister Crowley. Unlike the professed “Christian” Distributists and Agrarians, and the “Family’s” theocratic cronies today, Crowley correctly identified his “god” as Satan, and himself as “The Great Beast.”

The ‘Family’

Now the “Family” exists to recruit notables into the Synarchy, especially officials of the U.S. and other governments, as far as we can tell. These are recruited into various levels, of which the brainwashed zombie Tom DeLay represents only one.

The depth of the secrecy with which the “Family” surrounds itself is such that we would know rather little about it, but for the fact that free-lance writer Jeffrey Sharlet responded to an invitation to attend a sort of training camp in its posh Arlington, Va. compound at the end of 24th Street North, in spring 2002. Afterwards, he described it in *Harper’s* of March 2003, and also in an interview with Guerrilla News Network (on www.alternet.org), on June 13, 2003. Although Sharlet did not join the “Family’s” training program under any false auspices, he was, nev-



www.arttoday.com



Library of Congress



Among the sponsors of Synarchist/fascist enterprises in the U.S. during the 1930s were Britain’s H.G. Wells and Bertrand Russell. Also shown, Adolf Hitler: Looming over all such efforts as those of Wells and Russell, was the Synarchist ‘Beast-Man,’ modelled by Joseph de Maistre on Torquemada—the man whose expulsion of the Jews from Spain was the precedent for Hitler’s Final Solution.

ertheless, predictably threatened after his article appeared. It is well worth reading in full.

Important points of Sharlet’s account can be corroborated and fleshed-out with the aid of the voluminous writings of former Watergate figure Charles B. “Chuck” Colson, now head of the “Family” subsidiary, Prison Fellowship Ministries (PFM). (Note that DeLay has also taught a course on “The Theology of Chuck Colson,” in his church in his hometown of Sugarland, Texas.) PFM is the closest that the secretive “Family” comes to a publicly acknowledged organization, just as Colson is the closest it comes to a publicly acknowledged leader who is himself a public figure. PFM depends upon webs of contractual agreements with U.S. and some foreign prisons, which provide it with government funds and even money from prisoners themselves, as well as ensuring massive prison recruitment. For that reason, it cannot exist in secret in the same way that the rest of the “Family” does.

As a “Family” trainee, Sharlet had to participate in a special form of basketball, “bump,” invented by the “Family.” It seems the true objective of the game was for players to hit and jostle each other with basketballs and their bodies, so as to “face your anger” and then abandon it. The trainees prayed to be “nothing.” They were there to learn to “soften to authority,” to crush their “inner rebel.” Anything had to be crushed, which stood in the way of blind, instant, wholehearted obedience.

And indeed, a look at almost any of Chuck Colson’s writings, will disclose that he also, always and everywhere reduces faith, hope, Christian love (or *agapē*), and any and all other virtue, to the one sole coin of blind “obedience.”

The “covenant” of which the “Family” leaders speak continually, is therefore a “covenant” of absolute obedience,—“to Jesus,” they will add,—but let’s examine that further.

Sharlet is reporting on a visit by the “Family’s” supreme leader, Doug Coe.

“Two or three agree, and they pray? They can do anything. Agree. Agreement. What’s that mean?” Doug looked at me. “You’re a writer. What does that mean?”

I remembered Paul’s letter to the Philippians, which we had begun to memorize. Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be likeminded. “Unity,” I said. “Agreement means unity.” Doug didn’t smile. “Yes,” he said. “Total unity. Two, or three, become one. Do you know,” he asked, “that there’s another word for that?”

No one spoke.

“It’s called a covenant. Two, or three, agree? They can do anything. A covenant is . . . powerful. Can you think of anyone who made a covenant with his friends?”

We all knew the answer to this, having heard

his name invoked numerous times in this context. Andrew from Australia, sitting beside Doug, cleared his throat: "Hitler."

"Yes," Doug said. "Yes, Hitler made a covenant. The Mafia makes a covenant. It is such a very powerful thing. Two, or three, agree."

On another occasion, Doug Coe's son and heir apparent, David Coe, taught the trainees what might be called the Gospel according to Genghis Khan.

He walked to the National Geographic map of the world mounted on the wall.

"You guys know about Genghis Khan?" he asked. "Genghis was a man with a vision. He conquered" — David stood on the couch under the map, tracing, with his hand, half the northern hemisphere — "nearly everything. He devastated nearly everything. His enemies? He beheaded them." David swiped a finger across his throat. "Dop, dop, dop, dop."

David explained that when Genghis entered a defeated city he would call in the local headman and have him stuffed into a crate. Over the crate would be spread a tablecloth, and on the tablecloth would be spread a wonderful meal. "And then, while the man suffocated, Genghis ate, and he didn't even hear the man's screams." David still stood on the couch, a finger in the air. "Do you know what that means?" He was thinking of Christ's parable of the wineskins. "You can't pour new into old," David said, returning to his chair. "We elect our leaders. Jesus elects his."

He reached over and squeezed the arm of a brother. "Isn't that great?" David said. "That's the way everything in life happens. If you're a person known to be around Jesus, you can go and do anything. And that's who you guys are. When you leave here, you're not only going to know the value of Jesus, you're going to know the people who rule the world. It's about vision. 'Get your vision straight, then relate.' Talk to the people who rule the world, and help them obey. Obey Him. If I obey Him myself, I help others do the same."

You know why? Because I become a warning. We become a warning. We warn everybody that the future king is coming. Not just of this country or that, but of the world." Then he pointed at the map, toward the Khan's vast, reclaimable empire.

One thinks of the e-mailed memo of DeLay press secretary Michael Scanlon, relative to DeLay's effort to impeach President Clinton: "This whole thing about not kicking someone when they are down is bullshit. Not only do you kick him — you kick him until he passes out — then beat him over the head with a baseball bat — then roll him up in an old rug —

and throw him off a cliff into the pounding surf below."

In a later interview with Guerrilla News Network, Sharlet reported that many of the cultists loved German Synarchist thinker Friedrich Nietzsche, and thought him fascinating.

The "Family's" "Jesus" is not only, or even primarily, interested in religious matters, but even in details of Social Security and highway legislation. That is to say that he has very definite opinions, and therefore orders, concerning much of the legislation DeLay's office deals with.

Sharlet reports that the "Family" rejects the designation of "Christian" for themselves and their acolytes. He passes on various tortured rationales for this, but the reality is simpler: In fact, they are anything but Christians. No Synarchist is a Christian.

Official founder Abraham Vereide began the process of dissolving the whole structure of the "Family" in 1966. What remains is similar to the small-cell structure of the Martinist and Synarchist secret organizations of the 18th and 19th centuries. As a "Family" member, all that you should know, is the leader of your own cell, and its six to eight other members. A document called "Our Common Agreement as a Core Group," defined the "core group," or "cell," as a "publicly invisible but privately identifiable group of companions." When Sharlet asked to what organization a donation check might be made, he was told there was none; money was raised on a "man-to-man" basis.

Yet the "Family" still runs the very public National Prayer Breakfasts, featuring the President and other top U.S. and foreign notables. Behind the scenes also, it is continually hosting top politicians. Former Attorney General Edwin Meese led a weekly prayer breakfast at the Cedars mansion, in the Arlington compound, while Sharlet was there. Former President George H.W. Bush had been there on several occasions, as had every President, or so Sharlet was told. President Yoweri Museveni of Uganda was a frequent participant. At 133 C Street S.E., in Washington, the "Family" operates a town house for U.S. Congressmen. Eight Congressmen—Nevada Republican Senator John Ensign, and seven U.S. Representatives—were living there during Sharlet's internship. The *Los Angeles Times* wrote that Congressmen who have lived there include John Elias Baldacci (D-Me), Ed Bryant (R-Tenn), Mike Doyle (R-Pa), and Bart Stupak (D-Mich). A fuller list of associated names accompanies this article.

Are all of the men mentioned here, and in the accompanying list, "Family" zombies like Tom DeLay? Of course not. Some probably know little about it, while others support it to varying extents with varying degrees of knowledge. Others are members; still others are leaders. But all the lists of members and leaders are secret.

Yet think what the "Family's" ability to produce a President of the U.S. or other top politicians, as if on demand, does for their brainwashing prowess. One thinks of Mephistopheles' ability to produce Alexander of Macedon and Helen of Troy, for his dupe, Dr. Faustus, in Marlowe's great play. It allows them to intimate to their dupes, that they secretly control the

whole world! In the suggestible frame of mind induced by their brainwashing, the dupes will believe it.

Other elements of the brainwashing program can be learned from DeLay's and Colson's accounts, and also correlated with the "Twelve Steps" of Alcoholics Anonymous, which AA inherited from Frank Buchman's "Oxford Groups Movement," later called "Moral Rearmament"—which latter, in turn, was later reorganized into the "Rev." Sun Myung Moon's cult. Alcoholics Anonymous has special relevance for DeLay's case, because of the way that movement focussed its efforts on "Bowery bum" types, especially in its early years in the 1930s.

The "Family" specializes in recruiting men at a low point of despair: Colson, for instance, faced jail for Watergate offenses. He writes pitifully about how, for him, a highly successful, upwardly mobile lawyer, a man at the very pinnacle of power as a top adviser to the President, for him, being sent to prison was his "greatest humiliation," his "most abject failure." He wrote that he had "lost everything I thought made Chuck Colson a great guy."

First, then, in the program comes "conviction of sin," what AA co-founder William Griffiths Wilson called "deflation at depth." The brainwashing victim must be convinced



EIRNS/Anton Chaitkin

The Fellowship's headquarters mansion, The Cedars, at 2145 24th Street North, Arlington, Va.

he is worthless. As Colson writes, "victory comes through defeat; healing through brokenness." Next, he is persuaded to give up all attempt to use his reason, or to control his life and his destiny; he has only made a hopeless mess of it all; he must resign it all to "God." A humiliating private confes-

Some Public Figures Affiliated with the Fellowship Foundation

(Source of knowledge of affiliation is given in parentheses)

- **Michael Timmins**, Detroit investor, chairman of Colson's "Prison Fellowship Ministries"; board member of Promise Keepers, in whose "Men's Accountability Group" Tom DeLay participates at his Sugar Land Baptist Church. Timmins is a central financial sponsor of Fellowship Foundation (Lisa Getter, *Los Angeles Times*, Sept. 27, 2002).
- **Paul N. Temple**, investor, board chairman and co-founder of Willis Harman's New Age trancers' "Institute for Noetic Sciences," Temple is a central Fellowship financier (Getter, *L.A. Times*).
- **Charles "Chuck" Colson**, Watergate figure, founder of the Fellowship's "Prison Fellowship Ministries (Colson's autobiography, *Born Again*).
- **Pat Robertson**, televangelist; founder, "Christian Coalition." Robertson was employed, trained, and set into his career by Fellowship agents (Harald Bredesen autobiography, *Yes Lord*, Robertson's biography, *Shout It From the Houstops*).
- **David Gribbin**, former chief of staff to Dick Cheney

when the latter was Secretary of Defense, and coordinator of Bush-Cheney relations to Congress, 2000 transition team (Fellowship affiliation: Bush Administration interviews).

- **Rep. Jim DeMint** (R-SC) (Jeffrey Sharlet, *Harpers*, March 2003).
- **Rep. Joseph Pitts** (R-Pa), chairman of DeLay's Values Action Team; member, House International Relations Committee (Getter, *L.A. Times*; Messiah College Alumni Newsletter, May 1998).
- **Rep. Bart Stupak** (D-Mich) (*Harpers*).
- **Rep. Zach Wamp** (R-Tenn) (*Harpers*).
- **Rep. Frank Wolf** (R-Va) (Getter, *L.A. Times*).
- **Sen. Sam Brownback** (R-Kans) (*Harpers*; Lara Jakes Jordan, Associated Press, "Fellowship finances townhouse where 6 congressmen live," April 20, 2003).
- **Sen. Pete Domenici** (R-NM) (*Harpers*).
- **Sen. John Ensign** (R-Nev) (*Harpers*).
- **Sen. Charles Grassley** (R-Iowa) (*Harpers*).
- **Sen. James Inhofe** (R-Okla) (*Harpers*).
- **Sen. Bill Nelson** (D-Fla) (*Harpers*).
- **Sen. Don Nickles** (R-Okla) (*Harpers*).
- **Former Rep. John Baldacci** (D-Me) (*L.A. Times*).
- **Former Rep. Ed Bryant** (R-Tenn) (*L.A. Times*).
- **Former Rep. Mike Doyle** (D-Pa) (*L.A. Times*).
- **Former Rep. Todd Tiahrt** (R-Kans) (*Harpers*).

sion to the cell leader or AA “sponsor,” is followed by some sort of humiliating confession before a group. And, so on; the rest may be found in these and other sources.

What Now?

The result of the brainwashing of Tom DeLay, taken together with the criminal apparatus and other capabilities which were then made available to him by the zombie’s masters, combined with the effects of Vice President Cheney’s virtual coup since Sept. 11, 2001, has been to subject the whole U.S. House of Representatives to the unconstrained power of a secret and unaccountable Synarchist (e.g., fascist) cult.

Before concluding this article by considering some of those aspects of that much more important matter, let me note that DeLay’s own psychopathology has been badly aggravated by the “Family’s” abuse of him since 1985. His father Charles DeLay died in 1988, and since that time, Tom DeLay has totally severed relations with his mother, both his brothers, and his sister. In the mid-1990s, DeLay conducted an all-out vendetta against Jacqueline Blankenship, the wife of a former business partner, attempting to deny her the ability to get any employment in Fort Bend County, which he represents in Congress, and where they both live. His actions towards Mrs. Blankenship were so bizarre, that none of his friends could defend them, and instead refuse to discuss the matter at all. His crazy outburst at Washington, D.C., city officials in 2000 or 2001 was summarized above. It is possible that Tom DeLay is now able to better control his drinking binges, but, if so, the “dry alcoholic” of today, is far sicker than the old drunk was, in most or in all other respects.

The “Family” enabled Tom DeLay to form the network of Political Action Committees known as “DeLay, Inc.,” the money machine which gives DeLay a stranglehold over Republican Congressional campaign financing. It did this by linking him up with Jack Abramoff, who was then, and still is, the leading private lobbyist for so-called American Indian gambling casinos. In 1985, Abramoff chaired Oliver North’s Citizens for America, tasked to attract wealthy private funders for the Central American “Contra” adventures. Abramoff then founded the International Freedom Foundation (IFF), a secret U.S.-British-Israeli propaganda bureau for South Africa’s military forces. IFF and Abramoff worked with the World Anti-Communist League (WACL), itself closely linked, first to Buchman’s Moral Rearmament,



EIRNS/Anton Chaitkin

The Fellowship Congressional residence house near the Capitol building, at 133 C Street SE, Washington, D.C.

and then to the “Rev.” Moon and Col. Bo Hi Pak. South African rightist Rabbi Daniel Lapin, whom Abramoff funds to run a Jewish alliance with Pat Robertson and Christian Zionists, introduced Jack to Tom DeLay.

Ever since, Abramoff has been DeLay’s chief financier, fundraising tactician, and chief manager of DeLay’s lucrative and important links to lobbyists such as Enron.

In 1989, when DeLay ran the campaign of Edward Madigan for Republican (Minority) Whip against the rising Newt Gingrich, DeLay’s man lost a close race. But DeLay then got himself elected chairman of the Republican Study Committee, a House Conservative vehicle which he ran in conjunction with Pat Robertson’s Christian Coalition. (The Fellowship created televangelist Robertson, who was originally a playboy, and first began speaking in tongues and exchanging prophecies under the guidance of Fellowship master-

trainer Harald Bredesen.)

With the Republican 1994 takeover, DeLay was elected Majority Whip.

Later, DeLay created a new Republican Party instrument called the Values Action Team, to bring Christian Zionist functionaries into directly running the House of Representatives. DeLay placed then-freshman Pennsylvania Congressman Joe Pitts as chair of this inside-outside leadership coordination. Joe is a Fellowship core member, who has conducted orientation at the Arlington, Va. headquarters, “The Cedars” mansion, for potential cult recruits.

The power exercised within the Congress by Vice President Cheney, who presides over the Senate, is closely coordinated with DeLay and his “Family.” Aided by senior Synarchist figure George Shultz, Cheney ran all aspects of the transition to power of the Bush-Cheney Administration in 2000-01. Cheney’s liaison man in charge of arranging the new Administration’s relations with Congress was David Gribbin—a noted bigshot at the Fellowship cult’s Cedars mansion. Previously Gribbin was chief lobbyist for Halliburton Corporation under CEO Cheney, and Chief of Staff for Defense Secretary Cheney.

[Sources: On Tom DeLay’s life: Peter Perl, in the *Washington Post Magazine*, May 13, 2001. On the “Family,” Jeffrey Sharlet, as noted above. On Tom DeLay’s life, his career, and many other matters covered: published and unpublished research by Anton Chaitkin. On Synarchy in America: published and unpublished work by Stanley Ezrol.]

Dope Czar Soros Bids To Buy Up Democratic Party

by Michele Steinberg and Scott Thompson

George Soros is using his ill-gotten billions to cast himself as the “saviour of the Western World,” claiming to be in a fight against the “preemptive war doctrine” crafted by Beast-man Dick Cheney. The vehicle he has selected for the campaign is the Democratic Party in the United States, buying it up with tens of millions of dope dollars, to turn it into a toothless tool of the “Billionaires’ Club,” which will posture as the “anti-Empire” party, but will in reality be a “protection racket” for Cheney.

Soros’s operations—which include the Center for American Progress (a thinktank for Democrats modelled on the Heritage Foundation); Americans Coming Together (a voter mobilization funding mechanism); and Moveon.com (an Internet gathering place for “radicals”)—are, like the Democratic Leadership Council which spawned them, a clever means to keep the Cheney apparatus intact.

As usual, Soros plays both sides of the street; he will attack “Empire” without ever naming Dick Cheney, and will use the “Dope Democrats” and the “progressive” movement to implement Soros’s own brand of “Empire,” which he calls “preventive action of a constructive character.” His aim, as stated in *Atlantic Monthly* magazine of December 2003, is that “the United States must find a way to assert its supremacy in the world. . . .”

Soros is a mole of the Synarchist financiers, whose dirty dope dollars will destroy the Democratic Party. Howls of protests have already come from “progressives” and “Democrats” about this charge, but after more than a decade of investigation, the LaRouche movement is *the* authority on Soros’s sordid history.

The reality is that Soros can co-exist just fine with Dick Cheney, with whom he shares an intimacy through mutual acquaintance George P. Shultz.

But Soros *cannot* politically co-exist with Lyndon LaRouche, who delivered the first defeat of Soros’s drug-pushing in many years, when a November 2002 referendum



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

George Soros, the financial mega-speculator, looter of Third World resources, funder and promoter of dope legalization. His latest project: buying the Democratic Party.

to legalize recreational drugs in Nevada went down in defeat after an intervention by LaRouche’s Presidential campaign.

In a Sept. 8, 2002 campaign release, LaRouche charged that the people of Nevada had been snookered by “mega-speculator George Soros” and the dope legalization lobby which he has funded, nationally and internationally. LaRouche went through the details of an *EIR* investigation (reported in *EIR* Sept. 20, 2002) showing how Soros profits from destroying national currencies and then uses the money to promote drugs.

LaRouche said: “Preliminary investigations by associates of LaRouche have confirmed that the Nevada referendum is being run by a Washington, D.C.-based

group, the Marijuana Policy Project (MPP), which receives direct funding from Soros, through the Drug Policy Foundation, which has received more than \$15 million from Soros in recent years.” The release said, “Soros has poured at least \$25 million into various dope legalization schemes over the past five years, and has vowed to substantially increase his bankrolling of the dope lobby efforts.”

Working with Nevada Democrats such as State Sen. Joe Neal, a national leader of black elected officials, and organizing in the tradition of Franklin D. Roosevelt, LaRouche was able to defeat the tens of millions of dollars Soros put behind the Nevada referendum.

While it cannot yet be proven that Soros is Cheney’s “Trojan Horse,” sent in to stop LaRouche’s campaign to oust the Beast-man Vice President, some leading Democrats have begun to suspect Soros’s motives, noting that in his upcoming book against “Empire” and the Iraq war, Soros *never* mentions Dick Cheney!

Who Is George Soros, Really?

It is time for patriots to know who—and what—Soros really is. Consider the following:

- In 1993, when Soros was asked by interview show host

Adam Smith what has given him the motivation for his speculative financial success, he cited his work on behalf of the Nazis in looting wealthy Jewish estates in his own native Hungary. Here is Soros's own carefully crafted admission (on the Adam Smith Show, produced by WNET-TV on April 15, 1993) that he had been a small cog in Adolf Eichmann's killing machine, which ran the Holocaust against 500,000 Hungarian Jews.

"It really started in 1944, when Hungary was occupied by the Germans, and me being Jewish, I was in danger of my life. . . . When the Germans came in, he [Soros' father, a prominent Budapest attorney] said, 'This is a lawless occupation. The normal rules don't apply. You have to forget how you behave in normal society. This is an abnormal situation.' And he arranged for all of us to have false papers, everybody had a different arrangement. I was adopted by an official of the Minister of Agriculture, whose job was to take over Jewish properties, so I actually went with him and we took possession of these large estates. That was my identity. So it's a strange, very strange life. I was 14 years old at the time."

- Soros, the self-proclaimed "anti-Bush," is one of George W. Bush's "two Godfathers," the other being George P. Shultz, former Secretary of State (1982-89). Soros bailed out failed Texas oil man "Dubya" Bush, when his company Spectrum 7 was about to go bankrupt in 1985.

But more significant is Soros's decades long alliance with Shultz around the legalization of dope. Soros's Open Society Institute has frequently ponied up funds to help the "conservative" Hoover Institution on War, Revolution, and Peace sponsor conferences on the legalization of mind-altering recreational drugs.

Shultz, of course, is not only a "Godfather" to Bush; he also sponsored the entire Straussian cabal responsible for the Iraq war, putting Bush under the tutelage, in 1999, of warmongers Paul Wolfowitz and Richard Perle, who dubbed themselves the "Vulcans" who would hammer Candidate Dubya into shape. Shultz put together the Wolfowitz team when he was tapped by then-Governor Bush to launch his Presidential Exploratory Committee. At the time, Shultz was (and still is) a Distinguished Fellow at the Hoover Institution, where Condoleezza Rice served as a Senior Fellow. Rice would eventually be appointed by Shultz to *nominally* head the "Vulcans," but Wolfowitz and Perle ran the show. At the same time, assisting Shultz on the Exploratory Committee was Dick Cheney, now Vice President and the chief "Beast-man" behind present neo-imperial policy.

Shultz and Soros also share a hatred of currency exchange controls. According to leading figures in Texas, it was Shultz, as Assistant Secretary of the Treasury in 1971—not his nominal boss, then-Treasury Secretary John Connally—who pushed President Richard Nixon into ending the Bretton Woods system, removing the dollar from the gold-pegged fixed-rate system on Aug. 15, 1971. Thus, Shultz was the key operative who opened the doors to the Synarchist international's ability to control the international scene with dope dollars and attacks on the floating currencies of weaker states.

But it was only after he left office that Shultz's explicit support for legalizing drug addiction—a new Opium War tactic—came out into the open.

In an Oct. 7, 1989 address to the Stanford Business School, Shultz told alumni that the time had come "to make it possible for addicts to buy drugs at some regulated place at a price that approximates their cost." Shultz argued that the "criminal justice approach" to fighting drugs had failed, because what drives the drug trade is simply the economic marketplace. "These [criminal justice] efforts wind up creating a market where the price vastly exceeds the cost. With these incentives, demand creates its own supply and a criminal network along with it. . . . We're not going to get anywhere until we can take criminality out of the drug business. . . . We need at least to consider and examine forms of controlled legalization of drugs."

From 1990 to 2000, Shultz at the Hoover Institution organized at least five conferences to back up Soros's campaign to legalize drugs in the United States, through a series of state referenda. When Shultz and the evil Synarchist Milton Friedman appeared as the keynote speakers at a Hoover Institution conference on "Ethical Issues in Drug Enforcement," advocating the *end* of the war on drugs, the event was financed by Soros's Open Society Institute.

Soros's lead henchman on legalization, Ethan Nadelman, head of the Lindesmith Center, has appeared frequently at Hoover conferences. Moreover, some of the state referenda (e.g., Arizona) in which Shultz gave his support to Soros's minions, would have legalized nearly all Schedule I drugs, making it possible for doctors to prescribe anything from "crack cocaine" to LSD, if they believed (or claimed to believe) that such drugs had a "medicinal" purpose. "Medical decrim" became a bonanza for the "Dr. Feelgoods" who serviced the Baby Boomers and, eventually, their greatest victims—their children.

- Soros made George W. Bush a rich man. Throughout his career, Dubya was known as a train wreck in business, until the intervention of Harken Energy—of which Soros was a major stockholder. As mentioned above, Harken bailed out Bush's failing Spectrum 7 oil firm in 1985. Before that, Bush had run a string of "wildcat" (independent) oil firms, ranging from Arbusto (Spanish for "bush"), to Bush Exploration, to Spectrum 7. These relied largely on tax shelter handouts from cronies of his relatives, while returning to investors only 20 cents on the dollar. When Spectrum 7 was about to go under, Bush was saved from bankruptcy by the intervention of Soros, who made him a *non-voting* member of the board of Harken, at a salary of \$120,000 a year. And, as Harken founder Phil Kendrick put it, "His name was George Bush. That was worth the money they paid him." The success of Harken in beating out Amoco, one of the famous "Seven Sisters" oil companies, for drilling rights in Bahrain in January 1990, was attributed to having the "son of the President" on the board.

But there were also charges of insider trading levelled against Bush's Soros connection. On June 22, 1990, George W. Bush suddenly unloaded 212,140 shares, or about two-thirds of his holdings in Harken Energy, for a total of

\$848,560. Author Joe Conason writing in the February 2000 issue of *Harper's Magazine* raised the question whether Bush had been tipped off that a war was about to break out that would affect Gulf oil stock prices. Only weeks after Bush dumped the majority of his Harken stocks, Iraq invaded Kuwait. Within two months of this stock sale, Harken Energy would report a \$20-million loss for its second quarter. Harken stock dropped like a stone. While investigative reporters and business rivals raised the accusation of insider trading, there never was an investigation of the trade, nor of Bush's failure to inform the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) of this timely insider trade until eight months after the legal deadline. Bush was a member of Harken's audit committee, which knew that vast sums of money had been spent digging dry holes off the coast of Bahrain.

Once Harken was in, Bush was elevated to the high-rolling circles of co-investors, the Harvard Management Corp., the corrupt Bank of Credit and Commerce International (BCCI), and Bass Enterprises Production Co., a Texas-based family fortune that formed one of the core elements of Bush's mythical "fundraising" capability in the 2000 campaign.

Now, the same Soros who is an ally in pushing dope with George Shultz, the father of the neo-con imperial war faction; who uses his experience as a Nazi beast-man seizing Jewish properties as a guide to success in speculating; and who personally made Bush a rich man, is duping Democrats with promises that he'll outfinance the Bush machine in the 2004 elections.

Synarchist War Against Civilization

If Synarchist financier Soros and his Republican twin Shultz have their way, mind-destroying drugs will be legal in the United States *within four to five years*. In turn, this legalization will be forced upon other nations under the rubric of "free trade" and globalization. It is part of the Synarchist International's war against civilization. Since the middle 1990s, Soros and his two major allies in financing legalization—Peter Lewis, head of Progressive Insurance, and John Sperling, a Republican moneybags from Arizona—have spent a minimum of \$100 million in funds, to pass versions of "medical decriminalization" not only of marijuana, but other deadly Schedule I narcotics, in state referenda. Now, with Soros penetrating the Democratic Party, and Shultz having joined the California administration of Hitler admirer Gov. Arnie Schwarzenegger, they are perfectly placed to execute the final drive.

This countdown to legalization was explicitly stated at the Nov. 6-8, 2003 conference of the Drug Policy Alliance (DPA), the latest version of the legalization lobby founded by Soros more than a decade ago.

The conference provided a privileged

inside glimpse into Soros's long partnership with George Shultz, when the Drug Policy Alliance's key award was given to the current and former Mayors of Vancouver, for establishing on Sept. 21, 2003 the first legal heroin injection center in North America, with a legal cocaine center to follow. And it turned out that the Vancouver model was Shultz's brainchild. The story was told at the session called "Those Wild and Crazy Canadians," where former Vancouver Mayor Philip Owen, who took office in 1993, said that in 1995 he had travelled to the Hoover Institution at Stanford University, for a seminar. There, George Shultz and Soros's protégé, then-Baltimore Mayor Kurt Schmoke, convinced him that the War on Drugs was a "disaster."

Back in Canada, Mayor Owen opened a similar seminar modelled on the Hoover Institution event, and set out to implement the Soros/Shultz model for legalization, which Owen called the "Four Pillars Declaration." When Owen retired in 2002, having served the longest consecutive period of any mayor of Vancouver, he was succeeded by Mayor Larry Campbell, a co-thinker and former officer in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, who completed the implementation of the legalization plan. While Campbell claimed support from 80-90% of Vancouver citizens, opposition was such that he could not open the first legal heroin injection center in North America until September 2003—eight years after Owen had begun the Shultz drug legalization campaign. He now promises to open a legal cocaine center.

Then, Mayor Campbell let the cat out of the bag. He pledged not to bust pot-growers in Canada, "because if we did not have those \$3 billion [from the pot trade], we'd be in a recession." According to another conference speaker, Canadian federal Senator Pierre Nolin, head of the Senate Special Committee on Illegal Drugs, there now exists a comprehensive report calling for the legalization and regulation of marijuana

in all of Canada, based on the financial success of the marijuana industry in British Columbia (capital: Vancouver).

It cannot be assumed to be accidental, that a leading U.S. financial magazine, *Forbes*—owned and run by Steve Forbes, another Hoover Institution sympathizer and former GOP Presidential candidate—hailed British Columbia's pot "boom" in its December 2003 cover story.

'Grass Roots'

The Democratic Party's alliance with Soros is the biggest political buyout in decades; not since the "Southern Strategy" of post-1972, when Democrats adopted Dick Nixon's embrace of the Ku Klux Klan in his 1968 Presidential campaign, have the Democrats embarked on such suicide. It is completely out in the open, that LaRouche's rivals for the Democratic Presidential nomination—especially those



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Howard Dean is one of the Democratic assets Soros seems to be acquiring.

most active in keeping LaRouche out of the Presidential debates—are on Soros's dole, led by Howard Dean, for whom Soros threw a major fundraiser. Soros also purports to support John Kerry, Wesley Clark, and Richard Gephardt, according to the *Washington Post*.

Through a series of organizations known as "527s," after the Federal code that allows such non-party political groups to raise unlimited amounts of money from single individuals, the Democratic Party is, in effect, putting the future of the United States into dope pusher Soros's hands. The "527s" came into being after the McCain-Feingold "reform" bill that barred "soft money." But now campaign financing is privatized in a latter-day version of Nixon's "CREEP" (Committee to Reelect the President), and the fate of the 17 "swing" states where the Democrats have the best chance of defeating the Cheney coalition depends on Soros and his cronies. Soros gloated to the *Washington Post* that the Democrats who set up America Coming Together (ACT), Steve Rosenthal and Ellen Malcolm, "were ready to kiss me" when he told them he would be giving them \$10 million, bragging that "Money buys talent."

But the new front groups created by Soros's friends are nothing more than a retread of the discredited Democratic Leadership Council (DLC), whose favored candidate, Sen. Joe Lieberman of Connecticut, was a neo-con insider at the White House in pushing the Iraq war. According to a report in the *Jewish Times* newspaper, Soros is now working closely with Lieberman's sponsor, Michael Steinhardt (the organizer of the Mega group of billionaires, who made his fortune using the organized-crime lucre of his father, the fence for Murder, Inc. boss Meyer Lansky). "Mickey" Steinhardt used his money to found the DLC as the "second Republican Party." For the DLC and Steinhardt, as for Soros and the dope legalizers, LaRouche is "Public Enemy No. 1," because he represents the FDR tradition.

Co-financing the Soros penetration of the Democrats is fellow drug-legalization financier Peter Lewis, chairman of the Progressive Corp., an Ohio-based insurance company which is the fifth largest in the United States. For more than a decade, Soros and Lewis have poured tens, if not hundreds, of millions into a single "grass roots" cause—drug legalization. Together with Arizona Republican moneybags John Sperling, Soros and Lewis put \$30 million into California alone in 1996, to push through the paradigm-shift legislation—"medical marijuana." These three financed decriminalization measures nationwide, and are adoringly referred to as "The Funders" by the dopers backing legalization. In 2000, multimillionaire Lewis was arrested with hashish and pot in New Zealand,



Yeshiva University Today Online

Michael 'Mickey' Steinhardt, who made his fortune using the organized-crime lucre of his father, the fence for Murder, Inc. boss Meyer Lansky, and put the money into founding the DLC. Soros is now working with Steinhardt.

while attending a jet-set yacht race. He was let off with a "contribution" of \$5,000 to a drug rehab center.

Now the "dope Democrats" are going for the money from Soros and Lewis, while abandoning FDR's "Forgotten Man"—the lower 80% of the U.S. population suffering under economic depression. A perfect example is Soros fan Harold Meyerson, editor of the *American Prospect*, who believes that using easy big money from Soros and Co. is better than organizing real people. Writing in the *Washington Post* on Nov. 12, 2003, Meyerson falsely claimed that Soros was responsible for the landslide victory of Philadelphia Mayor John Street, a black Democrat, who had been targeted for frameup by Attorney

General John Ashcroft, and whose re-election was secured when his campaign called in a deployment of the LaRouche Youth Movement—the envy of Democratic Party hacks across the United States. Meyerson actually attacked the idea of a youth movement, asserting that Mayor Street was saved by Soros's dope money. Now, said Meyerson, organizations funded by Soros have "the resources to hire . . . as state directors experienced operatives . . . not the 25-year-olds who have often run such operations in the underfunded past."

Soros has other plans for youth: They're the market for his legalized dope.

Why You Don't Want Soros's Money

Where does Soros get his money? Years of investigation by LaRouche's associates have answered that question in grisly detail: Soros's money comes from impoverishment of the poor countries against whose currencies he speculates, and from deadly mind-destroying, terrorism-funding drugs.

Since the late 1980s, the model for Soros's operations has been the destruction of Bolivia, as administered by his employee, economist Jeffrey Sachs. Sachs's major claim to fame was "rescuing" the Bolivian economy, by shutting down industry, and building up the cocaine trade—in reality, building up the narcoterrorist murderers of the Synarchist international that had its heyday in Bolivia in the 1980s.

We provide in the Appendix a brief dossier on the low-lights of Soros's history of theft and drug-promotion.* If, after reading this, any Democrat still wants to take Soros's money, they should at least have the decency to put a bumper-sticker on their car that says "I support drug-pushing. I'm pushing cocaine."

*For documentation on Soros's drug and money operations, and much more, see *EIR's* April 1997 Special Report, "The True Story of Soros the Golem," and the website www.larouchepub.com.

WHAT ASHCROFT WOULD PREFER YOU NOT KNOW

Religion and National Security: The Threat From Terrorist Cults

by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

Aug. 19, 2003

This Presidential policy study on the subject of "Synarchism as a terrorist cult" was issued by the LaRouche in 2004 campaign committee, and first appeared in the Sept. 5, 2003 EIR.

During the 1511-1648 interval, religious warfare in Europe had been orchestrated by the Venetian faction of opponents of that Italy-centered European Renaissance which brought forth the modern nation-state republic. This Venetian faction was represented then chiefly by the Habsburg dynasty of Vienna and Spain. Since the rise of the Anglo-Dutch and French "Enlightenment" of the Eighteenth Century, the detonator of deadly internal threats to the security of European civilization has often been the provocative roles assigned to relatively small religious cults, such as millenarian, freemasonic, or other nominally Christian or Jewish denominations. These latter, dangerous sects have often included elements of the sexual freakishness which were typical of the quasi-Judeo-Christian varieties of their Manichean, Cathar, and Grail predecessors.



One thing John Ashcroft would now prefer you not know: Ashcroft's own history of energetic support and defense of at least one large, armed, terrorist formation on the State Department's list, the Mujahideen e-Khalq (shown above in Iraq, where they were Saddam Hussein's allies against Iran). The Synarchist tendency Ashcroft belongs to uses 'religious' terrorism to help create police states.



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Since the Paris events of July 14, 1789, orchestrated by British agents Philippe Egalité and Jacques Necker, and until today, the greatest overt internal threat to the continued existence of modern European civilization, has come from the recurring public eruptions of a hybrid, quasi-Phrygian-Dionysian freemasonic religious association, known as the Martinists, which originally emerged during the closing decades of the Eighteenth Century. These Martinists have

operated together with the network of family merchant-banks, which used them as instruments of political power. Britain's Lord Shelburne, then the leading political representative of Barings Bank, was a key figure behind the unleashing of the Terror of 1789-1794, for example. This is the inner aspect of that recurring threat to civilization known to history books and newspaper headlines by such names as Jacobinism, Bonapartism, Synarchy, and as the fascist regimes which proliferated in post-Versailles Europe of the 1920s through 1945. The extreme right-wing Synarchist networks left over from the fascist regimes of the pre-1945 period, figured in crucial roles in the European terrorist wave of the 1970s, and are still active in Europe and the Americas today.

Although the terrorism motivated by today's Synarchists is presently the leading subversive form of security threat to U.S. interests, I am, so far, virtually the only candidate for the 2004 Presidential nomination who has exhibited both the will and knowledge to address the explicitly religious character of this specific quality of present threat in a systematic way. There are admittedly potential political risks, from the deadly Synarchist cabals, for any leading candidate who points to these facts. Fear of those personal, as well as political risks, would tend to frighten most candidates away from bringing up this political threat from weird religious circles such as those of Texas' Tom DeLay or typical Eighteenth-Century-style Martinist ideologue Newt Gingrich; but, under present conditions, anyone who lacks the courage to do that, would not be competent to become the next U.S. President.

The Synarchist threat from the presently continuing Martinist tradition of the French Revolution period's Mesmer, Cagliostro, Joseph de Maistre, et al., is, once again, a leading issue of the current time. This was, originally, the banker-backed terrorist cult used to direct that great internal, systemic threat of 1789-1815 to France, and to the world of that time. This same banker-cult symbiosis was behind Mussolini's dictatorship, behind Francisco Franco's dictatorship, and behind Adolf Hitler's role during 1923-45. This was the threat posed by prominent pro-Synarchists inside the British Establishment, who, during the World War II setting of Dunkirk, had attempted to bring Britain and France into that planned alliance with Hitler, Mussolini, Franco, and Japan—which would, if achieved, have aimed to destroy the U.S.A. itself by aid of that consort of global naval power. That was the enemy which we joined with Winston Churchill to defeat, in World War II.

The continuation of that Synarchist effort from during the World War II period, is not only the continuing connection behind the fascist insurgencies of 1921-45, but is that thieving, international financier syndicate behind today's role of Vice President Cheney and his Enron, Halliburton, and similar accomplices, which orchestrated the Enron-led swindle of California. That is the syndicate which has pushed the freak-show candidacy of an "Elmer Gantry"-like confidence man, the United States' imported Austrian

Arnold Schwarzenegger, as a proposed head of state.

Since long before the Eighteenth-Century threat from the Martinist cult, the most notable forms of earlier intellectual combat against the influence of similar pro-terrorist cults, had come from theologians such as Philo (Judaesus) of Alexandria, Augustine, Cardinal Nicholas of Cusa, Cardinal Mazarin's role in the crafting of the 1648 Treaty of Westphalia, and Moses Mendelssohn. Like Cusa and Moses Mendelssohn, the best insight into this problem's continuing role within modern European civilization, has been expressed by certain devoutly religious figures who have argued, like Pope John Paul II today, for an ecumenical peace of religions; as opposed to those forces, such as today's Synarchists, which are seeking to return to a medieval, *ultramontane* syncretism which had been derived, typically, from such ugly precedents as the Roman pantheon and Olympus cult.

However, after taking the importance of the theologians into account, the most efficient form of weapon of defense of the institution of the modern nation-state from corruption by such terrorist cults as the modern Martinists, has been that mode of separation of church from state which was instituted within the context of the U.S. Federal Constitution. At an appropriate point of this report, I shall show why that is the case.

The Martinists were always a religious form of conspiracy, which, like their one-time champion, the Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte, were determined to destroy actual Christianity, but were also determined in their efforts to take top-down control over the Catholic and other churches, from outside and from within. Their intent was, and is, to impose their rule, and their creepy religion, upon the churches and others, to create a pantheonic, *ultramontane*, imperial form of religious authority above the nation-state. This intent, to become the emergent pagan religion conquering, subverting, and superseding all other religions, is key to the mystical religious trappings of the Martinists and their present Synarchist successors.

At this point, some readers will ask: "What has this to do with catching the individual terrorists who are out to hurt the U.S.A, right now?" The reader has yet to understand what terrorism is, how it works, and how to prevent, or at least control an actively ongoing terrorist operation.

Take the case of the kidnapping-assassination of Italy's former Christian Democratic Prime Minister Aldo Moro. The known personal threat to Moro was delivered, according to an eyewitness report, by Henry A. Kissinger; that, during a Washington, D.C. meeting. The terrorist capability used for that murder included elements of the fascist circles which the Anglo-American powers had inserted, surreptitiously, into the Gladio organization established among, otherwise, Christian-Democratic, Socialist, and Communist veterans of the war-time resistance to Mussolini's regime. This "right-wing" network with which the Italian fascist component of the 1970s international "left-wing" terrorist operations was associated, still exists, as part of the Synarchist network which includes Italian, French, and Spanish fascist branches

with connections to a Synarchist network presently operating in a more-or-less coordinated way in Central and South America.

Generally, what are meaningfully classed as “terrorist” operations, are usually conducted in the putative interests of governments, or groups of governments. They are customarily used as elements of what is known as “irregular warfare,” as this was defined in discussions in which I participated with military specialist Professor Friedrich A. von der Heydte, during the 1980s. The killing of Moro was a political assassination by, and under control of a secret governmental capability within NATO, and motivated by Moro’s association with an openly debated policy, a policy which certain factions within NATO were determined to crush out of existence. The U.S. authority associated with the relevant fascist group in Italy, was not the U.S. CIA, but a different entity, which considered itself free to defy what should have been, under U.S. law, the higher authority of the Director of Intelligence of the CIA.

The usual cause for failure of anti-terrorist efforts, is that the fact of the true, higher-ranking political authorship of the decision to arrange the attacks is suppressed, at a high level, leaving law-enforcement agencies to chase the blend of false back-trails and expendable human tools used for the events. This is also complicated by the widespread use of police-agent-controlled, ostensibly deniable varieties of smelly right-left-wing groups and grouplets, smelly things regarded by the relative government agents as part of the “necessary assets” used for covert orchestration of the society’s political and related security affairs.

Terrorist action is usually either a deployment controlled at the level of secret operations of an agency of one or more governments, or is a sociological phenomenon of deniable connections to government or similar agencies, in the latter case as part of the fostering of a seeming array of remarkable coincidences, fostered to panic governments and their population generally. For example, the mere proliferation of military-grade point-and-shoot video games for children and adolescents, ensures an estimable amount of “blind terrorism” effects such as school-yard shooting sprees and kindred incidents, a pattern of incidents, so orchestrated, which will sow a predictable political reaction within the terrified, shocked larger population.

In general, effective anti-terrorism depends upon starting with the minds, at high levels, behind the orchestration of such incidents. Terrorism must be regarded as a form of conduct of warfare, or insurrection, a warfare which can be defeated only by aid of knowing and defeating the enemy who commands the deployment of such effects. Effective anti-terrorist strategies, like all competent strategy, begin with the study of the mind of the authorship of that form of “warfare.”

The contributing cause for the persisting mystery in the Moro case, was that too many powerful institutions of Europe, and elsewhere, had a continuing interest in covering up for the Synarchist institutions which played a crucial part in that operation. The investigation of motivation and capabilities should have started from the top, and focussed on the building of the press-orchestrated and other diversionary



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

The late Italian Prime Minister and Foreign Minister Aldo Moro, shown shortly before being executed by the terrorist Red Brigades who had kidnapped him. ‘The killing of Moro was a political assassination by, and under control of a secret governmental capability within NATO, and motivated by Moro’s association with an openly debated policy, a policy which certain factions within NATO were determined to crush out of existence. . . . Kissinger personally threatened Moro. Did Kissinger have the capability of ordering the killing, or participating in the approval of that action? As in the case of the Pinochet coup, without doubt.’



FEMA NewsPhoto/Andrea Booher

'Some readers will ask: What has this to do with catching the individual terrorists who are out to hurt the U.S.A, right now? The reader has yet to understand what terrorism is, how it works, and how to prevent, or at least control an actively ongoing terrorist operation.' Vice President Dick Cheney and his circle seized virtually complete control of Bush Administration policy as a result of the 9/11 attack and its effects.

smoke-screens intended to create the environment for the action and effect of the action itself. Perhaps, in some such cases, punishment of the known perpetrators is secretly delivered, later, but such covert reprisals do not solve the problem; the principal effect of the terrorist act remains, as in the Moro case, until the top-down authorship of the act is made known to the public.

Kissinger personally threatened Moro. Did Kissinger actually give the order to kill? That is not proven, presently, one way or the other. Did Kissinger have the capability of ordering the killing, or participating in the approval of that action? As in the case of the Pinochet coup, without doubt. Must we prove that he did deliver the relevant command for the actual killing of Moro to the relevant action agency? An irrelevant question! The connections, whatever they were in detail, were built into the system set up for such covert actions, when the fascist (Synarchist) apparatus was brought inside what became the NATO structure, at and shortly after the close of World War II.

Without the kind of study I present to you here, our government would remain more or less helpless to know where to begin, to defend you, and our nation, against the new wave of war and terrorism threatening us all now.

Therefore, the most efficient way to bring today's citizen to the point of understanding the specific types of terrorist, fascist, and related threats, chiefly threatening Europe and the Americas today, is by exposing the fraudulent character of certain exemplary, paradigmatic types of pseudo-Christian teaching and practice. There must be deeper understanding of why the separation of church from state, and the present establishment of a global community of principle among



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

perfectly sovereign nation-states, is a necessary strategic, as much as moral defense against the kind of menace which Martinism and its Synarchist expressions represent, still today. We must not let the state become the tool of a religious body, nor a religious body the tool, or victim of the state.

Presently, for example, there are two exemplary such right-wing cults of Synarchist pedigree prominently placed under my counterintelligence sights. The first is a fascist Israeli group of the neo-conservative type associated with the wanted fugitive Rafi Eytan. The second, is a network of pro-Nazi pedigrees, from France, Italy, and Spain, but who, as under Hitler's Nazi Party then, are deployed throughout the Americas, chiefly under the cover of the fascist doctrine of *Hispanidad*, and presently associated with the cover provided by keystone Spanish fascist Blas Piñar. The first, that fascist Israeli ring, is a mixture of quasi-religious and other pro-

fessed Zionists. The second, is composed, partially, of typically Synarchist, extreme right-wing, often frankly gnostic Catholics (“integrists”).

Inside today’s U.S.A., for example, during recent decades, nominally Catholic associates of the cult are often co-deployed with Protestants cast in the mold of the wild-eyed tradition of Jonathan Edwards and our stereotypical “Elmer Gantrys.” For the purpose of this report, keep those two types in view, but only as actual cases used here as models of classroom reference. Both of these types of gnostics, and also in their left-wing costuming, differ only in degree, as different brand-label packagings by their common mother, the Synarchist cult.

To simplify the initial phase of the presentation, focus upon the common features of the systemic opposition of these types of pro-terrorist cults to Christianity as such.

1. What Is Christianity?

Jesus Christ was born during the reign of the Roman Emperor Augustus, and was judicially murdered, on the order of Pontius Pilate, the son-in-law of that Emperor Tiberius who was then based on the Isle of Capri sacred to the pagan cult of Mithra. Despite the imperial reign of the Latin Caesars of that time, the prevalent culture of the eastern Mediterranean’s region was still the legacy of the Classical Greek language and tradition, as the Gospel of the Apostle John and the Epistles of the Apostle Paul reflect this choice of culture for their presentation of what the poet Shelley would term “profound and impassioned conceptions respecting man and nature.” Hebrew did not exist as a spoken language; in addition to civilized Greek, Aramaic or a vulgar, slum quality of Greek were relatively commonplace in Palestine of that time. At that time, the view of the Roman Empire was that it was, as the Apostle John reported his dream, the hateful “Whore of Babylon,” an echo of all that had been hated by Jews and Christians alike, as evil persecution incarnate, from among the imperial political-social systems of earlier Mesopotamia.

The culture through which Christianity spread from the Middle East was, principally, the medium of Greek culture, as that culture’s impact was also radiated, through slaves and other ways, within the reaches of the Roman Empire. The model expression of this Christian missionary’s work, is found in the Gospel of John and Epistles of Paul, in which the heritage of Plato serves as the cultural vehicle employed for the transmission of specifically Christian conceptions. The case of Philo of Alexandria’s argument against the theological implications of Aristotle, is a comparable reflection of the use of that existing language-culture; the heritage of Thales, Pythagoras, Solon, Plato, and the pre-Euclidean constructive geometry which they employed, was the medium best suited to transmission of conceptions of universal physical and related principle. It is by reading the writings of John and Paul, most notably, against the backdrop of the dia-

logues of Plato, that the intent of Christ’s and the Apostles’ communication, as to matters of principle, must be adduced. That is to say, by Socratic modes of cognitive replication of the clear intent behind the written Greek text. No symbolic sophistries, syncretic or otherwise, are permitted as so-called “explanations” or “interpretations.”

This Platonic view of what has come to be described as “the New Testament,” if replicated in the cognitive processes of the reader—rather than as a chimpanzee might be conditioned to respond obediently to mere text—affords the thinker, even a “doubting Thomas,” a living sense of the immediate, immortal presence of Christ and His Apostles, even across the distance of more than 2,000 years, a sense of a reality which no bare literal text could convey. The sense of such presence is experienced, as brought to life among those assembled for a participation in J.S. Bach’s *St. Matthew Passion*, or Wolfgang Mozart’s *Ave Verum Corpus*. It is through the methods of Classical artistic irony, as typified by the best of all forms of Classical artistic composition, that the human mind rises above the relative cognitive sterility of mere text, to insight into the efficient presence of meanings which lie beyond the bounds of the bestiality of bare sense-perception.

Contrary to the bestial doctrine, of text—that of U.S. Associate Justice Antonin Scalia—the New Testament, and the U.S. Federal Constitution after it, were composed for men and women, not for the literal edification of MIT Professor Noam Chomsky’s trained chimpanzee.

From those standpoints of reference, the sheer evil of what has become known as Synarchy, can be felt and smelled as it were the presence of something Satanically evil in the atmosphere. That these are the enemies of Jesus Christ, can be sensed by the witting as a presence in the room. The Jacobin Terror, Napoleon Bonaparte, G.W.F. Hegel, the terrorist bomber Richard Wagner, and the avowedly Satanic Friedrich Nietzsche or the Nazi Martin Heidegger, evoke such a sense of a hovering evil more disgusting than Judas, the prescience of something kindred to the unremorsefully Satanic degenerates Nietzsche and Adolf Hitler.

The point of recognizing that comparison, is not as if to prepare a legal case for a mortal court. The point is to adduce, to define more clearly for oneself, the location and nature of the passion which prompts the contemporary Synarchist, from inside himself, to create the kind of evil typified by the professedly Satanic Nietzsche, by his follower Martin Heidegger, by Mussolini, as by Hitler, the pro-Satanic Theodor Adorno, General Franco, Laval, and so on. The practical point is to understand why, how, and when this depraved association is likely to strike, how it spreads its influence, and sometimes turns your once-dear-and-trusted friends, or even professed Christian priests, into a semblance of panicked Gadarene swine, or the like.

The sum-total of such considerations can be pointed out by reference to a single principle; but the hearer’s comprehension is not so easily secured. The principle, expressed in

the form of a corresponding question, is: What is the difference between man and beast? It is the principled question I have presented, as a centerpiece of higher education, to my international youth movement, a question I have situated in a study of Carl Gauss's attack on the fraud by Euler and Lagrange, in Gauss's 1799, original published report of the discovery of The Fundamental Theorem of Algebra. That same proof, expressed as a spiritual exercise, is the key to understanding the source of the evil which all Synarchy, of either left or right varieties, expresses.

The implications of that 1799 publication—as I have based an international youth movement's higher educational program on a study of that work and its deeper implications—serves us again here and now, to point to the principles which must be known if the function of cults such as the Synarchism of today's avowed U.S. neo-conservatives (the "Chicken-hawks") is to be adequately understood. I refer to my recent publication, "Visualizing the Complex Domain" (see *EIR*, July 11; and at www.larouchepub.com) for its treatment of the role of Gauss's 1799 paper, and the continuation of that as later work of Bernhard Riemann, in defining the distinction of man from beast, that as from the standpoint of mathematical physics. The relevance of the Classical Greek to the work of the Apostles John and Paul is efficiently clarified for the modern thinker in that way.

Science and Religion

Speaking formally, modern science, like the modern nation-state, is a qualitative change in the human condition, the product of a giant leap upward in European culture, which was born in the Fifteenth-Century Renaissance tradition of Brunelleschi, Nicholas of Cusa, Leonardo da Vinci, Johannes Kepler, and Gottfried Leibniz. This revolution in science and social practice, has some traceable deep roots in known features of ancient astronomical calendars and related matters of transoceanic navigation. Ancient Vedic calendars are an example of this, as are the implications of the adducible design of Egypt's Great Pyramids. However, the internal history of science in the modern sense of that term, is traced from roots in Classical Greek culture's acknowledged debt, principally to Egypt, from the time of Thales and Pythagoras. Here lies the unique historical significance of Gauss's 1799 paper: not only in denouncing the willful hoaxes of the reductionists Euler and Lagrange, and, implicitly, also Immanuel Kant; but in exposing the systemic continuity expressed by Gauss's examining, there, the connection of the modern comprehensive mathematical physics of Kepler and Leibniz, to the pre-Euclidean Greek, astronomy-oriented, constructive geometry of Pythagoras and Plato.

The crucial distinction of the successive expressions of the specific method common to both ancient and modern science, is that this is the only method by which the absolute distinction of man from beast can be strictly defined as a matter of experimentally proven universal physical principle.

The practical political significance of that proof, is not that it proves a particular choice of religious faith; but, that it informs the modern republic of the long-ranging physical-economic importance of certain ecumenical types of moral principles which have an authority of scientific certainty comparable to that of the universal principles of physical science. Such are the three principles of natural law (sovereignty, general welfare, and posterity) set forth in the Preamble of the U.S. Federal Constitution. The neglect of those principles will lead toward self-inflicted, punishing, systemic effects for a modern nation.

So, the U.S.A. was nearly destroyed by the self-affliction of tolerating a practice of slavery directly contrary to the principles of the Preamble and 1776 Declaration of Independence. The U.S.A., in particular, is suffering now from the consequences of especially those actions of the post-1963 period to date, such as radical "deregulation," which were contrary, in effect, to precisely those scientifically grounded, Constitutional principles of natural law. In a similar way, the method associated with this proof enables us to forecast, with scientific precision, as I have done over recent decades, the awful calamities which will fall upon any society which submits to the pro-Satanic whims of cults such as the Synarchists and the networks of family merchant-banks behind them.

To understand the mind of the Synarchist (and his banker), we must recognize the root of the pathology in the way an inherently bestial, empiricist mind, such as that of Bernard Mandeville, the Physiocrats, and Adam Smith—each and all forerunners of the Synarchist cult—set out to construct what in is fact the synthetic pagan religion, such as Smith's pro-paganist, explicitly irrational, religious worship of "The Invisible Hand." Smith had presented that same hedonistic image earlier, as the hedonistic principle of purely bestial irrationalism, copied from Mandeville's notorious, explicitly pro-Satanic, 1714 *The Fable of the Bees, or Private Vices, Public Benefits*, as outlined by Smith in his 1759 *The Theory of the Moral Sentiments*. That fiction which they concocted, is appropriate only for the instruction and adoration of the credulous masses of a population which is being reduced to the status of either hunted, or herded (and also culled) human cattle.

The characteristic belief of the empiricist, such as Locke, Mandeville, Smith, or terrorist coordinator Bentham, is that which he adapts from the Sophism of ancient Greece: the doctrinal assumption that man is "a featherless biped," a beast who knows nothing but that which either his senses, his purely bestial "instincts," or a priest of the tradition of Delphi Apollo tells him. Pause here for a moment, to get the relevant image of the practice of that Apollo cult, and its continuing influence within popular European culture down to the present day. According to the account generally purveyed among relevant agencies in Greece, the following portrait is supplied.

Look there! This is the site of the ancient Delphi cult of the Earth-mother goddess, Gaea, and her serpent-like consort, Python. In pops the Oriental rowdy, Apollo! In true macho

style, Apollo, apparently sensing in Python a male rival for control of the neighborhood, chops the poor serpent into pieces, but, later, woos Gaea, pleading for her forgiveness.

The bi-polar Apollo tenderly lays the pieces of Python into a grave, building a temple around that grave-site.

Thereafter, a priestess who bears the title of Pythia, performs the following ritual. For a suitable payment, Pythia seats herself before the grave-site of Python, beside an urn containing balls. Depending whether the payment is small, or large, she answers each request for a prophecy, either by plucking a ball from the urn, or, for a higher price, delivering a piece of ambiguous virtual gibberish, like a fragment from a typical campaign speech by Arnie Schwarzenegger.

At this point, the confused supplicant looks to the row of seats directly across the grave-site, where the priests of Apollo, such as the famous Plutarch in his time, are seated, waiting. For a price, an explanation of the impenetrable mystery is delivered to the ears of the credulous. If the supplicant is both credulous and influential, the history of Greece and

other places is shaped, in significant degree, by the credulity of that supplicant's faith in the story told by the Delphic fortune-teller.

Such is the Delphic method, the method of sophistry. Such is the religious belief of the empiricist or his dupe today. Such is the basis for the relative successes of the Martinist cult and of the bankers who deploy it for purposes of managing those herds of stock-market dupes and other human cattle which they cull, from time to time. It is, as Gauss's 1799 paper proves, the Delphic method of Euler and Lagrange, as also of the Immanuel Kant who did so much to turn so many Germans, and others, into existentialist and other varieties of cullable cattle.

The essential distinction of man from both beasts and empiricists such as Euler, is precisely what is at issue in Gauss's attacks on the Delphic hoaxes against science by two pagan religious fanatics of the cult of empiricism, Euler and Lagrange.

I explain the point about science.

The ancient Greek, pre-Euclidean notion of the physical universe was attributed, not to a Euclidean scheme for interpreting experience, but to what was known as "spherics." "Spherics" was a synonym for astronomy, or, what were better described as astrophysics. The Pythagoreans, and their followers such as Plato, looked to the heavens for evidence of what might be called "the universe." There, in that view, they sought out what might be regarded as universal physical principles, as Johannes Kepler did much later.

The typical form for universal motion was sought out, as if observable motion along the internal surface of a sphere of a great diameter; as if motion were typified by the transitions of the night-time sky and apparent motion of the Sun and Moon. The sphere, and the curvatures which might be derived from it as presumably elementary, were the starting-point for the effort to discover the lawful composition of that universe which generated the shadows of our sense-perception of observable astrophysical processes, and, from that point of reference, other observed processes as well.

In this way, a number of studies, based on the notion of a purely constructive geometry of primarily spherical action, showed us anomalies, cases in which observable recurring motion was not uniform in terms of the presumed Aristotelean clock-work of a spherical surface. Such an anomalous case is typified in the history of science by Kepler's discovery of a principle of universal gravitation. Such anomalies told us that what our senses present to us, are not the realities of our universe, but, like gravitation, were the shadows which the real universe casts upon our organs of sense.

An experimental demonstration, based upon Florentine methods of *bel canto* training of the singing voice, enables us to prove that what is described as Pythagoras' definition of the musical *comma*, is not a calculation derivable within a Euclidean manifold, but is an apparent anomaly generated by some efficient physical principle, acting from behind the shadows of sense-perception.



www.clipart.com.

At the Oracle of Apollo at Delphi: The priestess Pythia declares her 'visions.' Such is the religious belief of the empiricist or his dupe today, such the basis for the relative successes of the Martinist cult and of the bankers who deploy it.

The cases of the doubling of the line, square, and cube, treated in Gauss's 1799 paper, also expose the falseness inhering in a Euclidean or related form of geometry premised upon *a priori* definitions. The case of the construction of the Platonic solids, goes toward the heart of the issues posed by the methods of pre-Euclidean, constructive geometry employed by the Pythagoreans and Plato.

Against such background of the work of the Pythagoreans and kindred predecessors, Plato's Socratic dialogues present a general solution for those and analogous paradoxes of naive faith in sense-certainty. The famous allegory of the Cave, from Plato's *The Republic*, typifies this. Our sense-organs are part of our biological organization. What they present to us is not an image of the world outside us, but, rather, the effect of that outside world's actions upon our sense-organs. As the point is typified in Plato's *Timaeus* dialogue, and other locations, it is the anomalies associated with the spherical principle of a pre-Euclidean form of astronomy, which point out the existence of physically efficient, universal principles, existing beyond the reach of direct comprehension by our senses. These anomalies enable us to define what is acting upon the sensed image of the universe, to change that universe in ways not consistent with spherics.

So, the culture of Classical Greece knew such forms of proof that the visible universe is controlled by principles which are not, of themselves, known to sense-perception, but are powers, according to Plato's scientifically precise meaning of that term, which control those recurring kinds of anomalous effects which sense-perception presents. In cases in which this knowledge of unseen principles enables mankind to increase our power in and over the universe to practical effect, we know that it is through the willful employment of such discovered, experimentally validated principles, principles from beyond sense-perception, that mankind is enabled to increase our species' control over the universe as perceived. As Plato emphasizes, this was already known in his ancient times. That already suffices to define the difference between man and beast. The emergence of modern European civilization carried the implications of that to a qualitatively higher level.

In the referenced 1799 paper, Gauss compares such ancient achievements, in defining universal physical principles, with the results of the progress in the revolutionary development of modern comprehensive mathematical physics, since Brunelleschi, Cusa, Leonardo da Vinci, Johannes Kepler, and Leibniz. On this basis, Gauss exposes the fraud of, most notably, Euler and Lagrange; and, implicitly, empiricist and positivist followers of Lagrange in the style of Laplace and Cauchy.

It should be noted here, that Gauss showed, in subsequent locations, beginning his famous *Disquisitiones Arithmeticae*, that the arithmetic associated with modern mathematical physics was underlain by the same deep principles of constructive geometry expressed by the pre-Euclidean discoveries of Archytas, Plato, et al. Gauss's defin-

ing the complex domain, and the work of his students Dirichlet and Riemann after him, have brought forth the deeper implications of the notion of a higher geometry which makes comprehensible the experimentally provable nature of the functional relationship between the visible and the higher, invisible reaches of the complex domain.

As simply and briefly as possible, what Gauss addressed, was the following.

Cardan's posing the problem of cubic algebraic roots, had led the empiricist ideologues Euler and Lagrange to concede the merely formal existence of certain algebraic magnitudes which they misnamed "imaginary numbers." As Gauss showed, then, and more amply latter, the inclusion of these numbers as expressions of functions of the complex domain, opened up mathematical physics to be able to deal, at once, with the relations among perceived and actual physical causes.

For political reasons created, successively, by Napoleon Bonaparte's tyranny in Europe, and the related conditions continued under the terms of the 1815 Congress of Vienna, Gauss was fearful of continuing to report his related original discoveries in (not non-Euclidean, but) anti-Euclidean geometry. It was only decades later, that Gauss made public reference to such youthful discoveries he had made while a student of Kästner and Zimmerman; it was only when modern science looked back at Gauss's work as a whole from the vantage-point of the work of Dirichlet, Riemann, and Wilhelm Weber's experimental proof of Ampe—re's principle of electrodynamics, that the full physical significance of Gauss's unpublished manuscripts from the 1790s could begin to be adequately understood.

Man's ability to reach, through powers unique to the human mind, beyond the range of sense-perception, to discover, and to master processes lying only in the real physical universe beyond reach of an animal's senses, is the first step toward actual knowledge of that realm we know by such terms as metaphysical, or spiritual. By knowledge, I mean something which must be discovered in the same sense any universal physical principle is not merely discovered to exist, but a discovery mastered in application to a changed, improved body of human practice. It can not be discovered by animal-like instinct, nor learned as a rule supplied by an established authority. It must be experienced, by each individual, as the mind's generation of an hypothesis which conquers a real paradox, an hypothesis proven by those appropriate forms of experimental methods which European civilization has derived from a pre-Euclidean tradition of constructive geometry.

I shall return to this matter at several, relevant points in the continued unfolding of my exposition.

Man and His Nature

To understand any aspect of modern European civilization and its religion today, we must take into account the profound change in the human condition which was wrought, in succession, by the Fifteenth-Century

Renaissance and such crucial sequels as the 1648 Treaty of Westphalia and the American Revolution. It was the combined hatred against all three of those successive, crucial historical developments, which motivated the Martinists and every expression of their form of evil since the closing decades of the Eighteenth Century.

First, prior to Europe's Fifteenth Century, the standard condition of humanity, as far back, and as widely as we presently know, was the brutish reign of a relatively small oligarchy and its retinues, over a mass of humanity degraded to the status of either hunted or herded human cattle. Christianity represented, implicitly, a fundamental improvement in the human condition generally, by introducing the notion of a practice premised in principle on the universality of humanity. However, the existence of governing political institutions consistent with that Christian notion waited until that Italy-centered Renaissance which brought forth the first two modern nation-states, Louis XI's France and Henry VII's England.

Even then, the victory has never been completed, to the present day. The history of the struggle, since the Renaissance, to achieve that victory, is the source of needed insights into the challenges which must be met, and the pitfalls to be avoided, if progress toward that goal could be managed.

The feudal system, under the ruling partnership between Venice's rentier-oligarchical form of imperial maritime power and the Norman chivalry, had brought itself to a state of relative, systemic collapse through that Fourteenth-Century "New Dark Age" brought on by the impact of Venetian usury upon Europe under the rule of a Venetian-Norman tyranny. In the gradual emergence of a ruined Europe from this terrible holocaust, the great ecumenical Council of Florence emerged as the pivotal place of reference for an already ongoing, pro-Platonic, Greek-language eruption which became a great Renaissance. That was the birth of modern European civilization, an institution unlike, and surpassing any organization of mankind which had existed in known times before.

With this revolution came the birth of modern science, as the impetus for this was expressed by Brunelleschi, and, most emphatically the initiative of Cardinal Nicholas of Cusa's *De Docta Ignorantia*; and by such Cusa followers as Leonardo da Vinci, the great, direct forerunners of the founding of a comprehensive form of mathematical physics by Johannes Kepler.

The combination of steps toward the conception of government's responsibility for the promotion of the general welfare of living and posterity, was the belated triumph of the great work of Dante Alighieri. This Renaissance brought to an end, at least implicitly, acceptance of a continuation of the arrangements under which a few ruling strata in society were able to subject the remainder of humanity to that relative status of hunted or herded human cattle of virtually fixed technology of practice, which the evil Code of Diocletian had prescribed.

For the leaders of that Renaissance, it was no longer allowable, that the promotion of the wealth and pleasure of the few, should proceed at the expense of the many. Caring for peasants as if they were useful cattle to be owned and maintained, as serfs are, or peons on a latifundist's estate, was not consistent with the notion of the general welfare of human beings whose characteristic quality is the requirement of development.

The revolt in France led and inspired by the sublime Jeanne d'Arc, challenged, and led to the overthrow of the Normans' *ultramontane* tyranny, bringing forth France as a true nation-state under that master of the principles of strategic defense, King Louis XI. That sacrifice by the sublime Jeanne inspired the Councils of the Catholic Church, fed the process of the Renaissance, and contributed to bringing about the restoration of a shattered Papacy. The birth of England, in Henry VII's defeat of the Norman tyranny represented by Richard III, was the fruit of the preceding work of Jeanne d'Arc, the Councils, and the reign of France's Louis XI.

Under the new conception of the state introduced by the influence of that Renaissance, the government was accountable for improving the general welfare of both the living, and also, more emphatically, posterity. This was a responsibility to the whole of the population and its land-area; in other words, this accountability of the state for the whole population, required the notion of economies self-governed by universal physical principles working to universal physical effect.

So, Nicholas of Cusa's *De Docta Ignorantia*, defining the mission of modern physical-experimental science, complemented his definition of a community of sovereign states, in his earlier *Concordantia Catholica*. What Dante Alighieri had proposed, as in his revival of the Italian language and his *De Monarchia*, were realized, in principle, by Cusa's typically leading part in the Fifteenth-Century Renaissance. Such was the birth of the modern nation-state as the alternative to the relatively bestializing, *ultramontane* trappings of feudalism, the medieval system of Venice and its Norman partners most emphatically. Under this new conception of government, the concern of society became the discovery and use of those principles of scientific practice by means of which the universal requirements of entire societies might be efficiently addressed. This gave birth to a new conception of physical science, to the universal mathematical physics whose actual founding was accomplished by the witting successor of Cusa and Leonardo, Johannes Kepler. This was a new conception of man's universal relationship to nature, a new conception of science.

This revolution, which erupted in that Renaissance and its aftermath, forced intensive debates in both law and physical science, respecting the nature of the human individual. Who could be lawfully reduced to the sub-human social status of slavery, the status of virtual cattle? Who could be reduced to a status but a little higher than a slave, a Mexican peon, for example?

The Sixteenth-Century, Iberian trade in captured persons from sub-Saharan Africa, first by Portugal and then Spain, led the way; the Anglo-Dutch liberals followed, but later dumped the trade, as unpleasant and unprofitable, upon the Iberians deemed sufficiently inferior to be occupied with this unpleasant and poor quality of traffic. The troubled Isabella and Ferdinand resisted, but their decrees were impotent under the prevalent conditions of the ruling oligarchy of their new nation. From the Habsburg (Spanish: Hapsburg) succession, on, Spain became the leading butcher of European civilization, the later model of reference for the development of the Martinist freemasonic cult in France, and the object of nostalgic reference for Spanish-speaking fascists around the world still today. As the Netherlands war and the 1618-1648 Thirty Years War attest, it was the bestiality of the Habsburg dynasty of Spain and Vienna, which led in creating a medieval-like depravity in Europe not superseded until the rise of the Dutch and British India Companies. Those Companies were spawned by the depraved conditions produced by the Venice-Habsburg efforts to turn back the clock of history over the 1511-1648 period, a period which some British historians have aptly described as a "Little New Dark Age."

By early during the Nineteenth Century, Spain, which had never abandoned the slave-trade in practice up to that point, became the world's principal slave-trafficker, although under British license and supervision, past the time of the Spanish monarchy's support for the cause of the U.S. Confederacy. Then, by the latter time, the development of the internal economy of Spain, and the collapse of Spain's African-slave-trade into the U.S. slave-holders' market, had asserted its own relatively more productive, if poor habits, contrary to those of the decadent monarchy already overripe for the ashcan of history. The argument of the Spanish slave-traders and their like against the ineffective prohibitions of Isabella I and others, was of the form of seeking to demonstrate that Africans were not actually human, did not have actually human souls, but were categorically fit only to be hunted down like wild animals, and the population culled to the remnant assigned to become slaves. A similar argument was employed by the Spanish administration of Mexico, in which the argument was that poor Mexican peons were not "rational," and therefore, were virtually humanoid-like cattle, not qualified to share the respect or economic rights accorded their latifundist exploiters; an argument later echoed by Quesnay and other Physiocrats in France, and the curious pseudo-logic of the Carlist roots of the Spanish-speaking branch of the Synarchist tradition in Spain and the Americas today.

The ability of the human individual to increase man's power over nature through discovery, and through re-enactment of the discovery of those manifestly efficient universal physical principles, such as gravitation, quickest time, and universal physical least action, principles not directly visible to sense-perception as such, showed man as possessing, by

nature, a power, a quality lacking in all lower forms of life, a power not attributable to living processes in general. This quality defines man as intrinsically a *spiritual being*, as I have referred to this above.

The physical-scientific meaning of *spiritual*, was pinned down by the work of the Russian scientist V.I. Vernadsky's definition of the Noösphere. I have addressed this in my 2001 book, *The Economics of the Noösphere*. Working from the standpoint of experimental physical chemistry, geobiochemistry, Vernadsky divided the domain among three types of phase-spaces: *abiotic*, *biotic*, and *noëtic*. *Abiotic* signifies experimentally defined universal physical principles which are not specific to living processes as such. *Biotic* signifies experimentally defined universal physical principles specific to living processes. *Noëtic* signifies those creative powers unique to the human mind, by means of which the discovery of experimentally valid universal physical principles of both the abiotic and biotic domains are discovered. In other words, we divide the experimental universe among three interacting, but distinct classes of principles: non-living, living, and *spiritual*.

It is this latter class of principle, *spiritual*, unique to the human individual, which defines a reality which corresponds to a valid religious experience. It is the combined generation and transmission of the experience of discovery of valid universal physical principles, of the abiotic, biotic, and noëtic domains, which expresses the functional distinction of the human species, as a species, from all other species.

This noëtic, or spiritual quality references the power of the individual human mind to access knowledge of a class of universal physical principles, whose efficiency is experimentally valid, but which, as principles, are outside the domain of sensory phenomena.

This conception of human nature, intrinsic to Genesis 1 and to Christianity, is sometimes referred to as the *Promethean* conception of the human individual.

Promethean Man

As long as the scientific-technological and associated cultural progress persisted, that trend militated against the continued influence of still powerful relics of the Venetian-Norman legacy. However, this fact merely made the surviving cultural relics of past feudal traditions the more enraged, the more inclined to desperate measures to crush the Renaissance and its effects out of existence.

A resurgent Venetian power struck back; with the eruption of the already referenced 1511-1648 period of Venice-orchestrated religious wars, the new creation, modern European civilization, was in bloody jeopardy. But, the force of progress was stubborn, and survived. The Treaty of Westphalia was virtually the rebirth of modern European civilization, and the founding of the U.S. republic is the best approximation of the goal in statecraft toward which the Renaissance and the Treaty of Westphalia had pointed. Had an American-style constitution, as drafted under the leader-

ship of Bailly and Lafayette, been adopted by the French monarchy, the model of the young American republic would have transformed the entire sweep of globally extended European civilization. Thanks to the leadership of U.S. President Abraham Lincoln, the U.S.A. survived the machinations of the combined forces of the British monarchy, Napoleon III's France, Spain, and the Habsburgs, and the United States went on to become the world's most productive nation and its greatest power.

At the moment the impact of the young U.S. republic of 1789 was about to spread its influence rapidly in transforming European society, the enemy, led by Lord Shelburne's British East India Company, struck back, mobilizing those Martinists who emerged from July 14, 1789 on, as the leaders of the left-wing Terror and, as also the controlling forces of the subsequent right-wing reaction against that Terror, the first modern fascist dictatorship, that of Napoleon Bonaparte. The essence of that 1789-1815 development was a cultural revolution against the conception of man associated with the Renaissance, a conception of man then freshly expressed by the American Revolution.

Even inside the U.S.A., under a confused President John Adams, the New York City publication of British Foreign Office agent Sir John Robison's fraudulent *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, rallied the endemically treasonous, New England-based Essex Junto tribes to persuade the Adams government that the United States must tend to ally with the British monarchy, against the revolutionary France that Lord Shelburne's British East India Company had brought into being, all for the purpose of crushing the American cause on both sides of the Atlantic! This was that induced delusion of the Adams government, which produced the crisis of the Alien & Sedition Acts, and which led, by related means, to the disgrace and death of the Federalist Party, especially after the British Foreign Office agent Aaron Burr's killing of Alexander Hamilton, the clearest head among leading American figures on these issues at that time.

The Martinists and their Synarchist outgrowth have been the principal enemy of our republic, from outside and internally, since our War for Independence. They represent the evil that was the Roman Empire, the evil of the long reign of the Venetian-Norman tyranny over much of the history of medieval Europe. They represented the enemy of the Fifteenth-Century Renaissance, the enemy of the creation of the sovereign nation-state republic, and were a continuation of those forces which have launched the religious and kindred wars which have so often nearly destroyed modern civilization. These are the monsters today, who seek to turn back the clock backwards, to what they call today "the end of history."

The relics of feudalism could not compete, economically or otherwise, with the progress of the emergent modern European civilization's impulse for progress. Those feudal relics might slow it, or stop it altogether, but they could not compete with it on the proverbial "level playing field." They might crush modern civilization by force, as they attempted with the Habsburg-led religious warfare of the

1511-1648 interval; otherwise, that failing, they might attack the problem along cultural lines, by seeking to uproot and stifle that new, Renaissance conception of man which had energized the coming into being of modern European civilization.

On the latter account, the Venetian Party revived Aristoteleanism and then also that legacy of William of Ockham known as the empiricism of Paolo Sarpi and Sarpi's household lackey Galileo Galilei. The degraded conception of man typified by these two assaults on the Christian conception of human nature, has been the main current of those efforts to destroy modern civilization, which are typified and more or less dominated by the Synarchist initiatives of today. The ideological center of the target for the latter attack is the notion of "Promethean Man."

The modern conception of Promethean man is traced chiefly from the first, surviving part, *Prometheus Bound*, of the Classical tragedian Aeschylus' *Prometheus* trilogy. The tyrannical gods of Olympus, led by the tyrant Zeus, hold mankind in subjugation to bestial conditions of life, by denying man the access to fire and, implicitly, the discovery and development of technology generally. This mankind, so oppressed, is implicitly that of Biblical Genesis 1, man and woman made equally in the likeness of the Creator of the universe, and endowed by Him with the power and obligation to develop the world: in other words, to change it according to laws discoverable only by the mind of the individual human being. This is what the implicitly Satanic oppressor denies mankind, by oppressing us, or corrupting us, or a combination of both; this is what Prometheus fights to free man to do, a fight which Prometheus will win in the end. The tragic figure of Aeschylus' trilogy, is not the sublime Prometheus, but the depraved potentate Zeus.

In real modern history, the part of the evil, doomed tyrant Zeus, is played by the Venetian-Norman Party as an oligarchy, and a crucified Jesus Christ's redemption of man's true nature and destiny, is echoed as the Promethean role. Such is the principle of redemption of humanity expressed in the portrait presented by the Fifteenth-Century Renaissance.

The enemy fears, more than anything else, the possibility that the ordinary people, at least a significant ration of them, adopts the Promethean image of man's assigned role, a role consistent with the Renaissance and the subsequent expressions of progress of globally extended modern European civilization. It is against that prospect that the enemy conducts cultural warfare, including religious war, and any other means for inducing man's self-degradation. This includes, most notably, attacks against the Promethean image in the misused name of religion, as by that archetypical swine, Aaron Burr's grandfather, Jonathan Edwards.

The Evil Men and Their Economics

Trace the way in which such swinish cultural corruption of mankind was pursued by the empiricists and their Martinist outgrowth, from the virtually Satanic figure of the

founder of empiricism, Venice's Paolo Sarpi, through his personal lackey Galileo, and Francis Bacon, Thomas Hobbes, John Locke, Bernard Mandeville, David Hume, François Quesnay, Adam Smith, and Jeremy Bentham. For a more accurate picture, situate the paradoxical features of the case of Karl Marx against that relevant backdrop.

The first premise of that moral depravity which is empiricism, and its outgrowth, positivism, is the denial of the existence of man's capacity to know experimentally validated universal principles existing outside the domain of sense-perception. Usually, the empiricists do not deny that something unseen might exist, but they insist, that should it exist, its existence must either remain forever unknown to man, or might be inferred as an explanation of sensed phenomena in nothing more than a more or less statistical way. To this, the empiricists add the role of allegedly self-evident, primal impulses of greed, and lust for pleasure and power, presenting thus the image of Hobbesian man.

On this basis, John Locke defines the power of the landlord over the serf, or the like, to be the principle of the rights of property, a notion sometimes translated today as "shareholder value," or, under the law of the early 1860s Confederacy as "slaveholder value." Locke's *Essays on Human Understanding* define this empiricist notion; whereas, Gottfried Leibniz's belatedly published *New Essays on Human Understanding* exposed the wickedness of Locke's design. It was the latter, Leibniz's work, which informed Benjamin Franklin and his circles; Leibniz's elaboration of the principle of "pursuit of happiness," became the basis on which the U.S. 1776 Declaration of Independence was premised, and the Preamble of the U.S. Federal Constitution defined.

With Mandeville, Quesnay, and Adam Smith, the lust to do evil becomes more explicit than it had been with Locke. London University's stuffed dummy Jeremy Bentham, would make even most modern fascists blush, perhaps even the devil himself, provided they knew most of what Bentham published, and what he actually did in the French Revolution. The explicitly hedonistic principle of utilitarianism, as introduced to the practice of today's U.S. Federal Reserve's faking of the data on post-1982 inflation in the U.S. economy to date, is typical of Bentham. See Bentham's



www.clipart.com.

The most efficient defense of the institution of the modern nation-state from corruption by such terrorist cults as the modern Martinists, has been that mode of separation of church and state instituted within the context of the U.S. Constitution.

Principles of Morals and Legislation, combined with works such as his *In Defence of Usury*; see, Simon Bolívar's denunciation of Bentham's British Foreign Office role in corrupting the South American revolutions of that time.

Earlier, Mandeville, the resident Satanic object of adulation by the Friedrich von Hayek's post-World War II Mont Pelerin Society, had been explicit in his claims to be, and to promote, evil. Witness the Mont Pelerin Society's adoption of Mandeville's paean to Satan, *The Fable of the Bees*. Quesnay's doctrine of *laissez-faire*, from which Adam Smith copied his "free trade," had been premised on the argument on which the economic doctrine of the French Physiocrats as a whole, and recent decades' turns in U.S. agricultural policy have been premised: that the farmers employed on the lazy, titled landlord's estate were merely human cattle, who had no part in creating the profit of the estate, or society as a whole; rather, the landlord, by virtue of the Satanic magic of his position as title-holder (e.g., "shareholder"), was the only producer of the net wealth of the estate, and of society as a whole.

These eerie dogmas of Mandeville, Quesnay, Smith, Bentham, et al., have a root in very queer sorts of religions, such as the Cathars or Grail cult. Until Shelburne lackey Bentham's rise to power in the British Foreign Office's operations, Mandeville was the most openly shameless of that bad lot, but the other empiricists of the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Century were not far behind him. The Martinists went further, as they do today, but they only make explicitly religious, the evil which permeates the entirety of the empiricism of the so-called Eighteenth-Century "Enlightenment." Consider the following excerpt, which I have often quoted elsewhere, from Smith's 1759 *The Theory of the Moral Sentiments*. Read this, or, perhaps re-read this,

from the standpoint of looking at this passage as typifying an underlying, pro-Satanic form of religious belief. That is my intention in excerpting it here; read it from that point of view. I underline the most relevant elements from the excerpt.

“The administration of the great system of the universe . . . the care of the universal happiness of all rational and sensible beings, is the business of God and not of man. To man is allotted a much humbler department, but one much more suitable to the weakness of his powers, and to the narrowness of his comprehension; the care of his own happiness, of that of his family, his friends, his country. . . .

“But, though we are endowed with a very strong desire of those ends, it has been intrusted to the slow and uncertain determinations of our reason to find out the proper means of bringing them about. *Nature has directed us to the greater part of these by original and immediate instincts. Hunger, thirst, the passion which unites the two sexes, the love of pleasure, and the dread of pain, prompt us to apply those means for their own sakes, and without any consideration of their tendency to those beneficent ends which the great Director of nature intended to produce by them.*”

Smith’s utterance belongs to a wildly irrationalist, pagan religion, not science. It is like the Cathar doctrine central to Quesnay’s pro-feudalist Physiocratic dogma, a world view, and a blasphemous definition of God, derived from an *a priori* set of definitions, axioms, and postulates. Nonetheless, as Shelburne lackey Adam Smith’s argument in his anti-American propaganda-piece of 1776, *The Wealth of Nations*, was largely lifted from the work of the French Physiocrats Quesnay and Turgot, this eerie, pro-Satanic dogma of *laissez-faire*, which plagiarist Adam Smith copied as “The Invisible Hand” of “free trade,” became—together with its adoption of the Malthusian doctrine of the Venetian Giammaria Ortes—the entire basis for the British East India Company’s Haileybury School of economics, the so-called English school of political-economy from which Karl Marx derived his own definitions of economics: the axiomatic assumptions of Ortes’ argument, as copied more faithfully in English by Malthus et al., than in Marx’s German.

The spread of this empiricist school of Bentham, et al., into the Marxian socialist movement, is underscored most luridly by the expressed influence of Thomas Huxley on Frederick Engels, especially Engels’ scientifically absurd speculation on the derivation of man from apes, allegedly by the development of the opposable thumb! Engels was a thoroughly British empiricist of the Bentham school, a British manufacturer of goods produced from slave-grown American cotton, and a political dilettante, who foisted his explicit hatred of the greatest economists of his century on his poverty-stricken protégé Karl Marx—first against the German-American Friedrich List, and, later, the Americans Alexander Hamilton, and, by name, Henry C. Carey. Poor Marx was an unwitting protégé of Bentham’s pupil Lord Palmerston, who coordinated both the Young Europe and Young America left-wing conspiracies of that time through

such channels as Palmerston rival Urquhart’s foreign-intelligence post at the British Library, the place where Marx polished his studies of British political-economy and its included Physiocratic roots. This study occurred, substantially, under veteran British intelligence handler, the same Urquhart who handled the correspondence of the Young Europe network, and also supplied ostensibly helpful advice to a duped Marx.

In an Age of Lies, which the recent three centuries of globally extended official European civilization have largely been most of that time, it were inevitable that dust-layered truth might be retrieved from that attic where unconventional opinions, good, bad, or awful, are customarily stored. The actual progress of modern economy, from its roots in Charlemagne’s census, has come chiefly from the Fifteenth-Century Renaissance; was fostered by the work of Cardinal Mazarin and Jean-Baptiste Colbert; and was founded as a body of scientific work with Leibniz’s development of a branch of physical science, the latter known as physical economy, over the interval of 1671-1716. The American System of physical economy was chiefly an outgrowth of the European influence which brought the work of Leibniz into shaping the world-outlook of Benjamin Franklin and his associates, into the form reflected in Treasury Secretary Alexander Hamilton’s famous three reports to the Congress, including the famous 1791 *On the Subject of Manufactures*.

During my own youth and young manhood, the work of Leibniz was the chief influence which I adopted for my own view of my early exposure to then-contemporary manufacturing and related practice of technology. Hence, my own original contributions, dating from work of the 1948-1953 interval, which became my own Leibnizian practice of economic analysis and long-range forecasting from the standpoint of physical economy, for which I am known in various leading scientific and other circles here and abroad today. It was the standpoint of Leibnizian physical economy, as expressed by Hamilton, Mathew Carey, Friedrich List, and Henry C. Carey, which came to reshape the thinking of much of the thunderstruck world after President Abraham Lincoln’s victory over that Confederacy which had been launched by joint efforts of the British monarchy, Napoleon III’s France, and others. From about the time of the 1876 Philadelphia Centennial convention, Hamilton’s legacy, the American System of political-economy, proceeded to transform the economic policy of practice of many of the world’s leading nations, on continental Europe, in Japan, and in Central and South America, too. Later, at Harvard University, and in preparing, later, for his U.S. Presidency, Franklin D. Roosevelt had returned to the American System legacy of his celebrated ancestor, the New York banker Isaac Roosevelt, a key collaborator of Alexander Hamilton. So, Roosevelt rescued our republic from the follies of Coolidge and Hoover.

The history of the U.S. republic, from the beginning, has been principally a see-saw struggle between two irreconcil-

able philosophical systems of political-economics: the standpoint of physical economy, that of Leibniz and his followers; versus the empiricist tradition of Venice's Paolo Sarpi and the Eighteenth-Century Enlightenment. This has been the pivotal feature of the economic history of the U.S. itself, and our republic's past and continuing philosophical relationship to the world at large.

The cases of Marx, Engels, and their aftermath, are to be situated as Karl Marx himself declared himself a follower of the Enlightenment's empiricist school of political-economy, that of Quesnay and the British East India Company's Haileybury School of Adam Smith, Jeremy Bentham, Thomas Malthus, et al. Thus, Marx's work and its effects can be understood, only after we have situated him and his influence exactly where he situates it, within the bounds of the Eighteenth-Century empiricist adversaries of both Gottfried Leibniz and the American System of political-economy. Today's generally accepted history of political-economy is not a branch of science; it is the work of the cult known as the Enlightenment, a cult permeated by that strong pro-Satanic component of which Mandeville and Bentham are most flagrantly typical.

Mandeville, the overt Satanist, was already franker than Adam Smith; but, nonetheless, there is no systemic difference in axiomatic assumptions between Mandeville's *The Fable of the Bees* and the passage which I have cited from Smith. Mandeville only adds the qualification, that that tyrant which Smith terms blasphemously "the great Director of nature," has crafted the universe to such effect that the unrestrained pursuit of vice and corruption are that Director's essential means, by means of which the benefits to society as a whole are produced: Mandeville's god is the great gangster who runs the infinite brothel and gambling casino, and, perhaps is the silent partner in Enron and Halliburton, too! Smith's anti-American tract of 1776, *The Wealth of Nations*, makes the connection between the intent of the 1759 work and Mandeville's argument explicit. The published writings, and secret practice of Smith's associate Jeremy Bentham, carry Smith's moral degeneracy into the extremes of florid detail.

The most efficient way in which to destroy a society by its own hand, is to criminalize the behavioral habits of its leaders, while making their underlings the accomplices of such perversions, and holding dissenting honorable men and women up to ridicule and to persecutions which may prompt their cowardly friends to desert them, perhaps in expectation of new benefactors for their desired life-styles and careers.

Now, that much said, reconsider what I have said on the subject of evil men up to this point, now from the comparative standpoint of a textbook course in Euclidean geometry. What are the definitions, axioms, and postulates of the empiricist systems of social thought, as a closed system based upon an uncompleted set of mechanical rules of behavior? Then, add several new rules which tend to make a distinction between the pre-Bentham "geometry" of Anglo-Dutch empiricism, and the bloody, Martinist holocaust

which Shelburne's Bentham set into motion as the French Revolution of 1789-1815.

From the start, empiricism, like the influence of Aristotle and Euclid, sought to stop, even turn back the wheels of human progress, by decreeing a universe of fixed principles, ruled by a God who could do nothing to change the set of principles once he had set them into motion. This was the condemnation of Aristotle by Philo of Alexandria. This was the reactionary folly of the Sixteenth Century, which the Venetians imposed in the form of the dead astronomy-systems of a revived pro-Aristotelean hoaxster Claudius Ptolemy, and the sterile, essentially Aristotelean models of Copernicus and Tycho Brahe. Those were the astronomy of a universe which left the Creator, as if handcuffed, outside reality, and degraded man to the behavioral status of just another animal. It was a universe in which a fixed set of definitions, axioms, and postulates ruled, in which history was essentially dead, without as much as the bare possibility of intervention by revolutionary, newly discovered universal principles.

It was a utopian's universe, in which the only permissible change was a perfection of the enforcement of a fixed set of rules of the game, an infinite game of chess, in which progress would mean nothing of importance in the end; the rules would not change, and the game, however the players tried, would never really change anything in the real universe. It was the hateful universe of Bertrand Russell's *Principia Mathematica*. In effect, it was the universe of the Zeus of Aeschylus' *Prometheus Bound*, the world despised by Goethe's poetical Prometheus of his *Grosskopta*, a world in which Zeus and his lackeys played dirty tricks against a mankind allowed to do essentially nothing to distinguish itself from the beasts. A world whose imaginary god, Zeus, was a cruelly capricious bastard, a Nietzschean Superman, a virtual Satan. It was the world of Shelburne's Jeremy Bentham, who begat Lord Palmerston, who, in turn, in a manner of speaking, begat the consummately evil Bertrand Russell, who begat his altar boy, the maliciously playful monster, John von Neumann, of *The Theory of Games and Economic Behavior*.

With Bentham and the Martinists, the man of unmatched pure evil, a Nietzschean beast-man, struts upon the stage of modern world history, a man like the Roman Tiberius, Caligula, or Nero, or Adolf Hitler, who would commit such monstrous crimes, on a mass scale, as would induce a terrified people to kiss his feet with their ardor, and seek to emulate their new master by excelling today in a greater evil than they had done the day before. This was the quality Shelburne sought in agents such as Philippe Egalité and Jacques Necker; this was Bentham's London-trained assets, Danton and Marat; this was the Jacobin Terror; this was the transitional part played by the thieving whoremaster Barras; this monster, this Nietzschean superman, was Napoleon Bonaparte in the role of bandit-emperor. Such a beast was the Napoleon who launched the first modern fascist empire which Cheney has presently aimed to reproduce by nuclear means. This was the Napoleon whose criminal energy

prompted the crafting of a philosophy of history, and theory of the state, by that G.W.F. Hegel who had come to adore Napoleon, but would console himself later by serving the Holy Alliance's Prince Metternich and the fascist-like Carlsbad Decrees.

The cumulative impact of the succession of horrors of the 1789-1815 interval of the Martinists' rampage, was the birth of the Romantic movement. This turn away from the late Eighteenth-Century rise, in tandem, of both the German Classical tradition's revival of that legacy of human reason represented by Shakespeare, Leibniz, and J.S. Bach, and the 1776-1789 American Revolution, sank early Nineteenth-Century Europe into a renewal of the Romantic legacy of Rameau, the pro-Satanic Mandeville, and Walpole. The decadence which was early Nineteenth-Century Romanticism, rose to the surface with Napoleon's coronation and subsequent victory over not only Prussia, but, implicitly, Germany, too, at Jena-Auerstädt. After the awful outcome of the 1814-15, Metternich-hosted, and fairly described as "sexual Congress" of Vienna, Europe was chiefly plunged deeper into the cultural pessimism expressed as the post-Napoleonic Romanticism of Liszt, Berlioz, Schopenhauer, Wagner, and others. This decadence was the source from which later proliferations of Napoleonic tyrants sprang; these were, among others, Mussolini, Hitler, Franco, Laval, and Vichy.

The man of evil, hailed by Nietzsche as his reborn Phrygian Dionysus, had come upon the stage of history, and was determined to stay and conquer. It is that heritage against which we must contest today.

Evil As a Religion

Synarchism was not a political doctrine; it was created as a freemasonic form of pro-paganist religion, a Satanic religion, called Martinism. The influence of this Satanic religion is expressed today by, among others, Vice-President Dick Cheney and his professedly neo-conservative "Chicken-hawks." The latter degenerates typify cowardly tyrants who send others to kill, while they themselves follow the battle-torn procession like predatory carpet-baggers, like the buzzards. Otherwise, the difference between the Promethean, on the one side, and the sophists, empiricists, and Martinists, on the other, is not fairly describable as merely a difference in political commitments, but, rather, a virtual functional difference in species.

There are chiefly four axiomatic qualities of distinctions which distinguish matured, normal men and women, from the sophists and empiricists in general and the Martinists most emphatically.

This can be summarized as a series of four interdependent but respectively distinct theses, as I do, as follows, now.

First, a normal representative of the human species is distinguished from the beasts, by the capacity to distinguish objects of thought which correspond to the existence of experimentally valid universal physical principles, principles which exist beyond the reach of sense-perception as such, but whose existence is susceptible of conclusive

experimental proof. The discovery and proof of these principles, first as hypotheses, and then as experimental proof of principle, is achieved through the human mind's unique capacity to recognize the footprint of anomalies in the ordering of perceived events. The term "cognition" is properly restricted to references to the process of discovery and proof of the principles which solve the relevant anomalous paradoxes.

In the mathematical physics of Gauss, Abel, Dirichlet, Wilhelm Weber, and Riemann, this defines the physical reality reflected as the complex domain. The mastery of that acquired view of the physical reality corresponding to the complex domain, has been the keystone for the educational self-development of the youth movement which I have sponsored.

Second, in many cases, man is able to apply these efficient, universal, but non-perceptible principles to the universe around us; that, to the effect of increasing the relative potential population-density of the human species, or of the particular culture which benefits from that practice. This distinguishes the human species categorically, ecologically, from all other living species.

This is the basis for my original definition of corresponding principles of a science of physical economy, a practice of physical economy which I have defined as Riemannian in essential form.

Third, the sustainable progress of society depends upon the transmission of these discovered principles, both "horizontally" and "forward," through induced replication of the relevant cognitive experience of replicatable individual discovery by individuals. This process of combined transmission and creation of ongoing new such discoveries, of both physical science and Classical modes of artistic composition, is the proper referent for the term "culture."

Fourth, the preceding three principles situate the mortal human individual in such a way, that the mortal existence of each is implicitly immortal, not as merely a living creature, but, rather, also as a cognitive being, whose existence is a contributing feature of the continuity of the culture, and of the human species in general. The images of the greatest known scientific discoverers, Classical artists, heroes, and statesmen of history, exemplify the sense of cognitive immortality potentially available to each of us. They who realize this in their outlook and practice, live in a simultaneity of eternity, within which they are immortal presences living with us today. The true interest of the human individual, the only real wellspring of true morality, is to dwell among those companions forever, even after we were formally deceased, to prize, above all other things, that principle of agapē, as uttered by Plato's Socrates and the Apostle Paul's 1 Corinthians 13. The true nature of man, and the principle of agapē so defined, are inseparable notions.

Therefore, in summary of those theses: The transmissible qualities of discovered principles represented by these four characteristics of our species and its societies, form a higher geometry embodying them. This geometry is of the form of a

Riemannian geometry, composed of an accumulation of known, active universal principles, principles which correspond either to the individual mind's immortal relationship to nature, or to the principled aspects of the social processes through which society is enabled to cooperate in its mission for the betterment of mankind.

As the best Classical modes of artistic composition attest, the principled features expressed by those modes are as definite and efficient in their domain, as so-called universal physical principles in their own domain of immediate reference. Principles of natural law, such as those of the Preamble of the U.S. Federal Constitution, are included among the category of universal physical principles of Classical artistic composition.

As Riemann writes, in his celebrated 1854 habilitation dissertation, the "geometry" I have defined here knows no principles as existing in the universe but its own. No *a priori* definitions, axioms, and postulates such as those of a formal Euclidean geometry, are permitted. Geometry as a whole is a complex domain, composed, in the one aspect, of the Pythagorean type of constructive geometry of sense-perception, and, on the other, the geometry of presently known universal physical principles. The efficient intersection of the two geometries defines a higher, Riemannian, notion of a Gaussian complex domain.

At this moment in the history of our planet, it is our proper destiny and potential, to fulfil the intended effects of our creation: the establishment of a community of natural-law principle among a system of perfectly sovereign-states throughout this planet, a work which must be wrought chiefly by rediscovering and invoking the noblest features of our history, by our example, by our good will, and by the influence we should exert to encourage the achievements of other republics. Remove that one bitter adversary, the corrupting worm of those alien species of Synarchist forces from within our political-economic system, and the presently crisis-wracked economic world has reached a place in history that we are ready to move into a new era in world affairs, the era of a community of principle among sovereign nation-states.

Then, were that done, the Martinists and the kind of extreme evil such sophists represent would vanish into the archives of history. That destiny of their species they are not ready to accept. They are bearers of a religion of terror, a Nietzschean form of Dionysiac, Satanic terror. That is our enemy, whom we must defeat; that is the unfinished work abandoned by the untimely death of one of the Synarchists'



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

A religious fundamentalist rally of the recent 'Promise Keepers' fad. The integrated role played among religion, passion, and politics in the matter of the security of a nation (or, for that matter, the world) overlaps the Synarchist threat itself.

most hated and feared figures of modern history, President Franklin Roosevelt.

It is for that that we must fight. It is that mission which defines the only true meaning presently available for the continued existence of our nation today. For that, we must defeat the Synarchists and what they represent; it is not sufficient to defeat them once again; we must make that defeat irreversible. If we fail, their terrorism will gleefully kill us, and will punish all humanity with a prolonged plunge into the awful planetary dark age which the present intention of those Synarchists implies.

2. Religion, Passion and Politics

As I have stressed in many published locations, most recently my "Visualizing the Complex Domain," and more emphatically in the slightly upgraded edition written for publication in *21st Century Science & Technology*, the usual trouble with taught mathematics as such, is that it prides itself, like a seraglio's eunuch, on its liberation from the natural passions of real-life practice. This dichotomy, respecting their view of nature, has not prevented eunuchs, or kindred spirits among mathematicians, from hating one another, or doing hateful things to one another's professional work. The expression of such moral indifferentism, typical of the "ivory tower" mathematician since the sophistries of Descartes and Euler, through the accomplices of Bertrand Russell's followers today, has been the greatest source of incompetence, and destruction, even explicitly outright evil, practiced in the name of what passes among them for science. Empiricism is but one example of this.

The presently most significant result of the influence of such reductionist disorientation, is a utopianism akin to that of H.G. Wells' 1928 *The Open Conspiracy*, and to the doctrine of "nuclear preventive war" designed by Wells' allegedly peace-loving, ostensibly Synarchist accomplice Bertrand Russell. The common clinical expression of such formal indifferentism within those professional precincts, is the utopianism of an Euclidean or other geometry subjected to a set of *a priori* definitions, axioms, and postulates; this is typical of such utopianism. The so-called "new math" is among the most despicable expressions of the impact of such folly upon public education today. The kind of populism, or anarchism, or anarcho-syndicalism, premised on substitution of those allegedly "common-sense" varieties of homespun "self-evident principles," which often tends toward fascism, is also typical.

To avoid catastrophic errors of that or kindred types, society requires principles of social practice which are akin to the universal physical principles of scientific practice, but which pertain to relations among persons, as distinct from those reflecting the simpler relations between persons and nature within the universe around them.

The pathological type known as the utopian, is typified by the special case of the single-issue fanatic, who would put the universe itself in jeopardy, should he, or she, fancy that such desperate measures would compel society to submit to the fanatic's choice of single issue. An exaggeration? Not really. Consider those so-called "right to life" cults which would stop at nothing to prevent an abortion, even at the price of killing the infant a moment after it had been born, a fanatic who would not flinch at the ritual execution of the probably innocent, in Governor George W. Bush's Texas, or snuffing a patient to keep health-insurance payments down. These are not exaggerations, but instances of actual controversies, sometimes bitter ones, with which I have been confronted in my role as a prominent political figure dealing with such single-issue groups of sophists.

The supporters of Bertrand Russell were, similarly, prepared to support Russell's proposal for a "preventive nuclear bombardment" of the Soviet Union, or elsewhere, as Cheney is today, all for the sake of terrifying the world into surrendering the right to national sovereignty, to an imperial dictatorship under world government. Or, the case of Moral Rearmament fanatics who found the Hitler regime attractive.

An apparently less extreme sort of fanatic, is the populist who argues, that he or she must concentrate on his or her own local family and community issues, even if that meant neglecting action to save the nation from a depression which would wipe out precisely those family and community conditions which the populist professes to protect. The populist's mind often dwells within in a fantasy akin to the assumption that the universe itself is flat. Being a populist, he knows that he can see that it is flat, even from the steps at his back door!

In economics, for example, the average productivity of labor of an enterprise in any locality, is a subsumed function

of the level of development of the nation's and region's physical economy as a whole. Supply and price of electrical power, for example, is a function of the development of a well-regulated, integrated public-utility system of combined production and distribution. Deregulate, and the incurred physical cost of production and distribution must inevitably soar, while the price of a delivered kilowatt-hour must necessarily skyrocket, as it has in Enron-raped California. Getting cheaper goods from abroad through "outsourcing" and "globalization" may seem a benefit, but not if this means shutting down the places of employment and incomes of the people of our nation who can no longer buy. Deregulating real-estate speculation is no boon to the person of average income who can secure no dwelling at less than nearly \$1,000 or more per month; nor is that a measure which enhances the security and public health conditions of an entire community.

This brings us to the integrated role played among religion, passion, and politics in the matter of the security of a nation, or, for that matter, the world at large. This overlaps, but is not quite the same issue as the matter of the Synarchist threat itself, but it is an extremely relevant, if only contiguous area, a topic which shows us the kind of corruption which may lead its victim toward degeneration into a sympathizer of Synarchist causes. This source of corruption reveals an additional political dimension in the security concerns which Synarchism touches. It was chiefly by means of that specific quality of popular corruption, that the U.S. was transformed from the world's most productive nation, into the fallen pleasure-dome it has become since about the time of the assassination of President Kennedy and the launching of the 1964-72 official U.S. war in Indo-China.

The issue is the mid-1960s launching, on a mass scale, of the transformation of the culture of the people of the United States and elsewhere, from the morality of a productive society, into the decadence of a "post-industrial," "feel good," "me" society. It is urgent that the citizens face the fact of the way in which this transformation of our nation, from progress to decadence, was brought about by preying upon the propensity for "littleness" within an emergent adult generation which has tended, more and more, to flee from the terrifying combined realities of a 1962 Missiles Crisis, the Kennedy assassination, and the launching of the Indo-China war.

'But, How Do You Feel, Mrs. Jones!?'

Consider the commonly heard expression, "I feel that . . ."; or, the complementary, "I don't feel that. . . ." The community-activist variety of populist, for example, may not "feel" that national issues should be raised in addressing a community's problem. National policy-issues of health care, education, power supply, water supply, may or may not be the direct factor shaping a corresponding local issue; but, such connections are always implicitly there, and often of decisive importance in the struggle to define a solution for the local matter immediately at issue. For example, our

nation's tariff and trade policies, and protectionist measures in foreign trade agreements with other nations, do impinge, often decisively, on local employment and business of a community. The objection to making that connection, is often expressed as, "I don't feel that they do"; or, "Most of my friends and I feel that free trade is the American tradition."

The objection in those cases is not a matter of facts, but simply of a "feeling" which may or may not have any legitimate place in the effort to address the relevant practical problem.

So, during the late 1950s, the advertising world turned to psychiatrists for advice on how to give ordinary products an enhanced, intrinsically irrational appeal to consumers, or other purchasers, for purposes of marketing. A wide range of products was transformed, not only in form, but also content, in a fevered Madison Avenue pursuit of the imagined lucrative mysteries of sex-appeal. Some of us in business consulting practice then, wondered how many advertising executives were writing off their personal visits to their psychiatrists as a "business expense."

The notion of a democracy of "feeling," as distinct from reason, is a potentially fatal contradiction in terms, as the case of what was for many Germans the fatal vote, establishing Hitler as dictator of a formerly democratic Germany, expressed a large overdose of "feeling," but virtually no exercise of reason.

The same kind of emotion-driven aberrations are a major factor of mass political behavior, aberrations usually falling into the category of irrational behavior motivated by a pathological use of "I feel" as a substitute for rational behavior. "How do you feel about the sudden death of your child, Mrs. Jones?" asks the sadistically gloating reporter, while the gloating television camera scrutinizes every nuance of change in Mrs. Jones' expression. The reporter implies that the vast viewing audience "out there" would do something to Mrs. Jones to punish her, if she did not submit to that Tavistock Institute style in line of questioning.

That behavior of the way television news-reporting often defines "human interest" today, tells us something important about our population in general. The TV audience's toleration of, even fascination with the spectacle of that sort of "peek-show" perversion by the TV broadcaster, is typical of the decadence of American popular culture today! The aberrations of that sort to which I referred as illustration, above, often fit into a psychoanalytical category called "cathexis" by Sigmund Freud, the matter of emotional attachment to the idea of an object, or class of objects. The wrong kind of emotion is attached, irrationally, to the idea of some kind of object.

Cases of such pathological, object-idea fixations, more or less akin to obsessions, occurring among otherwise sane individuals, is a relevant comparison to be made in connection with the kinds of cases of political "I feel" aberrations referenced above. Much of dirty political campaigning, is based on inducing such associated, purely neurotic compul-

sions among voters, respecting some issue or candidate. The case of the way in which Governor George Romney's Presidential pre-candidacy was summarily ruined by play on his "I was brainwashed" on U.S. Vietnam policy, is an example of this. It was the use of the word "brainwashed," not the practical merits of his statement on the issue to which he was referring—on which he was factually and politically right—which was exploited to bring his candidacy down.

To define the problem, switch attention from the way that kind of neurotic disorder looks to the advertising executive's psychiatrist, to the case of the all-too-typical professional mathematician, or financial accountant, especially Enron-style accountants or empiricist economists of academia. That mathematician, for example, may be a tyrannical rage-ball in family affairs, but prides himself on being passionless, virtually schizophrenic, about matters of mathematical practice.

The following summary of the point touches upon my treatment of the subject of the role of passion in science, as stated in a slightly amplified form within the second edition of my "Visualizing the Complex Domain." This takes us back to the attack upon Plato by that Aristotle who wrote "energy" where Plato had written, in effect, "power." I now refer to physical geometry as I have described it there, and in other locations, such as that publication.

As I have indicated, there are two respectively distinct classes of ideas. On the first account, the human mind is approximately that of a lower form of life, a repository of sense-certainties and matching learning from experience. On the second account, the human mind is unique, relative to animal life and behavior, in the mind's noetic capacity to form validatable discoveries of principle from the evidence of fallacies in a view of experience based on sense-certainty. The animal reacts to sense-certainty experiences with passion, or indifference. When the human mind reacts only as an animal does, that person is rightly considered as either behaving stupidly, or insane.

Sanity is a matter of the appropriateness of response to a choice between two distinct species of mental objects: the first, the objects of merely conditioned sense-certainty; and, the second, objects which lie within the domain of those efficient universal principles which exist beyond the direct reach of our senses. The latter principles are of two distinct, but interacting types. The first, subjects pertaining to the domain of those universal physical principles which exist beyond direct sense-perception. The second, subjects pertaining to principles associated with social processes, with the interaction among individual, human personalities: in other words, social processes. Classical artistic composition, such as the Classical tragedies of ancient Greece, Shakespeare, and Schiller, are typical of the nature and role of those universal principles which govern the effective ordering of responses within the domain of social relations.

Thus, at all times, we must consider both the distinctions and the relations among the simultaneously occurring, three

different qualities of experience: first, the simply sensory; second, pertaining to the universal physical principles of the individual mind's interaction with the physical universe as such; and, thirdly, principles of social processes as typified by the principles of Classical modes of artistic composition. Keeping the three sorted out, such that our response to each is an appropriate choice, is the elementary challenge in defining categorically sane, as distinct from pathological forms of both the individual's, or culture's mental, and public behavior.

In this context, so described, the most common of the great difficulties generally experienced by most individuals, and within most cultures, is the difficulty of defining the existence of objects corresponding to universal physical principles. In physical science, for example, the pathological state of mind is usually encountered as the typical mental sickness of the empiricist, in substituting algebraic notions of statistics (e.g., Laplace-ian "probability") for distinct physical principles. He can not think of gravity as Kepler, the original discoverer of a principle of universal gravitation, defines it, as a *specifically Platonic object*; but only pathologically, statistically ("action at a distance") as the empiricist Galileo does, for example. The same pathological state of mind of Euler and Lagrange, as pointed out by Gauss's 1799 paper, also illustrates the point.

The same subject is addressed by Riemann in posthumously published papers commenting on some crucial features of the content of a series of Göttingen University lectures delivered by the influential Nineteenth-Century German pedagogue and philosopher Herbart. Herbart, a Wilhelm von Humboldt protégé, who is celebrated for his exposure of the hoaxes of the Scottish school's empiricist Immanuel Kant, made one genuinely outstanding contribution of relevance to Riemann's subsequent achievements as a leading scientific thinker of the past two centuries, the notion of *Geistesmasse*. Roughly translated, to reflect the practical meaning of Riemann's reference to that term, it signifies "thought-object": the object-like distinctness of efficient principles residing among the class of those experimentally-validated Platonic hypotheses known as universal physical principles.

This notion of such actually, efficiently existing objects of the mind, as distinct from those merely of the senses, is the subject of Socrates' allegory of "the Cave" in Plato's *Republic*. The subject is the distinction of the unseen object, which casts the shadows impinging upon sense-perception from those objects which are identified by simple sense-perception. The simplest illustration from modern scientific practice, is the case of microphysical objects which exist efficiently within a smallness beyond the powers of the light-microscope. Nuclear fission and fusion, for example, exist. The higher view of Mendeleyev's definition of the periodic table, as focussed upon by Chicago University's late Professor Robert Moon, points to an efficient physical geometry of physical space-time in the microphysical domain, which does not correspond to any physics confined

within the geometrical presumptions of the empiricist method.

It is the incommensurability of the crucial anomalous, empirically defined effects which actually point toward the existence of "objects" existing, in principle, within nothing less than the complex domain, which is the most important prompting of mystification in the scientific and related work of those still imprisoned within the usual presumptions of generally accepted classroom mathematics.

So, in the domain of political-economy, the citizen uses the imagery of simple sense-certainty, and associated notions of "proximate cause," to the effect of presuming that that which is perceptibly nearby is, therefore, the most real; like the man who, failing to find employment, beats his wife—mentally, pathologically, implying that since she is proximate, not only to him, but to the costs of family life, she is the cause of his failure. He may hate Washington, D.C., but only as something strange which he wishes did not exist to confuse, or dilute his desire to solve his problems by beating upon something within his more immediate physical reach.

We see this in pathological forms of religious behavior, such as the "fundamentalist" who hopes that the Battle of Armageddon will recur in time to eliminate the problem of paying next month's rent, or to escape the lack of ecstasy which he, or she senses lacking in immediate personal life. That poor wretch has no sense of actual immortality within the simultaneity of eternity, and therefore gropes for miracles of a sensuous sort within the reach of something immediately, miraculously at hand: "God will send health and money next month."

Still today, our society is crippled by a pervasive lack of a sense of the intrinsic beauty of individual mortal life, as the opportunity to relish re-experiencing in our minds the great cognitive and related achievements of those who have gone before us, and seizing with happiness the opportunity to spend the talent of our limited mortal existence for something good in the eyes of both those who came before us, and those to come. The poor fellow who can not locate his existence in the great universe in which we live, can not comprehend the existence of a Creator who produced this universe and who embodied in us creative qualities like His own.

Not knowing our worth as persons, we sell ourselves cheaply, as it were for a bowl of pottage; or, as we were a poor Judas, who had betrayed everything good we represented, for the sake of a moment of fatal corruption.

There are principles out there, universal physical principles, and social principles of the form to be recognized in the greatest Classical artistic compositions. To the degree we can fix our mind's attention on those efficient objects lying beyond the shadow-world of sense-perception, we are free at last. Free from the pettiness which drags men and women, and entire societies, into the abyss of self-degradation to which the Martinist cult and its present neo-conservative expression threaten to doom civilization for perhaps genera-

APPENDIX

Soros, Dope, and Dirty Money

1. Soros the Speculator

Soros has been involved in financial speculation since the late 1960s, at which time he established the Quantum Fund, N.V., which manages the money of leading British and Swiss financiers, including the British Royal Household. The Quantum Fund is a private investment body called a hedge fund, headquartered off-shore in one of the leading centers of money-laundering internationally, the Netherlands Antilles.

1990: With the opening of the East bloc, Soros moves into Poland and Russia with the devastating doctrine of economic “shock therapy,” to be administered by Jeffrey Sachs of the notorious Bolivia project.

1992: Soros’s speculation makes big news, as he pulls off major attacks on the currencies of Great Britain and Italy, after which he brags of earning more than \$1 billion by hurting the currencies of these nations.

1993: U.S. Congressman Henry Gonzalez (D-Texas) calls for an investigation of Soros’s manipulation of foreign exchange markets, including the possibility that the same measures used against Great Britain will be used against the United States.

1995: The manager of Soros’s Management Fund, through which he controls the Quantum Fund, takes out an ad in the U.S. press, which urges the Congress (then controlled by Newt Gingrich), to proceed with its budget cuts, because such austerity is absolutely required for the financial markets.

1995: The Italian courts, in response to a legal brief by associates of LaRouche in Italy, launch an investigation of Soros’s role in the speculative attack on the lira in 1992. (The suit is dismissed in 1999.)

1997: Soros’s hedge funds launch a speculative attack against the Thai baht, in a move widely credited with triggering the great Asian financial crisis of 1997, which destroyed the economies of Indonesia and many other nations.

2. Soros the Drug Pusher

1992-1994: Soros creates the Open Society Institute, named for the book by his mentor at the London School of Economics, Sir Karl Popper. Through the OSI, he creates both the Drug Policy Foundation and the Lindesmith Center, funnelling more than \$15 million for their activities, which focus heavily on changing drug laws toward legalization.

1996: Ballot initiatives in favor of “medical marijuana,” funded lavishly by Soros’s front groups, are passed in California and Arizona. These are the front end of a campaign that involves up to 25 states.

1997: Soros’s Drug Policy Foundation pours money into a campaign to legalize euthanasia in Australia.

Meanwhile, in Ibero-America, Soros becomes a leading financier of the drive to legalize cocaine. He bankrolls a meeting on Oct. 8-9, 1997 in the Colombian city of Medellin, for the purpose of pushing drug legalization, at the same time as Human Rights Watch/Americas, another major beneficiary of his funds, attacks the national forces deployed against the drug cartels as “human rights violators.” It should be noted that the pro-drug guerrillas in Colombia are known to be bloodthirsty kidnappers and murderers, who terrorize the nation.

In the United States, Soros works with the pro-drug

Mayor of Baltimore, Kurt Schmoke, to promote “progressive” drug policies, including needle-exchange programs. Soros “donates” \$25 million to spreading illegal drugs in the city.

1998: Another Soros-related group, the Andean Council of Coca Leaf Producers, begins to carry out an armed revolt in Bolivia, under the banner “Coca or Death.” (The Council was established by a European group called Coca 95, whose chief financier is Soros, and whose directors call for free trade in every narcotic on the face of the Earth: cocaine, heroin, marijuana, and synthetics.)

In June, Soros’s Lindesmith Center issues an Open Letter to UN Secretary General Kofi Annan calling for a “truly open” dialogue on illegal drugs, claiming that clamping down on them is worse than drug abuse itself, and demanding that legalization be put on the table.

2000: Soros moves, through Human Rights Watch, and through direct funding of Alejandro Toledo’s campaign for President of Peru, to topple the successful anti-drug government of Peruvian President Alberto Fujimori. *EIR* forecasts that the new Soros-backed government will move to put anti-drug fighters in prison, and bring back the murderous Sendero Luminoso—which in fact it does, following Toledo’s victory.

2001: In June, the *Wall Street Journal* gives major coverage to the decision by Soros, along with billionaires Peter Lewis and John Sperling, to kick in at least \$10 million for the 2002 elections, where they target Florida, Ohio, and Michigan for decriminalization referenda.

Soros also funds a drive for decriminalization of marijuana in Canada.

2002: Soros funds a referendum on the Nevada ballot, which calls for the legalization of marijuana use, and would *mandate* that the state begin growing and retail distribution of the drug to anyone over 21 years of age. The effort is run by a Washington, D.C.-based group, the Marijuana Policy Project, which receives direct funding from Soros, through the Drug Policy Foundation—which, in turn, has received more than \$15 million from Soros in recent years. The Drug Policy Foundation recently merged with the Lindesmith Center, a project of Soros’s Open Society Institute tax-exempt foundation. The new, unified entity, the Drug Policy Alliance, is run by Soros employee Dr. Ethan Nadelman. Soros has poured at least \$25 million into various dope legalization schemes over the past five years, and has vowed to substantially increase his bankrolling of the dope lobby efforts.

The Nevada referendum is defeated by the intervention of Presidential candidate Lyndon LaRouche.

2003: Soros activates funds for the Bolivian “cocaleros” movement and its head, Jacobin Evo Morales, so that the government of Gonzalo Sanchez de Lozada falls Oct. 17, after a month of violent demonstrations against his rule. The ousted President had been Bolivia’s Finance Minister in 1985, when the country was advised by Soros’s Dr. Jeffrey Sachs. Now Sachs and the Soros apparatus are spreading the lie that Gonzalo Sanchez was ousted because he was waging a war on drugs (which he was not); a lie they are putting about in order to use the Bolivia case to fuel similar narcoterrorist uprisings in Colombia, Peru, and elsewhere.

LA ROUCHE

IN 2004

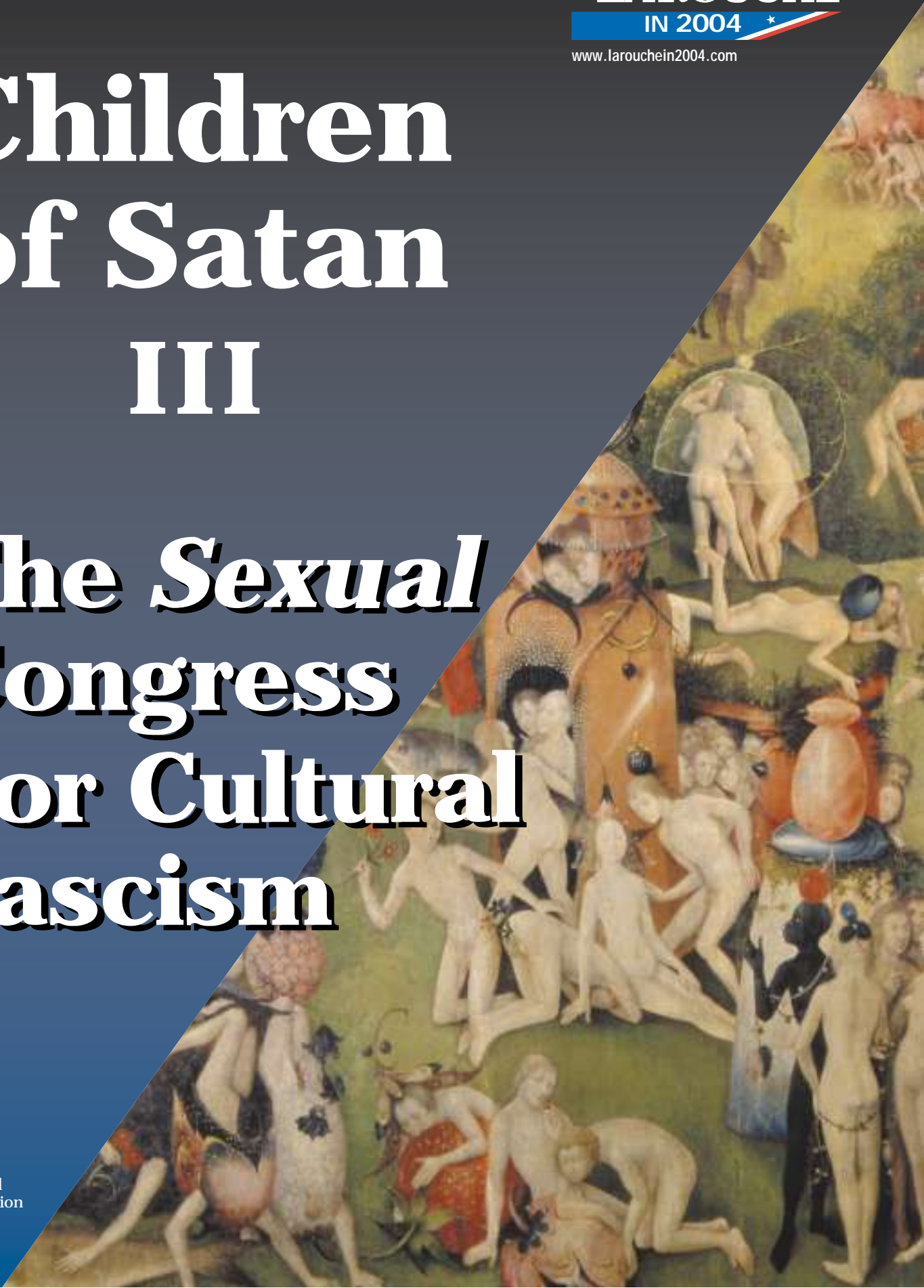
www.larouchein2004.com

Children of Satan III

The *Sexual* Congress For Cultural Fascism

\$5

Suggested
Contribution





LA ROUCHE

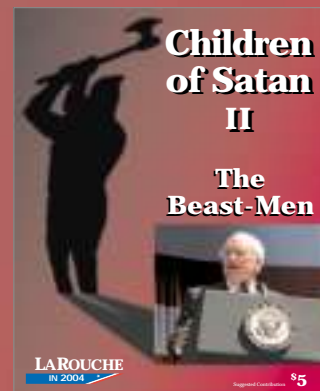
IN 2004

www.larouchein2004.com

SEE

**‘The Bizarre Case
of Baroness Liz
Symons,’ the Ugly
Specter in Lynne
Cheney’s Closet!**

See Appendix!



SEND YOUR CONTRIBUTION TO: **LaRouche in 2004** P.O. Box 730 Leesburg, VA 20178

OR CALL: (toll-free) **1-800-929-7566**

For more information, call:

Toll-free 1-800-929-7566

Leesburg, VA 703-777-9451

or, toll-free, 1-888-347-3258

Northern Virginia 703-779-2150

Washington, D.C. 1-800-545-5889

Baltimore, MD 410-247-4200

Buffalo, NY 716-873-0651

Chicago, IL 773-472-6100

Detroit, MI 313-592-3945

Flint, MI 810-232-2449

Hackensack, NJ 201-441-4888

Houston, TX 713-541-2907

Lincoln, NE 402-946-3981

Los Angeles, CA 323-259-1860

Minneapolis, MN 763-591-9329

Mt. Vernon, SD 605-996-7022

Norfolk, VA 757-587-3885

Oakland, CA 510-839-1649

Philadelphia, PA 610-734-7080

Phoenix AZ 602-992-3276

Pittsburgh, PA 412-884-3590

Seattle, WA 425-488-1045

Montreal, Canada 514-855-1699

Paid for by LaRouche in 2004

Children of Satan III

The *Sexual* Congress

For Cultural Fascism

Contents

- 2 Preface**
by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.
- 6 What Does Culture Do?**
by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.
- 16 The Congress for Cultural Freedom**
Henry Luce's Empire of Fascism! 22
- 27 The CCF and the 'God of Thunder' Cult**
CCF and the Boomers' Shakespeare 32
- 36 The American Family Foundation**
Henry and Clare Booth Luce Love Their LSD 40
- APPENDIX**
- 42 The Bizarre Case of Baroness Symons**
- 47 A Concise Timeline of the**
Symons-Duggan Affair

ON THE COVER: Hieronymus Bosch, 'The Garden of Earthly Delights,' c. 1500 (detail); Art Resource, NY/Erich Lessing Archive.

© June 2004

L04PA-2004-008

Paid for by LaRouche in 2004

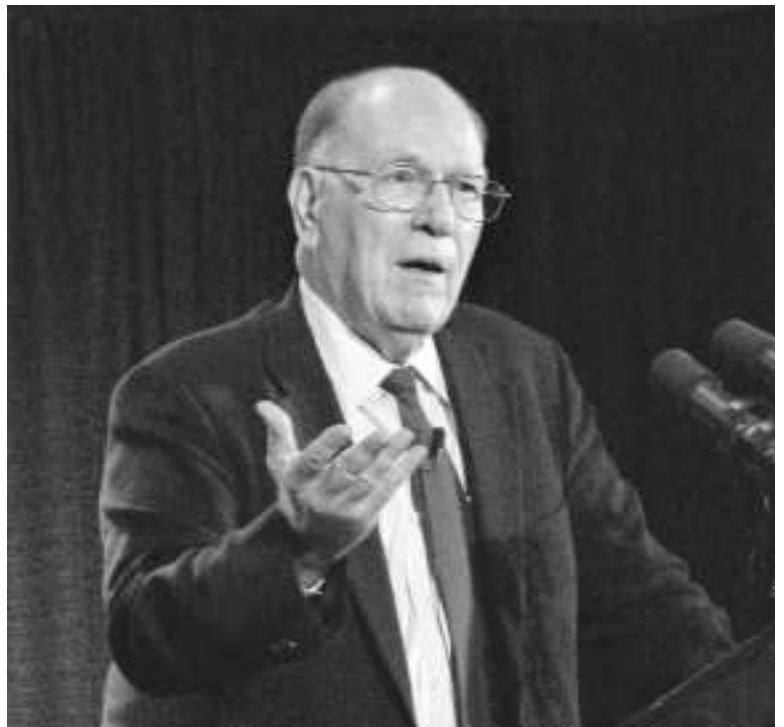
PREFACE

How ‘The Sexual Congress of Cultural Fascism’ Ruined the U.S.A. And Gave Us ‘Beast-Man’ Cheney

During the 1964-81 interval, from the launching of the U.S. official war in Indo-China, through the inauguration of Paul Volcker as chairman of the Federal Reserve System, the United States of America was transformed from the world's leading producer society, into what became that presently, terminally bankrupt “post-industrial” wreckage, which has been bestowed upon the currently crumbling Administration of Vice President Dick Cheney's puppet, George W. Bush, Jr. So far, as the worsening horrors now reported from U.S. operations in Iraq attest, what the world has seen there, is a growing image of that U.S. display of a quality of sheer, literally Hitler-like “beastliness” toward mankind, of which only depraved man were capable of becoming, at home, and, therefore, also abroad.

The available remedy for these perilous conditions, would be a return to the successful precedents of the Franklin D. Roosevelt Administration.

President Franklin Roosevelt's strength was expressed in both his leading the U.S. recovery from the 1929-33 world depression, and the U.S.A.'s decisive role, under his leadership, in preventing the fascists of Europe, led by Adolf Hitler, from establishing their intended world-empire in that time. Roosevelt's resources for these purposes, were derived from what are, presently, certain poorly understood, often neglected, special features of the U.S. Constitution's Presidential system. His Administration expressed a Constitutional tradition of resistance to that Venetian-style practice of usury which had been the source of the 1922-1945 emergence of fascist power in Europe. The advantage drawn upon by Roosevelt, was a U.S. Constitutional tradition which was rooted in the best parts of U.S. culture: that culture's shared commitment to the same Platonic, Classical forms of artistic and scien-



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Presidential candidate Lyndon LaRouche.

tific culture which have been the root of all of the net achievements of European civilization since the great anti-usury, 15th-Century Renaissance.

The great afflictions which our republic has suffered since that President's most untimely death, have been chiefly the work of a faction, in both leading parties, which had sought to prevent that President's election in 1932. That was a faction whose faulty moral and intellectual character was subsequently expressed to a most notable degree, in the role of a source of moral and other corruption associated with a subversive phenomenon known as the Congress for Cultural Freedom (CCF). That project, CCF, reflects as much the result, as it did the cause, of the

kind of decadence which has led to the increasing ruin of our nation, step by step, over the course of the recent four decades.

The characteristic feature of that deep moral corruption which the Roosevelt tradition's typical enemies of the Congress for Cultural Freedom came to represent, was its subversive commitment to fostering what became known as the "counterculture" launched during the middle to late 1960s. This development expressed CCF's commitment to uprooting all of those factors of U.S. culture which had been the determining factors of Roosevelt's leading the U.S. to economic recovery, and its leading role in the defeat of fascism.

There have now been 40 years of acceleration of that specific form of cultural decadence, since the mid-1960s rise of that rock-drug-sex youth-counterculture for which the work of the founders of CCF had done much to set the stage. It is that, and related developments of the mid-1960s and beyond, which have brought the U.S. to the point of both the presently onrushing monetary-financial-economic collapse, and the lunatic resurrection, as by Vice President Cheney, of the role of Bertrand Russell's doctrine of "world government through preventive nuclear warfare." This legacy of Russell et al., was that global strategy of perpetual nuclear-armed warfare, which the Cheney faction has revived, since 1991-93, from the aftermath of Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

In two earlier mass-circulated reports of this Presidential campaign, my collaborators and I have already identified the specific characteristics of Cheney's policies. In those reports, I emphasized that it were impossible to understand the mechanisms shaping the policies and practice of Cheney's crew of so-called "neo-conservatives," unless we recognized that crew as of the same specific cultural quality of a collective "Beast-Man," which should be recognized from the character of the Adolf Hitler regime. We emphasized there, that the present U.S. Administration under Vice President Cheney's domination, is a modern echo of the consummately evil Count Joseph de Maistre's favorite Satanic figure, the inhuman Grand Inquisitor Tomás de Torquemada: the same Mephistophelean Grand Inquisitor implicitly, aptly, insightfully depicted by Fyodor Dostoyevsky's characterization.¹



Texas Young Republican Federation website



www.gettysburg.edu



The United States is presently playing a catastrophic role, under Dick Cheney's puppet George W. Bush, Jr. and his ally Tony Blair—the role of a grotesquely failed attempt at creating a global, Anglo-American caricature of the Roman Empire. But the snarling Dick Cheney on Lynne Cheney's leash is no self-made man; think something more along the lines of Mrs. Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley's lurching Frankenstein.

As coming developments will show more clearly, Mrs. Lynne Cheney's adopted rogue, her husband, the brutishly bungling Vice President Dick, is no self-made man, and certainly no genius. That snarling creature on that lady's

1. See Helga Zepp LaRouche's speech to the Feb. 15, 2004 session of the Schiller Institute/ICLC conference, with reference to Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov* (speech published in March 26, 2004 issue of *EIR*).
2. Lynne and Dick Cheney are closely associated with the Prime Minister Tony Blair-linked Baroness Liz Symons and their U.S. and other confederates, who have played a leading part, on behalf of the Cheneys' special influence, in their concerted efforts in spreading a wild-eyed, lying libel against me personally, throughout corrupted sections of the British and other press in Europe. Symons' activities are closely allied with the notorious fellow-travellers of the CCF, such as John Irwin III's American Family Foundation (AFF), in the U.S.A. (cf. Appendix).

leash, is a consummately greedy and culpable creature, but not a notably intelligent one. When one speaks of that Vice President, think of something more along the lines of Mrs. Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley's lurching Frankenstein Monster.² In short: Dick Cheney did not create the beast he has become today. He is only a very bad actor, playing a part created by such cleverer men as Nazi "crown jurist" Carl Schmitt's one-time protégé, the Hutchins-appointed University of Chicago Professor Leo Strauss.

Now, in this third report of that series, our attention is focussed on the way in which we, as a nation, were induced to allow this destructive transformation of our nation's institutions to occur. In the following pages, we turn attention now to the role of the rise of the youth counterculture of the middle to late 1960s, in pre-shaping events such as both the presently onrushing global monetary-financial collapse and the ominous, present Iraq quagmire. To that end, we expose the role and character of that Congress for Cultural Freedom which is exemplary of the circles which worked to induce us, at least many among us, to wreak such moral and economic destruction upon our nation, and such relative depravity upon ourselves.

The fact that such a fiendish, intellectually challenged wretch as Cheney, could become the virtual puppet-master controlling the pathetic, current President of the U.S.A., is merely a symptom, not the true source of our present national catastrophe. Every society has produced its nasty personalities; of which some are merely serious nuisances, but some others, national catastrophes. Cheney's access to his present role as one of our national catastrophes, is not the cause, but, rather, an included outcome of changes, including Allen Dulles's deals with certain Nazis, which we have allowed to be imposed upon our republic, and also upon the cultures of Europe, over the course of the more than 59 years, since the untimely death of President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

To cure that, our current catastrophe, we must show how this degeneration of our great republic was brought about over those intervening six decades. To recognize how we were transformed from the world's leading producer economy, into the sick, "post-industrial," economic parasite we have become today, we must focus attention on trends in both U.S.A. and global developments, which have appeared since the aftermath of the assassinations of such as President John F. Kennedy, the attempted assassinations of France's Charles de Gaulle, and the 1968 killings of the Rev. Martin Luther King and Robert Kennedy.

I repeat the point. We must ask ourselves: What evil principle, which enemy of everything our Constitutional republic was established to become, has brought about our presently catastrophic role, under Cheney's puppet George W. Bush, Jr. and his ally Tony

Blair, the role of a grotesquely failed attempt at creating a global, Anglo-American caricature of the Roman Empire? If we, as a people, wish to escape the terrible consequences we have brought upon ourselves, when you allowed such a caricature of a U.S. Presidency to come into that office, you must ask yourself: How was this evil, utopian dogma, of nuclear imperialism, deployed, especially since the closing moments of World War II, that in such a way as to bring about this awful transformation of our nation? How shall we, therefore, come to know, and to uproot that evil among us which now threatens us with our republic's self-destruction?

My intention here, is to aid us in identifying, and removing, that factor of principled evil which our present national catastrophe expresses. The case which I state and develop in the following pages, is, in summary, as follows:

For as far back into pre-history as we can trace the development of cultures, prior to the 15th-Century birth of the modern European nation-state, the practiced forms of the organization of society, were principally those forms of evil in which a relatively few men and women had subjected the majority of other men and women, to the condition of either hunted, or herded, human cattle. The 16th-Century launching of the African slave-trade into the Americas, by the Portuguese and Spanish monarchies, combined with the launching of that modern murderous anti-Semitism by Isabella I's Spain which was later copied by the Hitler regime, typifies the persistence of this evil into modern European times. Nonetheless, through the great achievement expressed by the outcome of the 15th-Century Renaissance, until the recent four decades, European civilization, with all its included wrongs and even evils, had nonetheless led, until recently, in raising the standard of living and freedom of the peoples of this planet. Now, during the recent four decades, we have reversed direction, turning back the clock of European history, economy, and culture, toward a now-threatened, new, planetary dark age.

So, in this process of the recent four decades, we have adopted changes in our popular and related culture, which have had the effect of causing the clock of human progress to run backwards. As the history of past slavery, and presently continued racial discrimination in the U.S.A. attests, still today, and as our currently prevalent doctrines of public education also reflect this, we live in a society which seeks to control the mass of its own people by, as we say, "dumbing them down." Like the decadence of doomed ancient Rome, the ostensible rulers of America today, seek to divert the attention of the greater part of even the upper 20% of the population's income-brackets from the ugly reality of these days, with the bread and circuses of sexually and otherwise depraved forms of mass-entertainment.

As I and others shall show in the course of this present report as a whole:

This condition the U.S.A. is presently suffering, as a nation, increasingly, is the effect of the induced cultural transformation of so many of the men and women of the Americas and Europe today, who have been captured by the morally and intellectually corrupting effects of a post-modernist culture. They have become captives of a trend of change in mental life, in the direction of becoming herded human cattle, becoming the willing victims of a society of little bread and much entertainment, increasingly degraded entertainment, as the self-doomed Roman Empire entertained itself before us.

This trend of nearly two generations in our own culture, reflects a principle of evil which is merely typified by such precedents as the introduction of both peonage and the African slave-trade into the Americas, by the 16th-Century monarchies of Portugal and Spain. The principle of evil expressed by this reversal of the clock of human progress, continues the doctrine of perpetual conflict of Galileo Galilei's student Thomas Hobbes, a doctrine expressed in such forms as the practice of the systems of fascist government which were spread across Continental Europe from 1922 until the close of war in 1945.

This same principle of evil was given a concentrated expression in the widespread, influential practice of what has come to be regarded, unfortunately, as a highly respected U.S. organization, an organization known under such titles as the Congress for Cultural Freedom.

This corruption was set fully into motion, by influentials such as Allen Dulles, as soon as President Franklin Roosevelt was dead. Dulles, who conducted the secret agreements to bring elements of the Nazi SS within the postwar Anglo-American establishment, typified those who then worked to bring the ostensibly sanitized elements of Nazi existentialist doctrine back even into the Anglo-American/French government of occupied postwar Germany, as the roles of Theodor Adorno and Margaret Mead are examples of the spread of this specific form of corruption there. This was typified by the spread of that same corruption in the U.S. itself by Adorno, Bertrand Russell's Mead, and Adorno's truth-hating, existentialist crony Hannah Arendt.³ As the evidence is documented, summarily, in the pages of this report, the CCF's radiated, bestializing influence to that explicitly intended effect, has dominated trans-Atlantic and other parts of our planet's civilization, increasingly,

3. Adorno, Theodor W., *The Authoritarian Personality*, John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1964. See Lyndon LaRouche, *The Essential Fraud of Leo Strauss*, *EIR* magazine, March 21, 2003; *The Roles of Church and State*, *EIR* magazine, May 16, 2003; *When Even Scientists Were Brainwashed*, *EIR* magazine, April 30, 2004.

from the 1945 close of that war, until the present day.

The motive for the broader, systemic corruption of mind and morals which that *Commentary* magazine-associated CCF only exemplifies, has been to poison, and even eradicate the intellectual and cultural roots of the modern sovereign form of nation-state republic. The intent of that corruption has been, to do this in a way which clears the pathway for the subversion and replacement of existing sovereign states by a new name for imperialism, called "globalization."

One principal outcome of that mass-brainwashing by CCF-related influences, was the eruption of the mid-1960s "rock-drug-sex youth-counterculture." Since President Abraham Lincoln led the U.S. into its role as a continental power, through the defeat of Lord Palmerston's asset, the Confederacy, it has been the case, since President Lincoln's victory, that to conquer that powerful nation of the American people, one must first corrupt their minds, as the work of the CCF is thus more appropriately named the "Sexual Congress for Cultural Fascism." Our enemies, those from without and from within, must first induce us to corrupt and destroy ourselves, intellectually and morally. When that post-Kennedy youth-countercultural ferment fostered by CCF, is compared with its equally evil twin, today's right-wing "fundamentalist" insurgency of Pat Robertson, Tom DeLay, et al., we have in those combined, intertwined cases, a leading example of that which typifies the CCF-centered process of cultural corruption of the minds of Americans and Europeans alike.

The change of the character of the U.S.A., since the mid-1960s, from the world's leading producer nation, to its presently looted condition as a lurching "post-industrial" wreckage, is an expression of the degree to which the intention of the CCF has been carried out in the U.S.A. and the United Kingdom, as also in Australia and New Zealand, as also in Continental Europe. For reasons which will become clear during the following pages of this special report by my campaign, I have preferred to designate that U.S.-based organization by a title more consistent with its typical role in crafting the characteristically inhuman, madly rutting, "rock-drug-sex youth-counterculture" of the middle through late 1960s: "The Sexual Congress for Cultural Fascism" (SCCF).

Now, you should ask yourselves: Who were the clever ones, who had begun to do this to us, even long before Lynne Cheney's presently lurching monster had been born? Who has, thus, put the legendary "mark of the beast" upon our nation? How shall we remove that ugly, menacing stain?

That crucial information which your family's protection demands so urgently, is the subject of the following pages of this present report.

—Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

What Does Culture Do?

by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

As we have documented this fact in locations published earlier, the turn in direction of pathway, away from President Franklin Roosevelt's leadership, toward the catastrophe which is our nation's terrible condition today, was begun as part of an operation in which the later head of our Central Intelligence Agency, John Foster Dulles' brother Allen, played a key role, toward the close of World War II. This is a role he played together, and over the later decades his life, with accomplices, including his James Jesus Angleton. Dulles and Angleton, typify those who played a key role in bringing a key part of the Nazi SS intelligence apparatus into the inside of what became, later, the NATO system.

This integration of key elements of the Nazi SS apparatus into our postwar intelligence system, was the outcome of a process which had begun when leading Nazis, such as some around Hermann Goering, recognized that the Nazi defeat at Stalingrad, when combined, in effect, with the U.S. naval victory at Midway, foretold the coming defeat of the Adolf Hitler phase of Nazi Germany. These Nazi circles are typified by Dulles' Geneva-based contact François Genoud, Walter Schellenberg, and former Nazi Economics Minister Hjalmar Schacht and his Otto "Scarface" Skorzeny, as Anglo-American-protected ex-Nazi assets in Europe, such as operations conducted through Spain's fascist dictator Franco. These assets, such as the notorious "rat-line," were used as channels for relocating significant elements of the Nazi apparatus in the Americas, where the circles built up around descendants of those Nazi assets are a key threat to the security of our hemisphere, including the interior of the U.S.A., today. Meanwhile, as the case of Falangist ideologue Blas Piñar's present leadership among Nazi relics in Europe and the



FDR Library

What we know as 20th-Century fascism, or Synarchism—as we fought against it under President Franklin Roosevelt's leadership—lies in a persisting effort to overturn those principles of civilized relations among sovereign nation-states which were adopted by the 1648 Treaty of Westphalia.

Americas attests, the parts of the Nazi SS apparatus which were rescued by aid of Dulles et al., are presently an active influence and security threat, in the present disguises of the Nazi International, in both Europe and the Americas generally.

Those Nazis themselves were only part of the problem. As we have documented this in earlier reports on the "Beast-Man" phenomenon, the fascist organizations which took over Western and Central Continental Europe during the interval 1922-45, were political assets of a network created and directed by a network of private financier houses, a network which was brought together in the context of the unworkable from of international financial-monetary system created, at the close of World War I, under the authority of the Treaty of Versailles. This apparatus, run top-down by these financial circles, is properly filed under the counterintelligence category named the Synarchist Inter-

national. The Nazis were but one among the sundry brandlabellings included in the assortment of "left-right" political conspiracies created by this Synarchist International.¹

Once the probable doom of Hitler was apparent to relevant German leaders, as early as during the first half of 1942, the intent of those inner circles of Nazis around Hermann Goering, was to save the financial kernel and certain personnel of the Nazi system for a role in the post-

1. Otherwise known by World War II-period U.S. military intelligence as "Synarchist: Nazi-Communist," a network then including the lists of such notable Synarchist assets as Houston's de Menil, Mexico's Soustelle, and Soustelle's former teacher Paul Rivet, in Ayacucho, Peru. This was also known by U.S. intelligence in France as the Banque Worms conspiracy. Soustelle's later operations, including the targeting of France's President Charles de Gaulle from bases in Franco's fascist Spain, are typical.

war world. Their intention was, to create a system of universal fascism, an imperial system, a new version of the Roman Empire, to either eliminate all nation-states, or absorb them into an imperial system of what today's Michael Ledeen has designated as "universal fascism," his translation, for practice, of Allgemeine-SS. Those Nazi and other varieties of philosophically existentialist elements, were collected to form a combination of other Continental European fascist networks, and were integral to the Franklin Roosevelt-hating, Anglo-American networks associated with Henry Luce's already existing project for "A New American Century."

The integration of these elements into a common, Anglo-American-dominated, "right-wing international" network occurred, all under the direction of the "Bilderberg" or kindred expressions of the fascist international financier syndicate. This same Synarchist International, which had created Hitler, also produced that subversive enemy of ours who later appeared under such significant labels as "The Congress for Cultural Freedom." To sell Nazism today, package it into a can bearing an Orwellian label such as "Project Democracy."

The history of the background to the connection between Synarchism and the Congress for Cultural Freedom, includes the following notably relevant historical features.

Like that co-founder of what became the fascism of Mussolini, Hitler, and Francisco Franco, the pro-Satanic Count Joseph de Maistre, and like the forerunner of Adolf Hitler, Friedrich Nietzsche, the characteristic of those forces of evil expressed both as fascism and as those followers of Allen Dulles promoting the philosophy of the so-called Congress for Cultural Freedom, is their "Silenus" cry of hatred against the legacy of progress of European civilization. So, Maistre expressed his hatred against the legacy of the 15th-Century Renaissance, by worship of the Beast-Man image of that Satanic anti-Semite Tomás de Torquemada. So, the Christ-hating anti-Semite Nietzsche harked back to the pagan brutishness of a Phrygian Dionysus.

To understand Synarchism today, we must recognize and understand that modern



Allen Dulles, first of the OSS, later of the CIA, typifies those who played a key role in bringing a key part of the Nazi SS intelligence apparatus into what later became the NATO system.

fascism then, as now, takes its origins from the Martinist freemasonry which worked with Lord Shelburne's London to organize France's Reign of Terror. This is the same freemasonic order which produced Napoleon Bonaparte, and the interchangeable parts known as Talleyrand and Fouché. It is also, today, expressed in the form of a modern fascism unleashed by the financier plotters of that 20th-Century Synarchist International which also gave us the legacy of Mussolini, Hitler, and Franco.

To understand this persistently recurring threat to modern civilization, we must focus attention on the historically specific characteristics of that European civilization which was first brought forth in Greece by what Socrates would have acknowledged as the midwives supplied by a great Egyptian tradition. The legacy of evil expressed by the image of the

Congress for Cultural Freedom today, is the image of a potentially fatal infection which is the leading specific threat to a particular species of culture, the specific culture of a European civilization traced in its original best aspects, as Plato did, from the images of Thales, Solon, and Pythagoras.

When that matter is placed in that historical light, the history of the problems of the globally extended European culture, since ancient Greece, can all be defined in an appropriately elementary way. One feature stands out in significance above all others: How does that European civilization define, or reject, the existence of a fundamental, principled distinction, of man from beast? How does this conception function, in principle, as in practice? What crucially relevant lessons does history, real history, show to the actually thinking U.S. citizen whom I address here?



clipart.com



National Archives

The same Synarchist International that created Mussolini, Hitler, and Franco—all shown here—also produced that subversive enemy of ours who later appeared under such significant labels as 'The Congress for Cultural Freedom'; the evil was expressed both as fascism and as the philosophy of the CFF promoted by followers of Allen Dulles.

What does it show him, or her, about the crucial issue posed by the influence of CCF and its like?

Are You a Man or a Monkey?

Closer, modern study of the astrophysical principles expressed by the architecture of Egypt's Great Pyramids of Giza, has provided crucially typical, scientific evidence bearing upon the way in which Egypt contributed to the specific quality of greatness achieved by what we call today the Classical Greek culture of Thales, Pythagoras, Solon, and Plato. Since the birth of the modern Europe of the sovereign nation-state, an institution which emerged from the Italy-centered 15th-Century Renaissance, European civilization, as defined by that Classical heritage, has been expressed, typically, as the modern notion of a sovereign nation-state republic. With this 15th-Century emergence of a new institution, the sovereign nation-state, demanded by such preceding leaders as Dante, and described, as to essential points of principle, by that century's Cardinal Nicholas of Cusa, had become the most effective form of existing institutional power for improvement of the condition of mankind.

The distinction of the emergence of modern Europe, through the struggles against the shackles of an ultramontanist form of medieval imperialism, is that, for the first time, in the shadow of Filippo Brunelleschi's crafting of the cupola of the Cathedral of Florence, the bestializing legacy of empire gave way to the notion of a community of sovereign nation-states each and all committed to promotion of that general welfare of mankind. This was the same prescribed goal sought since Solon of Athens, as defined by the Classical Socratic Greek, and Christian, principle of *agapē*.

Unfortunately, as the role of the pro-Satanic Tomás de Torquemada illustrates this, the Venice-orchestrated, ultramontane forces of reaction against that Renaissance, struck back with bestial, homicidal fury, as typified by that interval of A.D. 1511-1648 religious and kindred warfare which was brought to a close only through the leading role of France's Cardinal Mazarin in bringing about the great 1648 Treaty of Westphalia. That principle of the Treaty of Westphalia is the achievement upon which civilized modern European life has depended, since then, to the present time.

Unfortunately, the conflict did not end, as settled, in that treaty, then and there. A fresh threat to civilization arose in the rise to power of a new imperial pretender, the 1688-1763 rise of the Anglo-Dutch Liberal party, as expressed by the British East India Company of Lord Shelburne et al., to the rank of a global imperial power. It is the issues defined in the rising conflict between that Company's imperial power and those patriots gathered around the North American colonies leading intellect, Benjamin Franklin, which has been implicitly the principal axis of reference for all notable, long-term forms of global conflict since 1763, to the present day. Although the British East India Company has passed on, its legacy, like the effects of an epidemic infectious disease, has continued its impact on modern, globally extended European history, up to the present day.

The impact of that legacy has continued to define the matrix of world conflicts, from 1763 to the present day.

To understand adequately what the legacy of Allen Dulles et al., continues to represent, as a continuing threat of fascism in the world today, we must place our finger on the subject of the origin of Martinism, and its outgrowths such as Synarchism. What we know as 20th-Century fascism, or Synarchism, as we fought against it under President Franklin Roosevelt's leadership, lies in a persisting effort to overturn those principles of civilized relations among sovereign nation-states which were adopted by the 1648 Treaty of Westphalia.

As I shall explain summarily, now, and conclude discussion of that point later in this present section of the report, what was called, interchangeably, the "Venetian Party" or empiricists' "Enlightenment" of 18th-Century England and France, emerged as a newly attempted form of worldwide successor to the Roman Empire. This imperial role was established with the British East India Company's triumph at the 1763 Treaty of Paris. The Martinist freemasonic order which led the unleashing of the French Terror of the 1790s and Napoleon Bonaparte's tyranny, was itself a joint instrument of the imperial British East India Company's Lord Shelburne (1737-1805) and anti-U.S.A. forces of continental Europe. The Martinist order was an instrument created with the initial intention, as assigned by the Company's Lord Shelburne and his flunky, Adam Smith, to play a crucial role in wrecking the cause of the English-speaking colonies in North America and bankrupting and destroying Liberal London's most potent continental rival, the great Louis XI-Mazarin-Colbert tradition which was the best of France at that time.

Leading U.S. patriots in the tradition of the early Cincinnatus Society had come to understand this more and more clearly, especially since the time John Quincy Adams began to clear his own head in such matters, during the period he virtually created the functioning form of the U.S. State Department.² Notably, John Quincy Adams went on from there, as later President and senior member of the U.S. Congress, to launch what later became the Abraham Lincoln Presidency and the tradition which I, personally, represent, as an informed spokesman, as a U.S. Presidential candidate, today.

As I have said above, the roots of modern European civilization go much deeper than modern times. In the history of European civilization, it was from the Egypt of those Pyramids and of the founder of the ancient nation of Israel,

2. The collapse of the U.S. Federalist Party was, most immediately, a result of the blunder of the Administration of President John Adams, in being taken in by a fraudulent propaganda-piece, Sir John Robison's *The Roots of the Conspiracy*, crafted and circulated within the U.S. by French Terror-controller Jeremy Bentham's British Foreign Office. The issue of the Alien & Sedition Acts, as posed by the circulation of Robison's hoax, is typical of that folly, President Adams' toleration of his wife's, Abigail Adams', foolish, continuing tirades against the most clear-headed U.S. leader of that time, Alexander Hamilton, typifying the state of confusion which led to the self-inflicted doom of the Federal and Democratic-Republican Parties.

Moses, that European civilization adopted a specific quality of rigorous notion of a fundamental, principled distinction of man from beast. The initial realization of what became known as European civilization, occurred principally as the impact of that same conception associated with the universalized, Mosaic nature of man, in forming the Classical tradition of what we call ancient Greece today.

Although the nature of the human species is the same everywhere, and although there is, therefore, a necessary, long-ranging tendency for convergence of nations upon common principles of mutual conduct, the history of the development of a European culture, by that name, as rooted in the history of ancient Greece, has a distinct quality of historical specificity, from beginning to the present date. This requires competent thinkers to treat the internal development of the offshoots of ancient European cultures since Solon's Athens, as an historically specific process which must first be studied as a distinct subject of converging cultural developments in its own right.

The most essential feature of that history is the long struggle, as since Solon's Athens, between the effort to establish a true nation-state republic of citizens, and the opposing effort, typified by Sparta under the Constitution of Lycurgus, or the Babylonian, Persian, Roman, Byzantine, and ultramontane forms such as medieval, Venice-centered Europe. The backers of the CCF project represent the latter, imperial impulse, an impulse toward eradicating the existence of sovereign nation-states, as the presently wildly utopian thrust toward plunging the planet into the doom of imperial "globalization," attests.

The issue so posed by the CCF legacy, in particular, is the nature of the functional, constitutional distinction between men and apes. That principled distinction is defined as follows.

Egyptian science as echoed by that of the Pythagoreans, Thales, and Plato, was associated with a pre-Aristotelean conception of mathematics, which was derived from astronomy, a conception of physical geometry, rather than an aprioristic mathematics such as that of Euclid. This pre-Euclidean, and, implicitly anti-Euclidean method of physical science was then known as "spherics." This notion of a physical geometry, rooted in the concept of "spherics," rather than an aprioristic, merely formal geometry, provided the basis for defining an experimental proof of the existence of a fundamental physical principle, principles designated as what we call today "powers" (Greek: *dynamis*), as Carl Gauss's 1799 attack on the frauds of Euler and Lagrange, in Gauss's first statement of The Fundamental Theorem of Algebra supplies an implicitly geometrical statement of the mathematical-physical representation of "powers."

Typical proofs of powers so defined, included the notion of the doubling of the line, of the square, and of the cube. Added to this was, most notably, the notion of the construction of a series of Platonic solids, as this was reported by Plato, and was addressed by Cardinal Nicholas

of Cusa³ and his followers, Luca Pacioli and Leonardo da Vinci, and the avowed follower of all of these, that founder of modern astronomy, Johannes Kepler, who set the pace for the singular achievements of such as Fermat, Pascal, Huyghens, Leibniz, and Jean Bernoulli.

The experimentally based discovery of, and willful use of such physical principles, expressed the provable, absolute distinction of persons from animals, the distinction between man and ape. These principles were of two general categories, principles of man's intervention in nature, and principles of the social processes through which mankind increases our species' power in and over nature.

Otherwise, the most significant implication of these considerations, is the Promethean way in which mankind transmits the act of discovery of such powers (experimentally demonstrable universal principles) from one person to another, and thus from one generation to another. Through the transmission of the replicatable act of generating such discoveries of universal principle, we have the only way in which the human species has been able to increase its potential relative population-density, above the level of the millions possible for a species of higher ape, to more than 6 billions living persons today.

These principles have three most notable qualities, as follows.

1. Although a valid universal physical principle is never, itself, an object of sense-perception, its experimentally proven universality of efficiency is an efficiently existing object of the mind. In other words, although the effect of application of a principle must be a subject of a mathematical description, the principle itself is not the mathematical formula, but is, rather, an integral, indivisible object of the mind, in the same way that the notion of an irreducible object of sense-perception is the idea of an object.⁴

2. The standpoint of "spherics" adopted by the Pythagoreans, et al., thus divided human experience of the physical world between invisible, but efficient principles, and their implicitly visible sense-perceptible effects. In modern mathematical physics, this set of ontological distinctions is expressed as the notion of the complex domain as introduced by Carl Gauss and refined by his follower Bernhard Riemann.

3. The true notion of a universal physical principle is never a way of merely explaining nature (contemplation), but is a method of acting efficiently to change nature in ways which only efficient comprehension of a discovered universal physical principle permits. It expresses an intention, whether an intention by the Creator of the universe, as Kepler defined the principle of universal gravitation which he had discovered, or by man acting in a way like that of that Creator. We must presume, at least to the present date, that all principles of the universe existed prior to man's consciousness; however, when man discovers the power to deploy such a pre-existing principle, man's

3. E.g., *De Docta Ignorantia*.

4. Compare Herbart's and Bernhard Riemann's coinciding, but different, uses of the German term *Geistesmasse* (i.e., "thought-object").

action, as an intention, changes the ordering of the universe within which we act.⁵

The Prometheus Principle in History

However, in societies in which a relatively few hold others in the status of human cattle, the ruling strata of that society, like the Roman Emperor Diocletian before them, are careful to prescribe that society must not educate those we intend to condemn to the status of human cattle, above their intended station in life. The implication of that is, that the society committed to the notion of maintaining people in the status of human cattle, or, perhaps monkeys, does not wish to advertise the existence of those mental powers which set human beings apart from, and above the beasts. In European civilization since ancient Greece, this intention, to hold a large number of people in the status of human cattle, is expressed systemically by what is termed “philosophical reductionism,” as this is expressed as the tradition of those opponents of the Pythagoreans known as the Eleatics, Sophists, and radical Euclideans, or the modern philosophical empiricists, positivists, and existentialists such as Nietzsche, the Nazi Martin Heidegger, and his co-thinkers Hannah Arendt, Theodor Adorno, and Karl Jaspers.

That issue is famously typified by the ancient Greek dramatist Aeschylus’s *Prometheus Bound*. The evil gods of Zeus’s Olympus captured the immortal Prometheus, chained him to a rock, and tortured him perpetually, to induce him to abandon the intention to give knowledge of universal physical principles to those human beings whom Zeus intends to hold in the status of nothing better than dehumanized, human cattle. This issue, as posed by the image of Aeschylus’s *Prometheus Bound*, has proven itself to be the most important issue in the history of European civilization as a whole, since no later than the founding of that civilization in ancient Greece.

It is the issue of the individual person’s right to discover, and to know experimentally, provable universal physical principles, and to apply these principles of knowledge to change man’s relations to nature in ways which increase the potential relative population-density of the human species. It is, in other words, the right to know, and to practice that truth which the Satanic Olympian Zeus and his oligarchy hate with the fiercest hatred. It is the right of mankind to enjoy the blessings of progress, the right to improve the condition of the human individual in the broadest and deepest sense of that notion. It is the notion

of agape⁶ posed by Plato’s Socrates, in opposition to the historically defined characters Glaucon and Thrasymachus, in Plato’s *Republic*.

The transmission of knowledge of experimentally definable universal physical principles, from one person to another, and one generation to the next, is the expression of an immortal character of the role of the mortal individual in society. As Plato insists, and as the Christian Apostle Paul emphasizes in his 1 Corinthians 13, this principle of *agapē*, so conceived, is the highest rank of moral and other law respecting human behavior. Jesus Christ’s expression of the Creator’s love of mankind, as *agapē*, is the essence of the principle of natural law in the practice of civilization. So, Leibniz, in repudiating the evil intrinsic to John Locke, placed *agapē*, as the principle of the pursuit of happiness, above all other law. So, the central Constitutional principle, and statement of intention of the U.S. 1776 Declaration of Independence, defined Leibniz’s notion of the pursuit of happiness as the highest principle of our Constitutional law.

The term “Satanic” should be understood as controlled in its practical meaning as expressing a vicious form of practice of denial of the individual person’s likeness to the Creator. Every person’s life is therefore sacred. The Beast-Man behavior of captors in U.S.-run prisons in Iraq, is an example of people, those captors, as like Nazi concentration-camp guards, captors self-degraded into the likeness of inhuman predatory beasts. Similarly, the widespread attempt to interpret the U.S. Federal Constitution as a body of “contract law,” especially among those mentally crippled by the burdensome tradition of the U.S. Confederacy, such as the radical “dictionary positivist” and U.S. Associate Justice Antonin Scalia, is an expression of that quality of the “Satanic,” the degradation of human beings to the rank of property (e.g., “shareholder interest”). The treatment of any human being as a subject of “shareholder value” (i.e., Lockean property), as the current practice of the 1973 overturn of the Hill-Burton legislation by the HMO “reform,” is therefore an implicitly Satanic mode of behavior. This Satanic quality is the characteristic feature of such evil British Fabian Society celebrities as H.G. Wells, Bertrand Russell, their crony Aleister Crowley, and their sorcerer’s apprentices Aldous and Julian Huxley. The pollution of the U.S. by the relevant influences of Wells, Russell, et al., has become an expression of a Satanic influence in U.S. intellectual and other behavior.

In these matters of natural law, it is not the act as such which is crucial for law. It is the expressed intention underlying the act which is crucial. For this purpose, we must define “intention” as Kepler defined the Creator’s intention which is expressed as that universal principle of gravitation (His, not the empiricist Galileo’s) which governs the composition of the Solar System. Ignorance of the intention by which an act might be judged, is, in a certain degree, exculpatory, as in the case of a person lacking the powers or will for knowledge, to distinguish between right and wrong. In human behavior, it is the person’s assign-

5. This view subsumes a notion which is at least as old as ancient Greek culture, that the universe is composed of three specific, interacting classifications of universal physical principles: non-living, living, and cognitive; the latter, although an existing universal, is a power unique to the human individual among mortal individuals of living species. This Classical Greek view was afforded its modern expression by the work of the great Russian biogeochemist, Vladimir I. Vernadsky, and his definitions of Biosphere and Noösphere. It is man’s discovery and employment of universal physical principles which accords with the notion of man and woman made equally in the likeness of the Creator, as in Genesis 1.

ment of an intention as the purpose of his, or her life, which is of crucial bearing on the way in which society must judge the degree of actual culpability in, and remedies for, violation of a principle of natural law.

This point is illustrated by recognizing the experimentally validated discovery of any universal physical principle, such as Kepler's uniquely original discovery of the principle of gravitation, as expressing the Creator's intention. Thus, we must intend to promote such forms of scientific progress, as discovering the Creator's intention, and must regard ourselves as morally, constitutionally bound by the intent to pursue that course, and enforce the implications of such discoveries, as effectively as might be possible.

This distinction is made clearer in nature and importance, when we consider those misguided persons who refuse to recognize the 1776 U.S. Declaration of Independence and the Preamble of the Federal Constitution as enforceable intentions to which all interpretation of any other features of that Constitution, its amendments, or Federal law, must be made subject. Any positive law, any contract which violates those intentions, such as Scalia's evil reading of "shareholder value," must be nullified, as if axiomatically, even as if retroactively. Or, a contract negotiated by the relevant parties in apparent good faith, must be nullified in those aspects which might be discovered to be in conflict with natural law.

For example, in the history of the U.S., and other nations, the fact that a person had been property (e.g., a slave), by prior determination, or birth, was treated under a reading of that pro-slavery doctrine of John Locke which had been repudiated by the language and intention of the U.S. Declaration of Independence. Similarly, as in the case of those current debts of the nations of Central and South America which were imposed arbitrarily, upon those states under the newly imposed rules of a post-1971 floating-exchange-rate monetary system, rather than being incurred by the will of the debtor, are properly nullified under any judicial ruling consistent with natural law. No self-evident sanctity exists in any contract as such, except as there is no implied violation of natural law in the relevant terms at issue.

A true national constitution, such as our Declaration of Independence, and under the terms of the Preamble of our Federal Constitution, derives its authority from those its statements of intention which are comparable to the notion of necessity that man-made law must be consistent with the same principles of knowable intention attributed to the Creator's law. In this matter, mankind must hold itself and its nations accountable for herding the national law of sovereign states into channels of intended effects consistent with the same notion of intention properly attributable to the notions of universal physical laws.

In all this and related matter, the Promethean right of the human individual and society to participate in the benefits of scientific and technological progress, must be enforced as a matter of natural law. This principle of law of statecraft must be viewed from the standpoint of the absolute distinction of man from ape. (If you reject scientific and technological progress, as the Luddites did, then

you might apply for status, under law, as a monkey: A witty judge might merrily grant your plea.) Man's nature is his likeness to the Creator of the universe, in the respect that man's power to discover and employ universal physical principles, is a quality of human nature shared only with the Creator, and that any suppression of that right, by Zeus or any other force, is Satanic by implication.

The implication is, that the only just society is one which fosters scientific and technological progress, in changing both nature and man's mode of practice to this effect. In the language of a science of physical economy, this signifies the development and application of knowledgeable practice to the effect of increasing the physical expression of potential relative population-density of the human species, per capita and per square kilometer. Therefore the related notions of economic growth, and of physical profitability, are restricted to measurements made in physical terms, rather than, and often in defiance of, monetary terms of financial accounting. The attempt to shackle the physical practice of a society to the accounting office, e.g., usury, is implicitly a form of Satanism, and has often proven to be just that in many instances of practice. The only true profit is that which is an increase of good for mankind as a creature made in the likeness of the Creator.

The most essential consideration, therefore, is the need to promote the development of those mental powers of the individual which generate revolutionary changes in practice to the effect of increasing the net physical productivity of society per capita and per square kilometer.

For example, the greatest increase in the productive powers of labor, per capita and per square kilometer, was set into motion by the 15th-Century Renaissance's launching of the modern form of sovereign nation-state whose principles are prescribed in such locations as Cusa's *Concordantia Catholica* and *De Docta Ignorantia*. It was the achievement of modern forms of sovereignty by more nations, such as India and China, through their gaining the right to conduct their affairs in a way informed by the achievements of the European form of modern sovereign nation-state, which has made possible what has been already gained, as echoes of the anti-colonialist policies of the U.S. Presidency of Franklin D. Roosevelt, and greater foreseeable advances in the human condition among such peoples under a renewal of that President's intention today. This is the policy which affords us today, not only a way of escape from the threat of a global new dark age descending upon the world today, but a brighter vision of the future of humanity as a whole.

Shelburne's Evil Legacy Today

Through the mechanics of the British East India Company's orchestration of the so-called "Seven Years' War" on the continent of Europe, that Company diverted France's attention sufficiently from the larger world, to continental strife, that the British Company neatly snapped up control of what we know as Canada, India, and relevant other locations. Thus, the Treaty of Paris which acknowledged this outcome as a matter of law, established the

British East India Company (rather than the British monarchy as such) as, in fact, a global, nominally British empire.

What became known to this day as the Bank of England's role as a keystone of a so-called "independent central banking system" has been the dominant feature in the long-range unfolding of the history of both the United Kingdom and continental Europe, up to the present day. This system was known, during that century, as the system of "The Venetian Party." The slime-mold-like concert of financier-oligarchical interests, which had exerted de facto imperial power with the medieval alliance of Venice and Norman chivalry, had, so to speak, reincarnated itself, from the late 17th Century on, as a new Anglo-Dutch-pivoted "Venetian" financier oligarchy, based in the maritime regions of Northern Protestant Europe. Intellectually, the imperial potencies of the Company's empire, spoke Dutch, English, and so on, but they thought as Venetian, as Francesco Zorzi (a.k.a. Giorgi), Giovanni Botero, Paolo Sarpi, Galileo Galilei, Antonio Conti, Voltaire, and Giammaria Ortes had taught them to think.

In this setting, Lord Shelburne emerged as the frankly diabolical, rising figure of influence within that Company. Shelburne and his circle of personal lackeys, such as Adam Smith, Edward Gibbon, and the consummately pro-Satanic Jeremy Bentham, played key roles as Shelburne agents, in setting out the intended ground-rules for the consolidation of the Company's empire as a permanent successor to the defunct Roman Empire.

Shelburne's role and rules, so defined, set the dominant features of the patterns of Europe-dominated global conflict which has, predominantly, determined the course of the general flow of world history, from that time to the present.

The concerns of Shelburne and his circle were the potential dangers to the eternal perpetuity of that empire from the inside and outside, respectively. The chief external threat they feared, was the impact of the American Revolution as a model which might infect Europe. Otherwise, they continued the proven policy of the Seven Years' War, a policy of keeping the nations of Europe more or less at one another's throats, as a way of preventing the emergence of a continental-Europe-based power which might overturn the imperial power represented by the Bank of England. Within the latter context, the immediate concern of Shelburne's circles was to destroy the power of the U.S. allies of 1776-83, Charles's Spain and Louis XI's France, chiefly the economic power represented by the Colbertiste tradition still alive within France.

President Abraham Lincoln's victory over Lord Palmerston's asset, the insurrectionary, slave-holders' Confederate States of America, became a principal threat to the continuation of that British Empire's hegemony over the planet. Not only had the victorious U.S. emerged as a continental nation-state power which could no longer be crushed by the methods of external attacks and internal subversion which Britain had employed up to that time. The startling success of the U.S. economic model, over the interval 1861-76, was drawing leading powers

such as Alexander II's Russia, Bismarck's Germany, and others, including Japan, during and beyond the late 1870s, into adopting leading features of the Hamilton-Carey-List American System of political-economy, as the preferred alternative to the British system.

The result was a massive emphasis by pro-British influences, on subversion of the Republican Party, in addition to assets already in tow from within the traditionally pro-slavery Democratic Party. Meanwhile, that Prince of Wales and later emperor, King Edward VII, plotted to unleash what we call World War I, which led to the subsequent plotting of what became World War II, by the British fellow-travellers of the Continent-based Synarchist International.

During the course of World War II, the leading intention for perpetuating the empire in the postwar world, was supplied by the circles of H.G. Wells and Bertrand Russell, as in Russell's public acclaim for Wells's 1928 *The Open Conspiracy* and Russell's key role in organizing the introduction of warfare with nuclear-fission weapons as the instrument for establishing a form of imperialism called "world government," then, and "globalization," today. These are the current forms of the proposed continuation of the imperial perspective developed under the leadership of Shelburne. The doctrine of a "perpetual war" in the guise of "preventive, nuclear-weapons-armed warfare," of Prime Minister Tony Blair's confederate, Vice President Dick Cheney, is the present expression of the imperial policy set forth by Wells and Russell.

Throughout the postwar period to date, the "Sexual Congress for Cultural Fascism" has complemented the development of nuclear-fission and nuclear-fusion weapons, as an integral feature of this same imperial intention to uproot and exterminate the institution of the sovereign nation-state. The intended function of that "Sexual Congress for Cultural Fascism" associated with the CIA project linked to *Commentary* magazine and others, has been to destroy the institution of the U.S. sovereign nation-state at its root, its commitment to the American System of political-economy associated with the Constitutional founding of the U.S. republic and with the U.S.'s rising to a long-term world-power status under Presidents Abraham Lincoln and Franklin D. Roosevelt.

The corruption of the post-Lincoln U.S.A. in such directions, was premised on a political alliance between the London-allied, Manhattan-centered financier oligarchy and the relics of the slave-holding Confederacy. The legendary conflict between Republicans of the New York and Ohio varieties, is typical of this. The takeover of the U.S.A. to this effect, was accomplished through aid of the assassination of President William McKinley, and the domination of the next three decades of U.S. life by the impact of two Presidents in whom the tradition of the Confederacy was deeply embedded, Theodore Roosevelt and Ku Klux Klan enthusiast Woodrow Wilson. It was under the influence of this combination assembled around the Teddy and Woody show, that the origins of the U.S. role in the post-World War I Versailles Treaty, and the launching of what became the "Sexual Congress for Cultural Fascism," took shape.



An early rally of the rebuilt Ku Klux Klan. It was under the influence of Klan enthusiast Woodrow Wilson, and fellow pro-Confederate Theodore Roosevelt, that the origins took shape of the U.S. role in the post-World War I Versailles Treaty, and the launching of what became the 'Sexual Congress for Cultural Fascism.'

Looking back at the history of the U.S.A. since the death of Franklin Roosevelt, we can appreciate why certain trans-Atlantic, English-speaking partners came to support Wells and Russell in placing such emphasis on the efforts to uproot and destroy the traditional U.S. commitment to the benefits of scientific and technological progress in development of basic economic infrastructure and modes of agricultural and industrial production and employment. To defeat the U.S.A., the imperialist must take the American commitment to the beauties of scientific and technological progress out of the American, as this process of extraction has been fully ongoing during the recent four decades.

This pattern of change in British strategic outlook since the 1861-76 developments in the U.S.A., is signalled by the emergence of the circles of Thomas Huxley, and of the related circles of George Bernard Shaw and other notables of the history of the Fabian Society. Huxley's personal *Zauberlehrling*, H.G. Wells, a key figure in preparing for World War I, typifies this. The post-World War I reconciliation of Wells and Bertrand Russell around a common evil intent, expresses this in the continued life of the postwar world whence Wells and Russells have now long departed.

Roosevelt's leadership of the U.S. economic recovery, and the role of the U.S. under him at war, showed that the earlier attempts to subvert the U.S. had failed, failed because the earlier attempts to crush the American patriotic character had failed to uproot it. This time, they, decided, they would uproot it. The Congress for Cultural Freedom project, and the closely related "Frankfurt School," like the Fabian Society, typify the subversive modes employed to the latter purpose.

The 'New Dark Age' Syndrome

Relatively speaking, those who, like bellwethers Cheney and Tony Blair, have come into key positions of Anglo-American power, are not notable for qualities of intelligence, nor even sanity. Their principal dupe, poor President George W. Bush, would be sympathetic as a poor, pathetic person of less than meager intellect, were he not so damnably mean about it all. Even if they conquered the world, as they have conspired to conquer and loot Iraq, they would fail more or less precisely as the lessons of the continuing asymmetric warfare in Iraq forewarn intelligent professional observers in the U.S. and elsewhere today. Their success, were it to occur, would mean nothing but the collapse of the planet as a whole into a prolonged new dark age of humanity, during which world population-levels would drop toward something substantially less than a billion miserable souls, perhaps even much, much less. These would-be tyrants would make Genghis Khan retch in disgust at the poor quality of monster, such as those, the world is apparently capable of producing today. These are not true leaders, even evil ones; these are a kind of demented slime-mold.

There is no victory for the U.S.A., Britain, or anyone else, under a continuation of their combined present reign over much of the world's policy-shaping. Those incumbent governments are failures, catastrophes from the outset. The issue is, whether or not we choose to send our posterity to Hell with them.

There is nothing particularly exotic about foreseeing a new dark age as the consequence of failing to dump what Cheney and Blair represent today. The distinction of the human individual from the beasts, lies in the development of those creative cognitive powers of the individual from which Classically scientific and artistic powers of composition spring. In former times, when most men and women have been subjected to a more or less brutish existence as virtual human cattle, a relatively few individuals have escaped from that prevalent dementation, to become the creative personalities on which the potential basis for progress is provided, even under mean conditions for society at large. What "The Sexual Congress for Cultural Fascism" has attempted to do, and, to a large degree, already done, is to eradicate even those relatively limited institutional arrangements under which some creative individuals were produced in sufficient supply to keep society in a manageable state of more or less continued progress. The attempt by the freaks of *Commentary* and their like to devise a perfect program for preventing the reappearance of generalized scientific and cultural progress, has been all too successful. The continuation of the proposed form of imperialism, called euphemistically "globalization," would mean the virtual eradication of any remaining, institutionalized capability for organizing a recovery of mankind's potential relative population-density, until such time as the present system of rulership had died out by the effect of the works of its own hand.

Throughout the history of European civilization, the relatively effective approaches to bestializing at least a large part

of the human population, have always taken forms which converge upon a formal method of thought and argument which is called reductionism. One example of this is the introduction of derivatives of what is called Euclidean geometry today, a flawed notion of geometry which was introduced to eliminate the method of scientific discovery associated with Thales, the Pythagoreans, and Plato, the method associated with “spherics.” All efficient forms of intended systemic corruption of the European human mind’s potential for scientific thought, have taken the tactic of Euclidean geometry as a model of reference. This tactic occurs, in various times and places, in a more or less radical form; but, the underlying principle is the same fraud introduced, as what we know as Euclidean geometry, to replace “spherics.”

Whereas, in Classical pre-Euclidean notions of science, the form of geometry associated with the Pythagoreans, as with Plato, and, for example, Kepler and Bernhard Riemann later, was not abstract geometry, but, rather, physical geometry, a concept of physical geometry implicitly defended by the 1799 Carl Gauss against the reductionist sleight-of-hand of d’Alembert, Euler, and Lagrange, a defense later developed into the view of the complex domain provided by Riemann.

However, the essence of the dirty trick copied by Euler, Lagrange, et al., was to adopt the outgrowth of Euclidean geometry known as the Cartesian Model, an abstract, *a priori* model of space, time, and matter, based on the set of unproven, but arbitrarily asserted definitions, axioms, and postulates of a Euclidean, or like form of schoolbook geometry. In this way, by excluding the way in which discoverable universal physical principles are expressed in the forms of the complex domain, the reality of the existence of fundamental physical principles, is replaced by a linearized mathematical approximation. Thus, the essential act of discovery, and related quality of actual proof of principle, is banned from the typical classroom and textbook. In this way, the real notion of the act of discovery of a universal physical principle is more or less banned from the knowledge of even the putatively highly educated ranges of the population.

The same crime is committed by sly plagiarist Galileo’s wicked pupil Thomas Hobbes, who bans Classical irony and the related role of the subjunctive from speech! I explain this critical point.

In oral communication, especially as in Classical poetry and drama, the audience is presented with principled conceptions for which no name pre-existed in the known vocabulary of that audience. These previously unknown conceptions are the pivotal subject-matter of any Classical form of drama or poetry. The bridge provided for inventing, and imparting the name for the previously unknown conception, is Classical irony. Classical irony uses the creation of a paradox (e.g., “ambiguity”), by means of which the mind of the hearer is challenged to make a discovery of a kind tantamount to an experimental discovery in physical science, such as Kepler’s discovery of a principle of universal gravitation. The mind of the member of the audience is motivated, and induced to discover the needed new idea by

being challenged with that artficed paradox of the author and speaker. The recognition of that paradox now becomes the utterable name of the newly discovered idea, just as the name of an original discoverer is often attached to the notion of the relevant discovery as an cognizable object in communication. Reenacting the process of discovery of the thought-object called principle, as experienced by the putative original discover, becomes the experience which the student must relive, to make the same unified thought-object (*Geistesmasse*) his or her own. So, the idea enters the vocabulary through the mechanisms of Classical irony, just as the discovery of a universal physical principle, and that principle’s recognition as a definite object of thought, proceeds in the work and teaching of physical science.

A discovered principle is not a mathematical statement by means of which an idea of principle is constructed. A discovered principle is a physical principle which exists outside previously known mathematics. It is an integral, indivisible object of the mind; the mathematics which may be properly associated with the expression of that principle, is not the principle itself, but, rather, the trail it leaves behind in its motion. One does not derive a principle by mathematics; one derives a new mathematics, as Riemann prescribes this, by the discovery of a form of object of the mind known as a universal physical principle, a principle whose trajectory can be mapped in a newly recreated, enriched mathematics.

The degradation of education and communication to systems of deductive/inductive derivation from putatively self-evident definitions, axioms, and postulates, is the most effective way of turning putatively well-educated populations into persons ignorant of, and hostile to, actually creative human thought. The people so brutalized, are like the people to whom Zeus forbade Prometheus’s efforts to educate them in their native powers of creative thought. Thus, even the educated strata of society are induced to degrade themselves in a likeness of their mental behavior to that of human cattle.

In ancient Greece, such methods of reductionist brainwashing were known as the work of the likeness of the Eleatic school and, later, the Sophists whose way of thinking and behaving led Athens toward doom in the course of the Peloponnesian War.

What is being done to the U.S. population today, under the more radical programs of the “Sexual Congress for Cultural Fascism,” is an extremely radical version of the same type of “dumbing down” of an entire generation, which we associate with the ancient Sophists of Athens.

The frequent effect of such practices of “dumbing down” masses of people into the likeness of human cattle, is a propensity for the spread of wild-eyed religious and other cults, such as those of the right-wing U.S. religious fanatics of today. For example, the use of reductionist methods by the 18th-Century Enlightenment, produced the related lunacies of Physiocrats such as François Quesnay and of Adam Smith. Quesnay’s notion of “laissez-faire” was premised on the insistence that the profit of the estate was

not produced by the action of the human cattle, called serfs, but by the magical powers of the landlord's title to his "shareholder value." This particular piece of lunacy, as advocated by Quesnay and Turgot, was plagiarized by Shelburne's Adam Smith as "the invisible hand"—the hand that Cheney and his cronies put into your personal pocket, for example. In such cases, arbitrary choices of clusters of words "Which I have chosen to believe," however arbitrarily, however fancifully, became a substitute for truth. The result is a form of mass-insanity, reminding us of the spew of Flagellants in the 14th-Century New Dark Age.

The actual conceptions of Christianity are well known, beyond doubt, from not only reading, but reliving the historically specific experience of the New Testament against the background of the Platonic influence pervading the educated strata, such as the Apostle Paul, as also of Philo of Alexandria, of the Hellenistic culture of that time. So, J.S. Bach composed his St. Matthew and St. John Passions, that the congregations might relive that historically specific experience on a suitable occasion. That Christ was sacrificed by the Roman occupying authority of Judea of that time, as Christ's followers, such as many of his Apostles acting in the imitation of Christ, like Jeanne d'Arc and the Rev. Martin Luther King, is the kernel of belief in Christianity as a doctrine of the Creator's love for a mankind which that Creator esteems as redeemable, because it is the noblest creature in his Creation, a creature made in His Own likeness. Christianity is a faith based, not in the Satanic qualities of hatred expressed by a Grand Inquisitor or a John Crowe Ransom "Fundamentalist," but in the form of love for mankind which Plato's Socrates identifies as *agapē*.

By contrast, the thundering cacophony of hate spewed currently by the indecent union of war-like pseudo-Catholics and Protestant neo-flagellants, like the anti-Semitic rants of Grand Inquisitor Tomás de Torquemada, has nothing to do with Christianity, but has a great deal to do with the more or less Satanic depravity which has been greatly increased in depth and scope by the spread of the virulent irrationality fostered by the transit of the culture of the Americas, and elsewhere, during the recent 40 years.

Thus, considering the effects already displaced by the regime directed by "true believer" Vice President Cheney, no sane person who could honestly propose sincerely that the program we have denounced here, is anything less evil than literally Satanic.

The only remedy is to impel the leading institutions responsible for recent trends in policy to simply "Give it up!" Sooner or later, of course, a Renaissance will come, as it did after the New Dark Age which Venice and its Norman allies bestowed upon Europe's 14th Century. Human nature is divine in that sense; unsuppressed, since man is naturally good, mankind will seek out its reconciliation with its Creator. On that account, Satan can not triumph in the long term; precisely the contrary outcome is ultimately inevitable, because it is man's nature to work to bring that about.

My point is, therefore, that the onrushing New Dark

Age is not as inevitable as the poor weak-brained commentators suspect. It is not inevitable, if we choose to prevent it from happening.

We have come to a time in the development of humanity, at which the principle of the 1648 Treaty of Westphalia must be consistently applied to the effect of establishing a world order premised upon a community of perfectly sovereign nation-state republics, each and all committed to the guiding principle of "the advantage of the other." We of the U.S.A. must heartily recommend this change to our neighbors in the United Kingdom, for example: "Give it up! You have been at it much too long; look where it has brought us now! Empire in any guise, by anyone, is an expression of the most deadly of the childhood moral diseases of humanity." The essential self-interest of any person, and of any nation, is not what he, or she, takes away from life, but what his or her developed talent gives to humanity at large. We are each and all born, and shall surely die, sooner or later. Let us be accordingly wise; let us not hope to keep what dies with us, in any case, but treasure that which lives after, especially that which has come into existence because we have lived.

A wonderful person, Getrude Pitzinger, one of the great singers of the past century, who had become our friend during a preceding decade, received my wife and me, her brother, and a friend, for some hours spent together, during a time shortly before she was to die. She organized those hours to such effect, that she instructed my wife Helga, who is known in Germany as a person of exceptionally appropriate insight into the German Classic, to go to our host's library, to draw a book containing a poem which Frau Pitzinger wished Helga to recite. Then, Frau Pitzinger would select one of her own recorded performances of a song-setting of that poem. As those hours of that meeting drew to a close, Frau Pitzinger exclaimed with a special kind of satisfaction, "I have lived to sing these songs." She died a short time later.

A great artist, born of simple background from Olmütz, the place where Lafayette had once been imprisoned as a favor to the British, with an extraordinary talent, a familiar of the greatest artistic performers of her time, could sum up her life happily: I have lived to give these things. Her performance of the Brahms Four Serious Songs and the Schumann *Frauenliebe*, are among our outstanding memories of her. She was, as Schiller and my wife concur, and I too, a beautiful soul, who gave much, much more than she took, as every patriot who is also a world-citizen, should do.

That, simply summarized, is the kind of world state of affairs which we should be content to build. It is time that a new President of the U.S.A., who has a deep devotion to such things, step forward as the rallying-point for a world which, by now, should be more than tired of the experience of the foolishness to which I have pointed here. Let us bring the sovereign peoples of the world together, for the kinds of collaborative developments of which a President Franklin D. Roosevelt would not have been ashamed. Let us give something good, and timely, to future humanity, before we, in our turn, pass on.

The Congress for Cultural Freedom

Making the Postwar World Safe For Fascist ‘Kulturkampf’

by Steven P. Meyer and Jeffrey Steinberg

Theodor Adorno and Max Horkheimer were two of the earliest leaders of the Frankfurt School, and were co-directors of that *Authoritarian Personality* project of the late 1940s, that willfully engineered the Baby Boomer drug/rock/sex counterculture two decades later. These two were brought back to Germany in 1950, to reorganize and “de-Nazify” the postwar German educational system and cultural institutions, under the auspices of Occupation High Commissioner, and leading American Synarchist banker, John J. McCloy. In that assigned capacity, Adorno and Horkheimer were pivotal players in the overall project to wreck European and American culture. This project was known, hypocritically, as the Congress for Cultural Freedom (CCF).

Far from “de-Nazification,” the efforts of the Congress, and related early-Cold War “*Kulturkampf*” (“culture war”) fronts, were aimed at destroying the last vestiges of European Classical culture, and replacing it with a culture of perversity, bestialization, and pessimism. This was done under the preposterous guise of “fighting godless communism” and other forms of “authoritarianism.”

In reality, the mission of the Congress for Cultural Freedom was to make the world once again safe for a

renewed Synarchist assault against that type of modern nation-state system that had most recently and successfully been represented by the U.S.A. of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, who, more than any other figure of the middle half of the 20th Century, had defeated the Synarchist drive for a worldwide Hitler-led fascist empire. With Franklin Roosevelt’s untimely death in April 1945, everything changed. Even Soviet dictator Josef Stalin grasped the significance of FDR’s death, declaring, “The great dream has been lost.” Roosevelt had vowed that he would usher in a postwar world free from the shackles of European colonialism. As former U.S. Secretary of State Henry A. Kissinger was to emphasize in his May 10, 1982 address at London’s Chatham House, on this issue, FDR



The founding conference of the Congress for Cultural Freedom, in the Titania Palace in West Berlin, June 1950.

and his wartime ally, Winston Churchill, stood on opposite sides of the barricade.

The mission of the Congress for Cultural Freedom subsumed the commitment to ensure that no future FDR could ever emerge in the United States or Continental Europe. This CCF mission was to be accomplished by creating such a cultural wasteland of dumbed-down conformity, and pursuit of sensual gratification, that any isolated case of genius could be easily isolated and destroyed.

The presence of Lord Bertrand Russell as one of five honorary chairmen of the CCF was emblematic of this mission at the CCF's inception. Russell, the author of the post-Roosevelt, pre-Eisenhower, Truman Doctrine of "world government through terror of nuclear weapons," had written a 1951 book, *The Impact of Science on Society*, which spelled out his vision of the future. It was a far more precise, more revealing "mission statement" for the Congress for Cultural Freedom than anything that the CCF would ever publish in its own name:

"I think," Russell wrote, "the subject which will be of most importance politically is mass psychology. . . . Its importance has been enormously increased by the growth of modern methods of propaganda. Of these the most influential is what is called 'education.' Religion plays a part, though a diminishing one; the press, the cinema, and the radio play an increasing part. . . . It may be hoped that in time anybody will be able to persuade anybody of anything if he can catch the patient young and is provided by the State with money and equipment."

Russell continued, "The subject will make great strides when it is taken up by scientists under a scientific dictatorship. . . . The social psychologists of the future will have a number of classes of school children on whom they will try different methods of producing an unshakable conviction that snow is black. Various results will soon be arrived at. First, that the influence of home is obstructive. Second, that not much can be done unless indoctrination begins before the age of ten. Third, that verses set to music and repeatedly intoned are very effective. Fourth, that the opinion that snow is white must be held to show a morbid taste for eccentricity. But I anticipate. It is for future scientists to make these maxims precise and discover exactly how much it costs per head to make children believe that snow is black, and how much less it would cost to make them believe it is dark gray."

Russell concluded with a warning: "Although this science will be diligently studied, it will be rigidly confined to the governing class. The populace will not be allowed to know how its convictions were generated. When the technique has been perfected, every government that has been in charge of education for a generation will be able to control its subjects securely without the need of armies or policemen."

In the same book, Russell also advocated a level of genocide that made Hitler look tame by comparison. Ranting about the population growth among the darker-

skinned races, Russell offered a solution: "At present the population of the world is increasing at about 58,000 per diem. War, so far, has had no very great effect on this increase, which continued throughout each of the world wars. . . . War . . . has hitherto been disappointing in this respect . . . but perhaps bacteriological war may prove more effective. If a Black Death could spread throughout the world once in every generation, survivors could procreate freely without making the world too full. . . . The state of affairs might be somewhat unpleasant, but what of it?"

The Post-FDR Paradigm Shift

FDR's untimely death on April 12, 1945 had left an ill-equipped crude political hack, Harry Truman, in the Presidency. Within months, under the overwhelming influence of a group of pro-British Synarchists, Truman needlessly dropped atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, at a moment when Japanese surrender was already imminent. Thus, the era of thermonuclear terror was launched, an era which had been promoted for decades by H.G. Wells and Bertrand Russell, as the pathway to world Fabian dictatorship.

Shortly after the close of the war, Russell, soon to be CCF honorary chair, wrote an infamous article for the September 1946 *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, advocating a preventive U.S. atomic bomb strike on the Soviet Union (Russell collaborator Edward Shils would be a founder of the *Bulletin* and a later director of the American branch of the CCF). Already, prior to that 1946 statement, Russell, following the events at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, had written similar sentiments to his mistress Gamel Brenan: "There is one thing and only one thing that can save the world, and that is a thing which I should not dream of advocating. It is that America should make war on Russia during the next two years, and establish world empire by means of the atomic bomb."

Roosevelt's death had fully cleared the path for the leading Synarchist elements within the wartime U.S. intelligence structures to pursue their "separate peace" with leading Nazis, who were to be fully incorporated into a postwar crusade against the Soviet Union, all in line with the Russell schemas. To make the postwar world safe for the Synarchist revival, individuals like Allen Dulles, Whitney Shephardson, John Foster Dulles, William Draper, John J. McCloy, and Averell Harriman schemed to purge the wartime and postwar intelligence services and postwar German occupation authority of any FDR loyalists.

Within days of the President's death, a whole contingent of European-based Office of Strategic Services (OSS) officers, including the entire command structure of the Italian OSS theater, were summarily fired. OSS documents reveal that a meeting had taken place in the south of France, involving Allen Dulles, Shephardson, and others, to draft the purge list, prior to Roosevelt's death. Later the same targeted individuals were blackballed from ever serving in U.S. intelligence, and were subjected

to media slanders and other dirty tricks. Their crime: their opposition to the Dulles brothers' "separate peace" treachery, which enabled such leading Nazis as Hjalmar Schacht, Otto Skorzeny, Licio Gelli, Klaus Barbie, and countless others, to join the Cold War Western intelligence circus.

In Germany, under McCloy and "General" William Draper, the wartime chairman of the investment house Dillon Reed, the power of the German military-industrial cartels was fully restored, a scandal recounted in the 1950 book *All Honorable Men*, by postwar occupation decartelization chief James Stewart Martin. Martin catalogued that Americans like Allen and John Foster Dulles, Draper, Harriman, and the J.P. Morgan interests, in league with British, French, and Belgian bankers and heavy industrialists, had been the secret wartime partners of the Nazi banking and business barons, and had helped fuel the Nazi war machine, even after Pearl Harbor brought the United State directly into the war. The Dulles brothers had been longtime collaborators of Schacht, and the notorious Kurt von Schroeder, whose Stein Bank in Cologne, Germany handled all of the funding of Himmler's SS, through business groups like the "Keppler Circle."

But it was not just the fascist cartel bosses and apparatchiks who were spared the gallows at Nuremberg. Fascist culture was embraced as the weapon-of-choice in the Cold War battle of ideas, and the Congress for Cultural Freedom was the chosen Anglo-American vehicle for the cultural "re-Nazification."

Schizophrenia and Necrophilia

One of Theodor Adorno's specialties was music. A promising future concert pianist in his youth, he had later studied in Vienna under the atonal composer Arnold Schoenberg. In 1946, while in the United States, working on the Frankfurt School's "Cultural Pessimism" agenda, the former Soviet Comintern (Communist International) asset, now living on the largesse of the Rockefeller Foundations and other Anglo-American *fondi*, wrote an infamous book, *The Philosophy of Modern Music*, a barely intelligible diatribe against Classical culture. Ostensibly a commentary on the musical compositions of Igor Stravinsky and Schoenberg, the Adorno book made clear the purpose of modern music:

"What radical music perceives is the untransfigured suffering of man. . . . The seismographic registration of traumatic shock becomes, at the same time, the technical structural law of music. It forbids continuity and development. Musical language is polarized according to its extreme; towards gestures of shock resembling bodily convulsions on the one hand, and on the other towards a crystalline standstill of a human being whom anxiety causes to freeze in her tracks. . . . Modern music sees absolute oblivion as its goal. It is the surviving message of despair from the shipwrecked."

Adorno continued, "It is not that schizophrenia is



Theodor Adorno. Along with his colleague Max Horkheimer, he was a pivotal figure in the project to wreck European and American culture that was known as the Congress for Cultural Freedom.

directly expressed therein; but the music imprints upon itself an attitude similar to that of the mentally ill. The individual brings about his own disintegration. . . . He imagines the fulfillment of the promise through magic, but nonetheless within the realm of immediate actuality. . . . Its concern is to dominate schizophrenic traits through the aesthetic consciousness. In so doing, it would hope to vindicate insanity as true health."

To bring about the total disintegration of postwar European and American society—which, he argued, was the precondition for the defeat of the authoritarian impulse—Adorno insisted that all forms of beauty had to be purged. Instead, he argued for a steady cultural diet of "Top Forty" pop music and other degenerate forms of "mass culture," which, he argued, over time, would trigger various forms of mental breakdown, on a mass scale.

Adorno itemized these: 1. depersonalization, the loss of connection to one's own body; 2. hebephrenia, which he defined as "the indifference of the sick individual towards the external"; 3. catatonia ("a similar behavior is familiar in patients who have been overwhelmed by shock"); and 4. necrophilia. Adorno declared, "Universal necrophilia is the last perversity of style."

Adorno summarized his case for the exploitation of "Top Forty" music: "The authoritarian character of today is, without exception, conformist. . . . In the final analysis, this music tends to become the style for everyone, because it coincides with the man-in-the-street style."

Adorno had practiced what he preached. During the 1940s, he had ventured to Hollywood, where he teamed up with Igor Stravinsky to compose motion picture scores. In Hollywood, Adorno and Stravinsky were part of the "British Set," a collection of *avant-garde* cultural degenerates which also included Aldous Huxley, whose fictional and non-fiction writings propagandized for the use of brainwashing and psychotropic drugs to pacify

whole societies, and create “concentration camps without tears”; Christopher Isherwood, author of the *Berlin Diaries* (later adopted to the stage as *Cabaret*), which promoted that degenerate Weimar culture of drugs and perversion that helped usher Hitler into power; Alexander Korda, protégé of Frankfurt School founder Georg Lukacs, later a leading figure in Britain’s wartime Special Operations Executive (SOE) and a leading Hollywood movie producer. The “British Set,” particularly Isherwood, were the “Hollywood connection” for British literary perverts W.H. Auden and Stephen Spender, who would play pivotal roles in the CCF, and, later, in the 1960s Counterculture project, in league with such Frankfurt School cultural icons as Herbert Marcuse and Erich Fromm.

Adorno had written his *Philosophy of Modern Music* prescription for producing a society of necrophiliacs, through the perversion of music and culture, while also working, with Horkheimer, on *The Authoritarian Personality*. This effort was, at the time, the most ambitious mass social profiling of the American public ever undertaken. The project, part of the larger Studies in Prejudice series, financed by the American Jewish Committee, aimed at “proving” that the American people, despite their heroic sacrifices to defeat Hitler and Mussolini, were intrinsically fascist and anti-Semitic, and that advanced techniques of psychological manipulation were vital and justified for purging the populace of these evil, “authoritarian” impulses. The two key weapons for this cultural lobotomy: Conformity and Eros, or what is known today as the tyranny of “political correctness.”

The authors of *The Authoritarian Personality* let it all hang out in the concluding chapter of the book, in which they summarized their findings and spelled out their recipe for social transformation. The echoes of Bertrand Russell’s kindred recipe for brutalizing the flock of human beings into a sheep-like psychological impotence, ring out in the words of the authors of *The Authoritarian Personality*:

“It seems obvious, that the modification of the potentially fascist structure cannot be achieved by psychological means alone. The task is comparable to that of eliminating neurosis, or delinquency, or *nationalism* [emphasis added] from the world. These are products of the total organization of society and are to be changed only as that society is changed. It is not for the psychologist to say how such changes are to be brought about. The problem is one which requires the efforts of all social scientists. All that we would insist upon is that in the councils or round tables where the problem is considered and action planned the psychologist should have a voice. We believe that the scientific understanding of society must include an understanding of what it does to people, and that it is possible to have social reforms, even broad and sweeping ones, which though desirable in their own right would not necessarily

change the structure of the prejudiced personality. For the fascist potential to change, or even to be held in check, there must be an increase in people’s capacity to see themselves and to be themselves. This cannot be achieved by the manipulation of people, however well grounded in modern psychology the devices of manipulation might be. . . . It is here that psychology may play its most important role. Techniques for overcoming resistance, developed mainly in the field of individual psychotherapy, can be improved and adapted for use with groups and even for use on a mass scale.”

The authors conclude with this most revealing proposition: “We need not suppose that appeal to emotion belongs to those who strive in the direction of fascism, while democratic propaganda must limit itself to reason and restraint. If fear and destructiveness are the major emotional sources of fascism, *Eros* belongs mainly to democracy.”

Eros was precisely the weapon that the Frankfurt



The era of thermonuclear terror launched in the postwar period had been promoted for decades by H.G. Wells (left) and Bertrand Russell (right), as the pathway to world Fabian dictatorship.

School and their Congress for Cultural Freedom colleagues employed, over the next 50 years, to create a cultural paradigm shift away from the so-called “authoritarian” matrix of man in the living image of God (*imago viva Dei*), the sanctity of the nuclear family, and the superiority of the republican form of nation-state over all other forms of political organization. They transformed American culture, step by step, toward an erotic, perverse matrix, associated with the present “politically correct” tyranny of tolerance for dehumanizing drug abuse, sexual perversion, and the glorification of violence. For the “anti-authoritarian” revolutionaries of the Frankfurt School, the ultimate antidote to the hated Western Judeo-Christian civilization was to tear that civilization down, from the inside, by turning out generations of necrophiliacs.

But the “Kulturkampf” project, aimed ultimately at stripping the United States of the entirety of its European

Renaissance/republican heritage, would be unleashed, first, with lethal efficiency, on the already-shattered populations of a Western Europe, which had gone through two decades of depression, fascism, and war.

'Kulturkampf' in Paris

In April of 1952, CCF embarked upon its maiden voyage in mass brainwashing to spread cultural pessimism, when it held a month-long festival in Paris entitled "Masterpieces of the 20th Century." Over 30 days, CCF presented 100 symphonies, concertos, operas, and ballets by over 70 composers of the 20th Century! The conference opened with a painful performance by the Boston Symphony of the "Rite of Spring," by Adorno's collaborator Igor Stravinsky.

Also getting top billing at the Paris conference were Adorno's teachers, Schoenberg and Alban Berg, the leading atonalists; Paul Hindemith; and Claude Debussy. Other works performed were those by Gustav Mahler, Bela Bartok, Samuel Barber, Erik Satie, Francis Poulenc, and Aaron Copland, to name a few.

Paris saw its first productions ever of Alban Berg's "Wozzeck," Benjamin Britten's "Billy Budd," Gertrude Stein's and Virgil Thomson's "Four Saints in Three Acts," with Alice B. Toklas attending (she was famous for handing out brownies laced with hashish).

CCF continued its assault in this field. In 1954, it held two conferences: one a festival at the Palazzo Pecci in Italy which was devoted almost entirely to atonal music and the 12-tone scale, and another, in April of that year—the International Conference in Rome, entitled "20th Century Music," which was devoted solely to *avant-garde* music. The latter included prize competitions, and the winners were given American premieres by the Boston Symphony at its summer school at Tanglewood. The Symphony was hitched tightly to CCF, and eight of the 11 board members of CCF's music project were associated with Tanglewood.

Classical culture—the tradition of Bach, Mozart, Beethoven, Schubert, Schumann, and Brahms—was repudiated as an "authoritarian" tool of Soviet Communism and wartime German and Italian fascism. For example, the CCF conducted a witchhunt against the great German conductor Wilhelm Furtwaengler as a Nazi.

The month-long Paris show also showcased an equally grotesque modern art and sculpture exhibit which New York's Museum of Modern Art (MOMA) organized. It included works by Matisse, Derain, Cezanne, Seurat, Chagall, Kandinsky, and other masters of early-20th-Century modernism. Jackson Pollack and Alexander Calder were leading figures of the American Committee for Cultural Freedom.

MOMA, a project of Nelson Rockefeller and his family, played a big role in CCF and its art projects. In 1955, they ran CCF's "Young Painters" exhibit in Rome (and touring the continent), and in 1960,

MOMA ran another European show exclusively showcasing abstract impressionism—which, like Adorno's work in music, was known to express mental schizophrenia. George Kennan and Allen Dulles were big supporters of modern art, and the Fairfield Foundation, set up to conduit CIA funds to CCF, also funded MOMA.

The maiden Paris "Kulturkampf" of 1952 also included literary debates with Nashville Agrarian "Fugitive" writers Allen Tate and William Faulkner; Fabian perverts Stephen Spender and W.H. Auden; and others.

The entire Paris show was run under the auspices of the Office of Special Plans of the State Department, run by the CIA's Frank Wisner and funded by the Fairfield Foundation, a CIA money laundromat.

Synarchist Spooks Launched CCF

Frances Stoner, the author of *The Cultural Cold War*, a history of CCF, documented that CCF was the 1950 brainchild of two prominent groups of private individuals, who would soon assume prominent positions in the Cold War intelligence structures.

The first was centered around Allen Dulles, longtime friend of the *Time* magazine empire's Henry Luce, who ran a group of activists and planners called "the Park Avenue Cowboys." Dulles and his group worked to establish a permanent intelligence organization in the aftermath of World War II. This group was comprised of Dulles, Frank Wisner, C.D. Jackson, Kermit Roosevelt, Tracy Barnes, Richard Helms, and Royall Tyler, who would go on to head the World Bank.

CCF was created under the auspices of Wisner, who was then heading the Office of Policy Coordination at the State Department, which later transferred to the CIA as the covert action section. Dulles's personal liaison to the intel-



W.H. Auden, Stephen Spender, and Christopher Isherwood. Literary perverts and British intelligence operatives, they stalked the European and North American cultural scenes for particularly degenerate and vulnerable recruits. Auden and Spender played pivotal roles in the CCF, and later, in the 1960s counterculture project.

ligence community who ran CCF on the ground, from its international headquarters in Paris, was Tom Braden, who had been Nelson Rockefeller's executive secretary for the Museum of Modern Art from 1947-49 before joining the CIA.

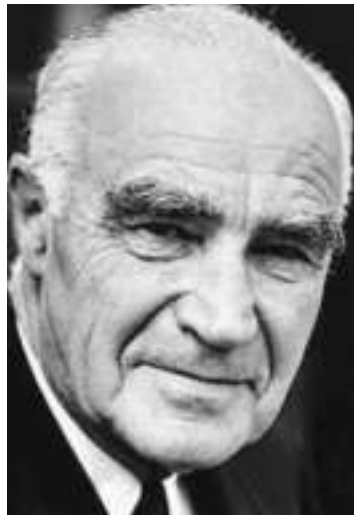
At an appropriate moment, in 1967, Braden was also the person designated to "out" the Congress as a CIA front. In a famous *Saturday Evening Post* article entitled "I'm Glad the CIA Is 'Immoral,'" Braden had written: "I remember the enormous joy I got when the Boston Symphony Orchestra won more acclaim for the U.S. in Paris than John Foster Dulles or Dwight D. Eisenhower could have bought with a hundred speeches. And then there was *Encounter*, the magazine published in England and dedicated to the proposition that cultural achievement and political freedom were interdependent. Money for both the orchestra's tour and the magazine's publication came from the CIA, and few outside of the CIA knew about it. We had placed one agent in a Europe-based organization of intellectuals called the Congress for Cultural Freedom. Another agent became an editor of *Encounter*. The agents could not only propose anti-Communist programs to the official leaders of the organizations but they could also suggest ways and means to solve the inevitable budgetary problems. Why not see if the needed money could be obtained from 'American foundations'? As the agents knew, the CIA-financed foundations were quite generous when it came to the national interest."

C.D. Jackson, an early "Cowboy," was one of Luce's top intelligence hands and executives. He had joined Time-Life in 1931 as an advertising executive. During the war he became the deputy chief of the Psychological Warfare Division of SHAEF (Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force). After the war, he returned to become vice president of Time-Life.

Jackson left Time-Life to take on various intelligence roles for Dulles, becoming the president of the National Committee for a Free Europe, a Dulles initiative, which was the precursor to CCF and which funded many CCF operatives. He was also instrumental in creating Radio Free Europe, a CIA project launched under the auspices of the National Committee for a Free Europe.

When Eisenhower took office in 1953, Jackson was posted special advisor to the President for Psychological Warfare. Here he approved the core of the CCF projects and personally helped create and promote the American Committee for Cultural Freedom, whose board he ultimately joined. Jackson laundered articles to Luce's publications to promote CCF activities.

The second grouping of private individuals was centered in the person of Charles "Chip" Bohlen. Regular



Media mogul Henry R. Luce, founder of *Time* magazine, and resoundingly pro-fascist.

meetings took place at his home in Georgetown with Isaiah Berlin, the British "philosopher" who was implicated in the early-1950s Kim Philby espionage scandal, and George Kennan. This second grouping was known as the "Sovietologists."

Bohlen had spent years in Russia and was posted after the war as Ambassador to France, where he helped direct the CCF's international secretariat. He was the mentor of Nicolas Nabokov, the Soviet exile and composer who became CCF's General Secretary.

Kennan was instrumental in creating the secret intelligence mechanism which would ultimately run CCF, and he was an influential participant in many of its international symposia. Author of the famous 1947 "Mr. X" article in *Foreign Affairs* announcing the Cold War, his phi-

losophy was to outdo the Soviets in lies and deceit, for, in his estimation, truth and economic aid were useless in such combat! He authored numbers of National Security directives for the Truman White House, including PSBD-33/2, establishing the Psychological Strategy Board (PSB), whose papers are still classified.

PSB was established on April 4, 1951. Its first chairman was Gordon Gray. Its purpose was to centralize and coordinate the psychological warfare operations of the CIA, Department of Defense, and State Department. As Charles Burton Marshall, a PSB officer who became a vocal opponent, detailed, in a critique of its working principles and activities, PSB was run by a group of self-appointed elites in a totalitarian nature that was "in a manner reminiscent of Pareto, Sorel, Mussolini and so on. . . . Individuals are relegated to tertiary importance. The supposed elite emerges as the only group that counts. The elite is defined as that numerically limited group capable and interested in manipulating doctrinal matters."

By May of 1952, PSB took over the supervision of "Packet," the code name for the CIA's psychological warfare program to influence overseas "opinion leaders." Under this rubric, PSB assumed the supervision of the American Committee for Cultural Freedom; the Moral Rearmament Movement, which had been a hotbed of wartime Synarchist activity, with Rudolf Hess and other top Nazis being among the leading members; the Crusade for Freedom, which was the funding conduit for Dulles's National Committee for a Free Europe (NCFE); NCFE's Radio Free Europe; and Paix et Liberté.

A PSB document from June 1953 defined these programs as necessary to "break down worldwide doctrinaire thought patterns which have provided an intellectual basis for Communism and other doctrines hostile to American and Free World objectives."

C.D. Jackson, the Dulles-Luce operative, became the

Henry Luce's Empire of Fascism

In the Feb. 7, 1941 issue of *Life* magazine, founder and publisher Henry Luce authored and signed an editorial, "The American Century," announcing that the American Synarchists intended to rule the world at the close of the war and impose their own jaded version of "American values" on the world, through "any means necessary." Luce's thesis was reproduced and mass-circulated throughout the United States.

The populations of the world, exhausted from the destruction of war and the bestiality of Hitler, Stalin, and Hiroshima, naturally hoped for something better. But the universal glimmer of optimism, of being able to rebuild, was further shattered when Allen Dulles, John J. McCloy, and their associates, including Luce, deployed to create the Congress for Cultural Freedom (CFF), whose explicit purpose was to launch a fascist assault on truth as science and on Classical culture.

Henry Luce: Mouthpiece for American Fascism

Time magazine was created in 1923 as a mouthpiece for the American Synarchists, grouped around the banking interests of J.P. Morgan. It is hardly a coincidence that, simultaneous to the launching of *Time*, in Europe, Count Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi, another leading Synarchist, was launching his Pan-European Union, which would be a leading propaganda vehicle for the winning of support among Europe's financial oligarchy for the "Hitler-Mussolini" universal fascism project.

Henry Luce was just out of Yale University, where he was a member of the secret society Skull and Bones (class of 1920). Morgan funnelled Luce start-up cash, and Luce tapped numbers of his friends from his secret brotherhood to create and run what would become a propaganda empire. In 1930, for example, Luce chose Russell Davenport, an intimate Bonesman, to become *Fortune* magazine's first editor-in-chief.

Initial members of the board of directors of *Time* included Henry P. Davison, Jr., a fellow classmate and Bonesman, whose father was a senior partner at J.P. Morgan. Davison brought in Dwight Morrow, another Morgan partner, to finance the start-up. Morgan interests were further strengthened, when in 1927, John Wesley Hanes was placed on the board. Start-up funding also came from William Hale Harkness, a board member, who was related to Rockefeller partner Edward S. Harkness.

Luce's personal lawyer, who would come to represent his entire media empire, was his brother-in-law Tex Moore, of Cravath, deGersdorff, Swaine and Wood, the same firm which deployed both Allen and John Foster Dulles to facilitate bringing Hitler to power in the early 1930s.



Three of the many 'Mussolini covers' *Time* magazine featured over the years. The first (on left), from Aug. 6, 1923, was intended to wish 'Benito a happy birthday.'

Luce was an intimate of Britain's Lord Beaverbrook and the Prince of Wales, who were notoriously pro-Hitler and members of the Cliveden set. He also formed an extremely close relationship with Winston Churchill, himself a promoter of Hitler in the early 1930s.

Americans were introduced to Benito Mussolini and Fascism in one of *Time*'s first issues when the Synarchists decided to celebrate Il Duce's 40th birthday, and have Americans join them, by placing his portrait on the cover of the Aug. 6, 1923 issue of *Time*. This would be the first of five cover appearances.

Luce was America's fascist "Elmer Gantry." He toured the country selling fascism to America's business elite and upper class on the one hand, and using his mass propaganda outlets to "sell it to the mickeys" on the other.

Luce unabashedly promoted Synarchy. Appearing before business groups, he promulgated the idea that America's corporate and banking elites were more powerful and important than the U.S. government, stating, "It is not a seat in Congress but on the directorate of the greatest corporations which our countrymen regard as the greater post of honor and responsibility." Likening America's financial tycoons to Europe's aristocracy, he featured both in the pages of *Fortune* magazine.

In an article in 1928, Luce declared the U.S. Constitution obsolete and called for "a new form of government." What was this new form of government? In March of the same year, in a speech to businessmen in Rochester, N.Y., he stated "America needs at this moment a moral leader, a national moral leader. The outstanding national moral leader of the world today is Mussolini." On Nov. 28, 1930, he stated to a Chicago audience that Mussolini's Italy was a success story: "A state reborn by virtue of Fascist symbols, Fascist rank and hence Fascist

enterprise.” Luce further declared, on April 19, 1934 in a speech to the Scranton, Pa. Chamber of Commerce, “The moral force of Fascism, appearing in totally different forms in different nations, may be the inspiration for the next general march of mankind.”

While Luce organized the upper crust through *Fortune*, he fed the general population a carefully crafted diet of stories about Hitler, Mussolini, and Franco through the writings of his foreign news editor, Laird Goldsborough, a publicly avowed fascist, anti-Semite, and pro-Nazi who in 1933 interviewed both Hitler and Mussolini.

Luce had a visceral hatred of FDR and the New Deal. He attacked them both on his speaking tours and in print. Intimates reported that he became apoplectic with violent rage at the mere mention of FDR’s name.

Luce’s role in the Morgan-organized “Smedley Butler” coup plot against Roosevelt was significant. Luce prepared the entire July 1934 issue of *Fortune* as a detailed study of the political, cultural, and economic experiments of Italian fascism. This was unheard of. The issue was timed to appear as the coup went into its final month, and it was undoubtedly intended to rally upper-class support for the coup and the transition to an American form of fascism.

Although Luce later promoted the turn away from fascism, when it was necessary to defeat Hitler, he heralded the postwar policy of the Anglo-American Synarchists with his famous 1941 *Life* magazine editorial, “The American Century,” which announced the Synarchist goal of Anglo-American world domination at the close of the war. Luce wrote: “We must accept whole-heartedly our duty and our opportunity as the most powerful and vital nation in the world and in consequence to exert upon the world the full impact of our influence, for such purposes as we see fit and by such means as we see fit.” The editorial was mass-produced and circulated widely; it appeared in full in the *Washington Post* and *Reader’s Digest*. Although he did not include the point in this editorial, Luce would soon argue, also in the pages of *Life*, for preventive nuclear war against the Soviet Union.

The outlook of today’s Beast-Men, led by Vice President Dick Cheney, is a continuation of the policies represented by Luce and the fascists of the 1930s and 1940s. Cheney’s inner core of neocons are all signers of the founding principles of William Kristol’s Project for a New American Century, explicitly modelled on Luce’s theme. The Children of Satan, as Lyndon LaRouche has determined they rightly be called, had Henry Luce as one of their godfathers. Luce’s brothers at Skull and Bones gave him the secret name of “Baal.”

The Congress for Cultural Freedom was created to implement Luce’s “American Century.” Luce helped finance its operations, and his trusted vice president at Time-Life, C.D. Jackson, oversaw much of its policy as special advisor to the President for psychological warfare.

—Steven P. Meyer

Delphic potentate for these programs. His detailed log at the White House showed PSB planners had to consult with him before their plans became operational. Jackson met regularly with Tom Braden to approve CCF operations.

The president of the CCF’s Executive Committee was Denis de Rougemont, a Swiss national who had introduced Paris to the works of Nazi philosopher Martin Heidegger, Søren Kierkegaard, and Karl Barth before World War II, through his magazine *Hic et Nunc*.

De Rougemont, known for his book *Love in the Western World*, wrote a Gnostic broadside attacking the morality of the United States under FDR, which can only be taken as an attempt to undermine the mobilization to defeat Fascism in World War II. Entitled “On the Devil and Politics,” and written while he was stationed in the U.S. working for the Office of War Information (OWI), it was published in the June 2, 1941 issue of *Christianity and Crisis*.

De Rougemont’s thesis is that all men have an inherently evil side to them which is at least an impulse. Every individual risks that his impulse might actually become real under certain circumstances, and an individual must know that evil resides in himself, or he is not a functioning human being.

“(American democracy) too believed and still believes that the Nazis are animals of an altogether different race from Americans. She too risks discovering some day that after all, they are men like us. And it is quite true that they are men like us, in the sense that their sin is also in us, secretly. . . . It seems to me that the clearest lesson which emerges from European events is this: The sentimental hatred of the evil that is in others may blind one to the evil that one bears in himself and to the gravity of evil in general. The overly facile condemnation of the wicked man on the opposite side may conceal and favor much inward complaisance toward that very wickedness. I suspect a profound ambivalence in certain democratic denunciations of Hitlerism, for in the violence of the tone and the obstinate simplism of the judgements, we betray our bad conscience, our secret anxiety, our unacknowledged temptation. In regard to anti-fascists who wish only to be anti, I cannot help thinking that sooner or later the pro which slumbers in a corner of their soul will suddenly awaken and overwhelm them. . . . I believe that I know whereof I speak when I say to the honest democrats: Look at the Devil that is among us! Stop believing that he can only resemble Hitler, or Stalin, or Senator Wheeler, for it is you yourself that he will always contrive to resemble the most. . . . And then only will you be cured of your almost incredible naiveté before the totalitarian danger and be able to escape hypnosis.”

How Dulles Ran CCF

CCF was run through Frank Wisner’s Office of Policy Coordination (OPC), which gave CCF the codename QKOPERA. Reporting to Wisner was the CIA’s Lawrence de Neufville, who worked at the Agency’s French Labor

desk. Michael Josselson of the CIA worked in CCF's Paris headquarters. James Burnham, the former Trotskyite, was hired as a consultant to OPC and was the primary liaison between the CIA and the intellectual community.

The bag man and paymaster for the operation was Irving Brown, who also ran CIA covert programs through European trade-union covers. Recently discovered archival material from the Federal Bureau of Narcotics indicates that Brown was under investigation in the mid-1960s for trafficking in drugs, or money-laundering from drug-trafficking (which provided funds for covert operations). U.S. documents linked him to notorious French crime bosses and Italian mafia figures.

The Fairfield Foundation and several other foundations were created by the CIA as fronts to pass funds. Once programs were established, the Ford and Rockefeller Foundations took over major aspects of the funding, with the help of other leading U.S. family foundations. Former German High Commissioner McCloy had personally written to mid-1960s Ford Foundation president McGeorge Bundy, to secure funding for the Congress, at the moment that the CIA was exposing its former ties to CCF, via the Tom Braden *Saturday Evening Post* story.

Victor Marchetti, the former top CIA officer who wrote the first major exposé of the Agency's covert operations, the 1974 *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence*, explained that the Agency had gone overboard in their use of front foundations: "The CIA's culture-loving, optimistic, freewheeling operators, however, made serious tactical errors in funding these 'private' institutions. Over the years, the Agency became involved with so many groups that direct supervision and accounting were not always possible. Moreover, the Agency violated a fundamental rule of intelligence in not carefully separating the operations of each organization from all the others. Thus, when the first disclosures of CIA involvement were published early in 1967, enterprising journalists found that the financing arrangements and the conduit foundations were so intertwined and over-used that still other groups which had been receiving CIA funds could be tracked down."

In 1954, Cord Meyer replaced Tom Braden at the CIA's International Organizations Division (IOD) as Dulles's personal liaison to CCF operations. Meyer had been the editor of Yale's literary magazine and a graduate in the class of 1942. His favorite poets were Allen Tate and John Crowe Ransom, who were at the center of the Nashville Agrarians.

Ransom's handful of protégés in 1938 were a special crew, known as "Ransom's Boys." Meyer recruited several to the CIA. Robbie Macauley, Ransom's assistant at the *Kenyon Review*, was posted to IOD to replace Lawrence de Neufville in the summer of 1954. He moved to Paris to oversee CCF operations. In 1956, Meyer placed another of



EIRNS

The first chairman of the American branch of CCF, the American Committee for Cultural Freedom (ACCF), was Sidney Hook—shown here in the early 1970s at New York University, being confronted by supporters of Lyndon LaRouche.

the "Ransom's Boys," John "Jack" Thompson, as the executive director of the Fairfield Foundation, a post he held for more than a decade. Needless to say, Tate, Ransom, and fellow Agrarian Robert Penn Warren all wrote for CCF's *Encounter* magazine.

The American Branch of the Congress

The American branch of CCF was founded in 1951. The principal force behind the American Committee for Cultural Freedom (ACCF) was Sidney Hook, its first chairman. Hook was then a contract consultant to the CIA, and he liaised with CIA director Walter Bedell Smith and PSB director Gordon Gray.

Hook had been an early student at the Frankfurt School, during his Marxist youth in the 1920s. His *From Hegel to Marx* was a compilation of lecture notes from the Frankfurt School founder, Karl Korsch, a leading Comintern operative at the time, and later a close associate of Bertrand Russell in launching the linguistics project associated with MIT's Professor Noam Chomsky today. When the Frankfurt School was to be redeployed to the United States at the point of the Hitler takeover in Germany, it was Hook and his mentor (and fellow CCF director) John Dewey, who provided the funding and political support for the emigré invasion, through Columbia University and the New School for Social Research, which later provided a home to fascist philosopher Leo Strauss, and Martin Heidegger's mistress and Frankfurt School/CCF ideologue Hannah Arendt.

Irving Kristol, managing editor of The American Jewish Committee's *Commentary* magazine, served as ACCF's first Executive Director. Kristol, in a 1995 autobiographical

essay, touted himself as the godfather of neo-conservatism. He identified CCF founder Lionel Trilling, Leo Strauss, and Nashville Agrarian writer John Crowe Ransom as the three leading intellectual influences on his life.

ACCF board members included Sol Levitas, editor of the *New Leader*. Levitas was a protégé of Allen Dulles and C.D. Jackson. Dulles used Levitas's *New Leader* to promote the creation of a "commission of internal security" to investigate subversive influences in the United States. Levitas provided intelligence reports from his international correspondents to Henry Luce, for which he was paid. Philip Rahv, editor of *Partisan Review*, was also a board member of ACCF. Luce became *Partisan Review*'s financial angel when it was about to go bankrupt, and he also surreptitiously funded ACCF.

Close Encounter of the Third Kind

In early 1951, Frank Wisner travelled to London to meet with his counterparts in Britain's Secret Intelligence Service (SIS). Over a series of meetings it was decided to create a flagship intellectual journal for CCF.

It was agreed that the Americans and British would have joint oversight over the London-based *Encounter* magazine, and there would be joint funding. ACCF executive director Irving Kristol was chosen by Sidney Hook to become co-editor with British Fabian Stephen Spender.

Born in February 1909, Spender was orphaned in his early teens, and in 1928, he entered University College, Oxford. There, he was taken in by several leading literary giants with whom he formed close relationships. According to biographer David Leeming, T.S. Eliot and Virginia Woolf served as surrogate parents; W.H. Auden and Christopher Isherwood served as surrogate older brothers. Isherwood and Auden, both homosexuals, were British intelligence operatives, stalking the European and North American cultural scenes for particularly degenerate and vulnerable recruits.

Spender left Oxford without getting a degree, and travelled extensively through Europe, having numerous pedophilic affairs, living for a time in Weimar, Germany. He became a well-known poet and essayist in these circles, and his poetry contained allusions to his affairs. "Whatever happens," he wrote, "I shall never be alone. I shall always have a boy, a railway fare, or a revolution."

Spender worked for the British Control Commission in Germany after the war and then spent much of his time in the United States, where he was taken under the wing of John Crowe Ransom and Allen Tate. In later years, he would befriend "beatnik" poet Allen Ginsberg, the LSD advocate and sexual notable, who became one

of the gurus of the counterculture movement of the '60s.

As time went by, CCF would add to its own family of magazines *Kenyon Review*, *Sewanee Review*, and *Poetry*—all projects of the Fugitives and their associates—*The Journal of the History of Ideas*, which Luce supported; *Partisan Review*, *Paris Review*, and *Daedalus*.

Kristol moved to London in early 1953 to assume his new duties, and Sidney Hook went along to manage the editorial ideas and to oversee the start-up. By June, *Encounter* was up and running with a \$40,000 grant from the Fairfield Foundation. At the outset, it ran articles by Julian Huxley, Allen Tate, Lionel Trilling, Robert Penn Warren, W.H. Auden, Thornton Wilder, Jayaprakash Naryan, Mircea Eliade, André Malraux, and Guido Piovene.

Malcolm Muggeridge, a member of the CCF steering committee, was the liaison to British MI6. His funding conduits to CCF for this project were Sir Alexander Korda, the film director, and Lord Victor Rothschild, who remained close to *Encounter* up through the mid-1960s. Frederic Warburg, of Secker and Warburg, agreed to use his company as the publisher. Warburg was the publisher of George Orwell, who was also quite active in CCF.

Warburg was the treasurer of the British Society for Cultural Freedom (BSCF), whose founding members included T.S. Eliot, Isaiah Berlin, Lord David Cecil, and Richard Crossman, the Secretary General of the British Labour Party. IRD paid into a private account at Secker and Warburg; that account paid BSCF, which passed on cash to *Encounter*. In intelligence community parlance, it was a "triple pass" which paid Spender's salary.

Rightwing Fabianism

Kristol published many Labour Party writers from *Encounter*, including Hugh Gaitskell, Roy Jenkins, C.A.R. Crosland, Richard Crossman, Patrick Gordon-Walker, John Strachey, Rita Hinden, Denis Healey (British correspondent of Levitas's *New Leader*), and Roderick Macfarquhar. Many of these individuals were active participants in CCF international seminars; others, like Gaitskell, travelled on behalf of CCF projects. Crosland worked with Daniel Bell, who took official leave as labor editor of Luce's *Fortune* magazine to plan CCF's founding international seminars. Crosland also joined CCF's international governing committee. CCF funded Rita Hinden to expand the Fabian Society's official journal, *Venture*. When the British Labour Party beat the Conservatives at the polls in 1964, there were half a dozen regu-



Irving Kristol, managing editor *Commentary* magazine, served as the ACCF's first executive director.

lar *Encounter* writers placed in Harold Wilson's new government.

CCF's Very Own Comintern

The working relationship between the British elites and their American counterparts, in what ultimately became the CCF, traced back to a 1948 tour of America by Arthur Koestler. Koestler was an experienced intelligence operative with a checkered past.

Born in 1905 in Budapest, as a young man he was an aide to Vladimir Jabotinsky, the self-professed Zionist promoter of Mussolini Fascism. When he was 27, he joined the Communist Party and went to Russia, where he wrote *Of White Nights and Red Days*, which was funded by the Comintern.

Koestler next operated in Germany, and was exiled to Paris when Hitler took power. There, he worked for leading Comintern agent Willi Munzenberg, and became an expert in running infiltration and neutralization operations against political organizations. In 1936, Munzenberg deployed him on a spy mission to Spain, where he was interned as a political prisoner. Though he was a well-known Soviet intelligence asset, it was the British who intervened to get Koestler freed. In 1938, he resigned from the Communist Party and went to Paris. During World War II, he was interned in France, and while in jail, wrote his "Damascus Road" repudiation of communism, *Darkness at Noon*. His book became one of the propaganda documents of choice for Dulles and company, circulated through the Congress for Cultural Freedom.

After release from prison, he made his way to England and joined the Ministry of Information, receiving British citizenship. When Britain created the Information Research Department (IRD) in February of 1948 to covertly fight the Cold War, Koestler became an official advisor and one of their most important agents. IRD purchased 50,000 copies of Koestler's *Darkness at Noon* and distributed them in Germany. Luce's *Time* magazine printed his book in the United States.

During 1948, Koestler was sent on a tour of the U.S. with the cooperation of the U.S. intelligence community. His purpose was to solidify a network of operatives who would recruit America's intellectuals, many of whom were former fellow travellers of communism, to help the Anglo-American elites fight the Cold War. Koestler first went to Paris to meet with André Malraux and Charles Bohlen, the newly appointed Ambassador to France, to discuss his trip. While onboard ship for the U.S., he had extensive meetings with John Foster Dulles. James Burnham, who would become the *éminence grise* at William Buckley's *National Review*, was his permanent escort.

Koestler established a working relationship with the CIA, and together, they targetted what the State Department called the "Non-Communist Left"—intellectuals and trade unionists who were disillusioned with communism, but who were still faithful to the ideals of socialism. In Europe they would target the Democratic Socialist

movement. In the U.S., their targetting included many of the supporters of President Roosevelt's New Deal.

Koestler, along with the CIA's Michael Josselson and Melvin Lasky, surreptitiously planned the founding Berlin Congress in 1950 to launch CCF. Koestler also wrote the founding Manifesto adopted at that conference. Lasky, an American, was an expert in cultural warfare and had been promoted by German High Commissioner John J. McCloy. Based in Berlin, Lasky ran *Der Monat*, a German-language anti-communist cultural journal which became a CCF publication. Lasky was also the correspondent for *Levitas's New Leader*, as well as *Partisan Review*.

New Paradigm: Deindustrialization and Depopulation

Vladimir Lenin once wrote that the Western elites would purchase the rope to hang themselves. CCF's venture into economic and cultural "reform" proved Lenin's point. Through a string of Cold War-era study groups, seminars, international conferences, and books, the Congress became an early, leading promoter of the Malthusian ideas of the "post-industrial society."

In 1956, Daniel Bell took leave from his post as labor editor of Luce's *Fortune* magazine (the same magazine which promoted Italian fascist labor policies) to become the first director of CCF's Seminar Planning Committee.

In April 1957, the first seminar was held in Tokyo entitled "Problems of Economic Growth." Thirty economists from 12 Western, Asian, and African countries attended. According to Frances Stone Saunders in *The Cultural Cold War*, "The conference was the precursor of the impending shift by development economists from an emphasis on growth of per capita income to one on the quality of life, social justice, and freedom as the true measure of development." Bell would later author *The Coming Post-Industrial Revolution*, ushering in the consumer society, and marking the end of the American System of productive economic activity. The "post-industrial society" was the perfect vehicle for the burgeoning drug/rock/sex counterculture, which had been the long-term cultural warfare objective of the Congress and its Anglo-American Synarchist backers.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- "Benito's Birthday," *Time* magazine, Vol. 1, No. 23, Aug. 6, 1923.
- Coleman, Peter, *The Liberal Conspiracy*, The Free Press, New York, 1999.
- Fortune* magazine, Vol. X, No. 1, 1934.
- Minnicino, Michael, "The Frankfurt School and 'Political Correctness,'" *Fidelio* magazine, Vol. 1, No. 1, 1992.
- Saunders, Frances Stonor, *The Cultural Cold War*, New Press, New York, 2000.
- Swanberg, W.A., *Luce and His Empire*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1972.
- White, Carol, *The Plot To Destroy Civilization: The New Dark Ages Conspiracy*, New Benjamin Franklin House, New York, 1980.
- Zepp LaRouche, Helga, ed., *The Hitler Book*, New Benjamin Franklin House, New York, 1984.

The CCF and the ‘God of Thunder’ Cult

by Stanley Ezrol

with Jeffrey Steinberg and Anton Chaitkin

In 1974, the well-known British psychiatrist, Dr. William Sargant, published a book, *The Mind Possessed: A Physiology of Possession, Mysticism and Faith Healing*. The book was a sequel to his 1957 study, *The Battle for the Mind: A Physiology of Conversion and Brainwashing*, the earlier book being a how-to-do-it manual for producing a “cultural paradigm shift” towards an existentialist, irrationalist dark age society, which was precisely the agenda of the Congress for Cultural Freedom.

In the 1957 study, Sargant had written: “Various types of belief can be implanted in many people, after brain function has been sufficiently disturbed by accidentally or deliberately induced fear, anger or excitement. Of the results caused by such disturbances, the most common one is temporarily impaired judgment and heightened suggestibility. Its various group manifestations are sometimes classed under the heading of ‘herd instinct,’ and appear most spectacularly in wartime, during severe epidemics, and in all similar periods of common danger, which increase anxiety and so individual and mass suggestibility.”

Dr. Sargant was a prominent British Tavistock Institute psychiatrist, who spent two decades, beginning in the mid-1950s, working in the Congress for Cultural Freedom-linked Cybernetics Group/MK-Ultra project on the use of psychedelic drugs and other forms of brainwashing for mass coercion.

The traumatic events of the 1960s—from the 1962 Cuban Missile Crisis near-eruption of global thermonuclear holocaust, to the Nov. 22, 1963 assassination of President John F. Kennedy, and the subsequent flagrant coverup; to the later assassinations of Malcolm X, Dr. Martin Luther King, and Robert F. Kennedy; to the urban race riots, and the mass carnage of the American war in Southeast Asia—transformed the post-World War II Baby Boomer generation from an optimistic, future-oriented generation, into a collection of irrationalist, babbling counterculturalists and drug abusers, in total denial of reality, and living from one sensuous experience to the next.

When the dust finally settled on the 1960s, the Baby



The traumatic events of the 1960s—from the 1962 Cuban Missile Crisis to the 1963 assassination of President John F. Kennedy and the later assassinations of Malcolm X, Dr. Martin Luther King, and Robert F. Kennedy; to the urban race riots and the war in Indo-China—transformed the Baby Boomers from an optimistic, future-oriented generation, into irrationalist, babbling counterculturalists and drug abusers.

Boomers emerged with a new set of wildly irrational axiomatic beliefs, typified by the mass appeal of radical environmentalism, and the even more widespread belief in consumerism and the “magic of the global market.”

Such ideas would have been shunned but a decade earlier, when America was still a production-oriented society. But that was before the great “shock traumas” of the 1962-71 period.

American Dionysians

In preparation for the writing of *The Mind Possessed*, Dr. Sargant and his team had conducted exhaustive field research, profiling modern-day primitive religious cults, including a wide range of irrationalist, nominally Christian, denominations that particularly proliferated in the most backward rural areas of the American Deep South. This was the America of Elmer Gantry, of “barking

dog” convulsions and circus-tent revival meetings.

The Sargant book drew the parallel between such primitive people under the influence of witch doctors, fundamentalist preachers and pagan gods, and the victims of the 1960s drug/rock/sex counterculture. Describing the historical accounts of the celebrations of the ancient Greek pagan god Dionysus, Dr. Sargant wrote: “Many of the other dancers approached very near trance, and showed states of increased suggestibility at the end of a long and intensive period of repetitive and monotonous dancing. They looked very much like fans of the Beatles or other ‘pop groups’ after a long session of dancing.” Indeed, a concluding chapter of *The Mind Possessed* had profiled the newest form of fundamentalist religious irrationalism, “Beatlemania.”

One of the clear lessons to come out of the Sargant studies, and other similar profiling work by such Cybernetics Group/CCF players as Dr. Margaret Mead and her husband, LSD-experimenter Dr. Gregory Bateson, was that the most efficient means of promoting irrationalist cults was to exploit existing movements and subcultures.

In the case of the United States, the British “Liberal Imperialist” mind-benders and their “American Tory” cohorts had a three-century track record of consciously promoting such irrationalist movements, to draw upon. Thus, one of the major forms of cultural warfare, directed against the republican tradition of the American Founding Fathers, through the British Fabian Society and its later Congress for Cultural Freedom spawn, was the revival and promotion of the “Great Awakening” and related forms of subversion, including, most prominently, the “Lost Cause” ideology of the pro-British, feudal Confederacy, whose credo, taken from John Locke, was: “Life, Liberty, Property.” A medievalist Catholic version of the same credo, promulgated by British Fabians G.K. Chesterton and Hilaire Belloc, was later translated into “Tradition, Family, Property.”

Beginning early in the 20th century, in tandem with a U.S.A. top-down revival of the racist Ku Klux Klan, sponsored directly out of the Hollywood, with enthusiastic support from the Woodrow Wilson White House, the British Fabian Society promoted a Confederate revival, aimed not so much at secession, as at the subversion of the historical American commitment to the Leibnizian “pursuit of happiness” and the U.S. Constitution’s Preamble’s mandate to promote the General Welfare. Major players in this Confederate revival would later assume leading roles in the Congress for Cultural Freedom subversion.

The Great Awakening: The ‘God Who Despises Man’

During the colonial period, a student of Sir Isaac Newton and John Locke, the notorious Jonathan Edwards, backed by the land-owning “River Gods” of the Connecticut Valley, became the chief philosophical opponent of Leibniz’s Massachusetts Bay Colony leadership, led by Increase and Cotton Mather. In his mass revival meetings of the 1737-41 “Great Awakening,” Edwards conjured up a kind of monster God, and ordered those assembled to

join and obey. Otherwise, he told the crowd, “[God] will not only hate you, but he will have you in the utmost contempt: no place shall be thought fit for you, but under his feet to be trodden down as the mire of the streets.” Edwards ranted that not only would individual men be wantonly dropped into the fiery pit of Hell or trodden underfoot, but that God had capriciously elevated Christian Europe, while consigning Jews, whom he had previously favored, Africans, the “savages” of North America, and other whole nations and peoples to the Devil.

Edwards married his daughter to Aaron Burr, the president of the College of New Jersey, which later became Princeton University. Upon the death of his son-in-law, Edwards himself was appointed the third president of the College. His grandson, Aaron Burr, Jr., was to become, prior to Dick Cheney, the most vile traitor in our nation’s history: our second Vice President; the assassin of the architect of our economic system, Alexander Hamilton; a secessionist plotter; and a founder of what became known as Chase Manhattan Bank and the New York Democratic Party.

After the Mathers’ successor, Benjamin Franklin, led the nation through a revolutionary war, and the adoption of our Constitution, fanatical cults of the Edwards variety formented the insanity which led to Civil War. As Lincoln referenced the story in his second inaugural address, terrorists of the John Brown type claimed God’s authority in hacking farmers’ families to death to oppose slavery, and equally fanatical groups claimed Biblical authority to maintain slavery.

Following President Abraham Lincoln’s defeat of the British-instigated Southern secessionist revolt, the United States emerged as the most powerful agro-industrial nation on Earth. No longer was it possible for Britain to defeat the former North American colonies militarily. The alternative path was long-term cultural subversion.

The primary institution through which the new British strategy was prosecuted was the Fabian Society, which operated in conjunction with Cecil Rhodes’ “Round Tables” and other institutions. The Fabian Society, shortly after its founding in the late 19th Century, formed the “liberal imperial” right-wing of the British Labour Party, on the model of Lord Shelburne’s 18th-Century “utilitarian” Whigs. The Tony Blair “New Labour” neoconservative apparatus of today is a Fabian Society-dominated continuation of the earlier efforts. Hence, Blair’s perfect-fit alliance with the Dick Cheney-led American neoconservative wanna-be imperialists.

Varieties of Irrational Perversion

In the United States Southern and Border states, survivors of the Confederacy, led by former Confederate Generals Albert Pike, Nathan Bedford Forrest, and others, organized the Ku Klux Klan, and a broader “Lost Cause” movement, to defend an agrarian, no-brains-required lifestyle.

During the long reign of Queen Victoria and her son, Prince Edward Albert (later King Edward VII), American collaborators of the Fabian circles, typified by William



Kenyon College Archives Special Collection website

Robert Penn Warren and John Crowe Ransome, among the key figures of the pro-Confederate, pro-slavery, pro-fascist Fugitive network.

James (1842-1910), developed intimate relations with British Fabian institutions, including the "Cambridge Apostles," the Royal Colonial Institute and its associated Scottish Rite Freemasonic Lodge (now the Chatham House Royal Institute for International Affairs), the Society for Psychical Research, the H.G. Wells-allied *New Republic* magazine, and others.

As the founding chairman of Harvard University's Psychology Department, James helped launch a new dimension of religious insanity, beyond the earlier episodic "Great Awakenings." In a famous series of lectures at Edinburgh University, published under the title *Varieties of Religious Experience*, he proposed that Edwards' type of terror-induced "religious experience," be enhanced with drugs. "Borderland insanity, crankiness, insane temperament, loss of mental balance, psychopathic degeneration," he argued, were necessary for creative thought, including a sense of the spiritual. He pointed out that drunkenness has been traditionally the best way to "get religion," but added the suggestion that nitrous oxide, ether, and other drugs ought also to be used.

In these lectures, James also promoted the British oligarchy-sponsored occultist Theosophical movement of Madame Helena Blavatsky and Annie Besant, and other strange religions which had been promoted to prominence after the Civil War.

The Fugitives: The Fabian Society Joins the Klan

In 1917, Walter L. Fleming was appointed dean of Vanderbilt University in Nashville, Tenn. During the preceding years, the college, once Southern Methodist Church-sponsored, had been taken over by a consortium of Rockefeller and J.P. Morgan Wall Street financier interests. Vanderbilt, under Fleming, would provide the launching pad for the Fugitives, a literary mafia that would promote a revival of Confederate ideology and wage cultural war against the American System paradigm of scientific and technological progress and republican statecraft.

Beginning in the 1920s, the Fugitives published a literary magazine of the same name.

Fleming's most famous work had been his 1905 history of the original post-Civil War Ku Klux Klan, which he prepared in consultation with many of the surviving "Tennessee Templars" who had led that organization. Fleming, along with other political, cultural, and spiritual leaders, had been instrumental in the 1915 re-launching of the Klan, which was promoted through the mass circulation of Hollywood's first full-length feature film, D.W. Griffith's *Birth of a Nation*, beginning with highly publicized screenings at President Woodrow Wilson's White House, and at the Supreme Court.

The Fugitive's high priest was a Rosicrucian mystic, Sidney Mtttron Hirsch. Its temporal leader, John Crowe Ransom, had just returned from his Rhodes Scholarship studies at Oxford University. Ransom was well known, at least by his family connections,

to Dean Fleming, because his great uncle, Tennessee Templar and Ku Klux Klan founder James R. Crowe, had been Fleming's chief source on Klan history. In fact, the entire Crowe family were KKK, and Ransom cherished his childhood memories of mama Ella Crowe, and the other Crowe women, sitting around the family hearth, sewing sheets together for the rallies.

This was not an aberration. The core of the Fugitive circle, and their later literary and political collaborators, were descended from Tennessee Templars, officers of Nathan Bedford Forrest's Confederate Army "Crittter Company." The small *Fugitive* circle, in addition to Ransom, included five others: William Yandell Elliott, Bill Frierson, Robert Penn Warren, Allan Tate, and Cleanth Brooks. All but Tate were also to be Rhodes Scholars. And Warren, Brooks, and Tate, along with Ransom's younger students, John "Jack" Thompson, Robbie Macauley, and Robert Lowell, were all to play leading roles in the Congress for Cultural Freedom.

At the time Ransom's *Fugitive* circle was formed, the main Fabian Society publication was a journal called *The New Age*, which was financed by the Fabian playwright, and promoter of Friedrich Nietzsche, George Bernard Shaw and published by a Theosophist, Alfred Richard Orage, who later became a disciple of the Russian mystic, Georg Gurdjieff. In *The New Age*, the works of Fabians Shaw, H.G. Wells, G.K. Chesterton, and Hilaire Belloc, appeared alongside those of the leading Satanist of the 20th Century, the self-proclaimed "Great Beast," Aleister Crowley, and assorted other pornographers and mystics like William Butler Yeats, future Fascist spy Ezra Pound, T.S. Eliot, and D. H. Lawrence.

Chesterton and Belloc, though associated with the Fabian Society early in the 20th Century, were to become the leaders, along with Maurice Baring, of a Synarchist, pro-Spanish Inquisition, pro-Roman Empire, pro-Fascist Catholic grouping known as the Distributists. Fellow New Ager (and later Nobel Prize winner and major figure in CCF operations) T.S.

Eliot, was to ally with them in this effort, as were Ransom and the Fugitives.

During the First World War, Chesterton, Wells, and others of the *New Age* crowd worked for Wellington House, Britain's propaganda unit under Charles Masterman, which was taken over by Lord Beaverbrook in 1917.

The alliance between the *New Age* crowd and the Fugitives was initially forged by William Yandell Elliott. During his Rhodes Scholarship term, 1922-24, at Oxford's Balliol College, he came under the influence of leading Round Table and Fabian Society figure, A.D. Lindsay. Elliott's subsequent professional career at Harvard's Government Department, and in various Congressional and Executive positions in Washington, centered on the idea that the United States Constitution should be scrapped, and the nation reorganized as a section of a "New British Empire," an idea derived from Lindsay's Round Table program.

At Oxford, Elliott had consorted with the occultist literary figures of *The New Age*. He was part of a late-night drinking circle including Aleister Crowley's one-time lodge brother, the Nobel Prize-winning poet William Butler Yeats, and long-time Fugitive intimate Robert Graves. Future CCF operative Graves is known today for his adoring history of the Roman Empire, *I Claudius* and his promotion of the cult of the *White Goddess*.

The God of Thunder

In 1928, Fugitive and later CCF leader Allen Tate, began a two-year Guggenheim Fellowship term, which took him to London and Paris, where he worked on a biography of Confederate General Stonewall Jackson. There, he became intimate with a most curious gentleman, Ford Madox Ford. Ford had been born into a family of leaders of John Ruskin's pro-Medieval Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, and had become a Fabian Society ally of H.G. Wells. Between 1908, when he was made editor of the *English Review*, and his death in 1939, he served as a manager and facilitator of the trans-Atlantic literary establishment. His duties included serving as unofficial Paris host to the expatriate American and British authors there, editing *transatlantic review* for them in the '20s, and serving as the European representative of the Fugitives. Significantly, Ford was responsible for forging ties between Tate and the other Fugitives, and the Distributists.

In between visits to the hashish-scented salon of later CCF associates Gertrude Stein and Alice B. Toklas, where he hobnobbed with Ernest Hemingway, F. Scott Fitzgerald, Nelson Rockefeller's later publicist John Peale Bishop, and others, Tate coordinated the launching of a new political movement, the Nashville Agrarians, under the leadership of Ransom, himself, and the other Fugitives.



clipart.com

George Bernard Shaw, Fabian playwright and Nietzsche enthusiast, financed the *New Age*.

Eight years after Mussolini's March on Rome, the Agrarians promoted an American brand of Fascism, ideologically based on a nostalgic return to the culture of the Confederacy, and an embrace of the Fundamentalist religious movements, which had been simmering for decades, but catapulted to public prominence by the 1925 Scopes Monkey Trial.

The Nashville Agrarians

The Agrarian movement was launched with the publication of two books in 1930, and one in 1931. The first was a formal symposium prefaced by a joint manifesto, titled *I'll Take My Stand: The South and the Agrarian Tradition* by Twelve Southerners—the Fugitives plus a few additional allies. This was wildly publicized nationally and internationally, and became the subject for mass radio broadcast debates. Its companion, John Crowe Ransom's *God Without Thunder*, was his

bestial religious manifesto of the movement. The third in the series, *Bedford Forrest and His Critter Company*, by Oxford-trained scholar Andrew Nelson Lytle, who alternated with Allen Tate in editing the later CCF-funded Episcopal literary magazine, *Sewanee Review*, was an unabashed homage to Klan founder Nathan Bedford Forrest, which lied that Europeans had come to America, not for freedom from European oppression and religious warfare, but out of "nostalgia for feudalism," of which he declared that Forrest's Ku Klux Klan was the highest expression.

I'll Take my Stand was an anti-American, anti-industrial, pro-Confederate, pro-slavery, environmentalist tract. One of its authors, John Gould Fletcher, was associated with *The New Age's* Orage, and had been since 1924 an enthusiastic promoter of Mussolini's "New Caesarism."

The Agrarians' joint manifesto attested, "All tend to support a Southern way of life against what may be called the American or prevailing way. . . . Agrarian *versus* Industrial."

Ransom added, "In most societies man has adapted himself to the environment with plenty of intelligence to secure easily his material necessities from the graceful bounty of nature. And then, ordinarily, he concludes a truce with nature. . . . But the latter-day societies have been seized—none quite so violently as our American one—with the strange idea that the human destiny is not to secure an honorable peace with nature, but to wage an unrelenting war on nature.

"This is simply to say that Progress never defines its ultimate objective, but thrusts its victims at once into an infinite series. Our vast industrial machine . . . is like a Prussianized state which is organized strictly for war and can never consent to peace. . . ."

He went on to explain: "Slavery was a feature monstrous enough in theory, but, more often than not, humane

in practice. . . . Industrialism is an insidious spirit, full of false promises and generally fatal to establishments. The attitude that needs artificial respiration is the attitude of resistance on the part of the natives to the salesmen of industrialism. It will be fiercest and most effective if industrialism is represented to the Southern people as—what it undoubtedly is for the most part—a foreign invasion of Southern soil, which is capable of doing more devastation than was wrought when Sherman marched to the sea.”

The concluding statement of the Agrarian manifesto was by Stark Young, then the best-known of the group. Young had not been associated with *Fugitive* magazine, but he was a Mississippi gentleman, a notorious homosexual, and the son of one of Forrest’s Critter Company. He was then 18 years into what was to be a lifelong friendship with H.G. Wells’ student and collaborator, the top British cultural warrior, and later head of UNESCO, Julian Huxley. During the First World War, Young had taught at the University of Texas, where he became intimate with the circles of Woodrow Wilson’s controller, Colonel Edward House, and, after his academic career was ended by the revelation of his sexual preference, he had joined the editorial board of the *New Republic*.

In his essay, Young bluntly promoted the Confederacy: “There was a Southern civilization whose course was halted with those conventions of 1867 by which the negro suffrage in the South—not in the North—was planned, and the pillaging began. At the outset we must make it clear that in talking of Southern characteristics we are talking largely of a certain life in the old South, a life founded on land and the ownership of slaves.

“The aristocratic implied with us a certain long responsibility for others; a habit of domination; a certain arbitrariness; certain ideas of personal honor, with varying degrees of ethics, *amour propre* [‘self-love’], and the fantastic. And it implied the possession of no little leisure. Whether that was a good system or not is debatable. I myself think it . . . better than a society of bankers and bankers’ clerks, department-store communities, manufacturers and their henchmen and their semi-slaves, and miserable little middle-class cities. . . . Good system or not, from this Southern conception of aristocracy, certain ideas arose.”

In *God Without Thunder*, Ransom issued a call to organize an inter-denominational fundamentalist super-cult, along the lines of what would shortly be launched as the Fellowship, and later as the Promise Keepers. “We wanted a God who wouldn’t hurt us; who would let us understand him; who would agree to scrap all the wicked thunderbolts in his armament,” he complained, “And this is just the God

that has developed popularly out of the Christ of the New Testament: the embodiment mostly of the principle of social benevolence and of physical welfare. . . . It is the religion proposed by the scientific party.”

It is this, he said, which led to “original sin,” which he described as “strife between the animal species, when man began to enforce the fact of his superiority by militant aggression.” He attacked the “race” of Israel, for its commitment to “cities and industrialism” and its “scorn of nature and the pastoral and agrarian life.” His ire, was, however, soon directed away from Israel, and toward “Americanism,” charging, “Science as a cult is something of an Americanism.” In this, he attacked Franklin’s student, the English poet Percy Bysshe Shelley, as the “prophet of the new God,” who talks about “the triumphs of their science.”

The horrible “critical moment” he identified, when “Occidentalism emerged . . . to glorify the rational princi-



Library of Congress

A Klan cross-burning: The Fugitive circle represented a sort of merger between the KKK and Britain’s Fabian Socialists, a meeting of the minds.

ple and deny the irrational principle,” thereby leading to “Western empire,” “Western science,” and “Western business,” was “*the moment when the Roman Church sanctioned the doctrine of Filioque*.” Ransom repudiated a central doctrine of the Christian faith, in favor of an irrational God, unintelligible to man.

After dismissing the possibility that all men will unite under a single Thunder Cult—either a new religion, or one of the existing ones hijacked for this purpose, Ransom concludes with the following appeal, which echoes in many fundamentalist religious denominations today:

“With whatever religious institution a modern man may be connected, let him try to turn it back towards orthodoxy.

“Let him insist on a virile and concrete God, and accept no Principle as a substitute.

“Let him restore to God the thunderer. Let him resist the

usurpation of the Godhead by the soft modern version of the Christ, and try to keep the Christ for what he professed to be: the Demigod who came to do honor to the God."

What the CCF recruiters liked about Ransom was his insistence that the purpose of poetry and all art was to redirect any impulse toward this human quality back to the appetites which man shares with the beasts. In his 1938 book of literary criticism, *The World's Body*, he wrote, "We have elected to know the world through science, but science is only the cognitive department of our animal life. . . . What we cannot know constitutionally as scientists is the world which is made up of whole and indefeasible objects, and this is the world which poetry recovers for us.

"The aesthetic moment appears as a curious moment of suspension: between the Platonism in us, which is militant, always sciencing and devouring. . . . *Science gratifies a rational practical impulse and exhibits the minimum of*

perception. Art gratifies a perceptual impulse and exhibits the minimum of reason."

He was even more direct in a 1926 letter to his life-long friend, CCF leader Allen Tate: "Biologically man is peculiar in that he must record and use his successive experiences; the beasts are not under this necessity; with them the experience is an end in itself, and takes care of itself."

Decades later, Fugitive William Yandell Elliott, the trainer of Drs. Henry Kissinger, Zbigniew Brzezinski, and Samuel Huntington, amongst others, was even more direct. In a discussion including Tate and Fugitive Andrew Nelson Lytle, at his 1963 Harvard retirement conference, Elliott explained why he had always wanted the Fugitives to write epic poetry and create new myths. "Some uses of myths and symbols," he said, "are employed to condition people as you train animals, as you train a dog" (Elliott Archives, Hoover Institution, Box 1). In the same period,

CCF and the Boomers' Shakespeare

KENT: I cannot conceive you.

GLOUCESTER: Sir, this young fellow's mother could: whereupon she grew round-wombed, and had indeed, sir, a son for her cradle ere she had a husband for her bed. . . .

King Lear

COMPASSION alike for the afflicted and for those they then victimize in their turn, urges us to discover: Why is it that no Baby Boomer* can read a poem? — read, that is, except as farce: either like a nursery jingle, or with one or another crazy affectation? Nor read Shakespeare or Schiller, except as soap opera: Hamlet as an "adolescent crisis"; Portia as "pure goodness"; or William Tell without the crucial redemption scene of the last act.

While more intertwined causes come into play than I can indicate here, the Congress for Cultural Freedom deserves much of the blame. The first and earliest definition of art and high culture for every Boomer, whether PhD or grade-school dropout, came from some part of the CCF's artistic stable. It is not necessary to study Stravinsky or Schoenberg. (Almost no one does that, after all.) It should be almost self-evident that you need not to have read any of T.S. Eliot's poetry yourself, for instance, to absorb a precise impression of him or his equivalent, from the general cultural ambience.

To grant that much, however, only raises a second and more puzzling question. How is it that this first impression has perpetuated itself through so many decades, even among the most promising Boomer cases? What is it that has prevented these old greyheads, through the entirety of their lives to date, from ever being able to read

Heine, Keats or Shelley, except through James Joyce's eyeglasses?

To begin to approximate the answer, step back a moment and remember some larger considerations. The commitment which is natural to every human being, is an effective commitment to truth and to the good, — as two sides of one and the same thing, actually. Every man and woman is naturally a Platonist to that extent. And the artistic tradition of globally-extended European civilization is Platonic. The man or woman who is an artist, still more a great artist, has a greater commitment to truth and to the good, and greater power to make it effective.

But what do the spawn of the CCF say? Take the writers I was most familiar with as an adolescent, like T.S. Eliot and W.H. Auden. Go down the whole CCF list; take any of them, for all their many and real differences. With only the occasional odd exception which proves the rule, every one is a fanatic apostle of the dogma that effective commitment to truth and to the good is simply impossible! Every one, in some way, a crippled and perverted soul, pressing us to believe that such is the very essence of "art."

But what then becomes of Keats and Shelley, Mozart, Bach, any great artist? An insuperable gulf separates them from the Boomer.

Indeed, every Boomer understood long ago, that the conviction that this natural human commitment was impossible, was the "open sesame," without which no one could enter the Elysium of the "artists." It is the Masonic handshake of the "artsy-fartsy" subspecies of Boomer.

Prudence whispers: By all means adopt the best, the latest, and the most-approved opinions of whatever set you find yourself in. But do you really want to throw out

he was attempting to rouse military leaders against the Kennedy Administration, saying that although the leaders he needed had to be “tough,” “If they are bred properly they are gentle, just like a good race horse, or a good game cock, or a good dog” (Box 63).

A flavor of Ransom’s religious view is provided by his friend Andrew Nelson Lytle’s remark, “Prophets do not come from cities. . . . They have always come from the wilderness, stinking of goats and running with lice.”

Joining the Synarchists

On launching their movement, the Agrarians entered into a formal, pro-Fascist alliance with the Chesterton-Belloc *New Age* “Distributist” movement, and an implicit alliance, through William Yandell Elliott, with the Round Tables, whose ideas he promoted from his new position at Harvard’s School of Government, with a series of books including *The*

New British Empire, and *The Need for Constitutional Reform*.

Stark Young was immediately invited to tour Italy, with stipend, by Count Volpi di Misurata, the Venetian oligarch who served as the Synarchist controller of Italy’s Fascist dictator, Benito Mussolini. During what he told friends was his “mission to Italy,” he met Il Duce and the other Fascist leadership, received a knighthood, the Order of the Crown of Italy, and sent back propaganda, “Notes on Fascism in Italy Today,” to the Wellesian *New Republic*.

The alliance of Agrarian and Distributist groups was managed by Allen Tate; Chesterton’s leading American disciple, Herbert Agar; and Seward Collins, a follower of sex psychologist and free-love propagandist Havelock Ellis. Collins wished to turn the *Bookman* quarterly, which he had purchased, into a Fascist propaganda outlet, and he brought on Tate and Agar as co-editors for this purpose. Between 1932 and 1937, the newly named *American*

that old, trusty magic ring once and for all? And to throw it out right now, just as you’re reaching retirement age?

There are other and perhaps deeper issues. Start with the fact that the Boomer is sincerely unable, no matter how he struggles, to find any difference between the sort of Platonic commitment I reference, on the one hand, and his endorsement of an approved list of “positions” on the other. This blindness of his, is the same as that of his near-cousin, the religious fundamentalist of the type of a Pat Robertson follower or Mel Gibson groupie.

Now Lyndon LaRouche has referenced the brawls over his punctuation as an illustration of what is at stake here. Indeed, I have a slightly older relative, who told me of two passionate disagreements with LaRouche, virtually in the same breath, in a conversation some years ago. One was that LaRouche was involved in some of the same causes he was; he objected to that because “sometimes the messenger discredits the message.” The other was punctuation: He told me that LaRouche had a right to say what he wished in a certain document he had read (or something of that sort), but then added angrily, “but it should be punctuated properly!”

Those who accuse LaRouche of violating rules of punctuation, have completely missed what the whole thing is about. They want to make everything completely logical. They are saying, “You must explain this in ways which don’t offend my teacher.” They have the Aristotelean contemplative view: they believe that the universe can be somehow understood by privately manipulating symbols according to certain self-evident rules. Ultimately, that you can work your will on the universe in that way, as if by Babylonian magic. Or, that reality is ultimately mathematical equations, so that the written language can only represent reality to the extent it becomes a kind of mathematical notation itself.

The truth is that art, no less than science, exists in the

complex domain. It is irony in art, in the broad sense, which, like paradoxes in nature, forces the prepared mind to make the discovery of an idea it never had before, or never placed in that context before.

But the artists of the Congress for Cultural Freedom swing back and forth between the soulless mathematical formalism of an Arnold Schoenberg, and the wild, irrational emotionalism of the Abstract Impressionist sociopath-psychopaths like Jackson Pollack.

Bertrand Russell once wrote that, having been reared in the age of Victorian stolidities, he found it difficult to accept, as an old man, a world dominated by America. Indeed, after the Civil War, the United States became the world’s great economic power, and was growing apparently without limit. The British Empire was becoming a has-been relative to these others, who even spoke English! Are we going to have a world dominated by these hicks and rubes? How do we stop it?

Now, from his fight with A.N. Whitehead around *Principia Mathematica*, Russell knew that there do exist axiomatic paradoxes, and that they are linked to scientific discoveries. Now, how can we stop them? How? We must outlaw anything conceptual!

In this sense, the CCF goes back to Socrates’ and Plato’s opponents among the ancient Eleatics, the Sophists, and the Aristoteleans. To Paolo Sarpi of Venice, his puppet Galileo, and the latter’s student, Thomas Hobbes. To Francis Bacon’s campaign against Shakespeare, the Shakespeare who was actually rewritten to soap-opera in 18th-Century Britain, as the Boomers do today, only to be revived in Germany.

Thus, in this sense, the CCF is an old story, but, as Heine wrote, it is always new.

—Tony Papert

June 12, 2004

* Americans and West Europeans unfortunate enough to be born during roughly 1945-1964.

Review became what Collins called a forum for “Revolutionary Conservatives,” including Ransom, Tate, Brooks, Warren, and the other Agrarians, as well as Agar, Belloc, and the Distributists, to provide a “sympathetic exposition . . . of Fascist economics.”

The Agrarian-Distributist alliance culminated with the 1936 publication of *Who Owns America: A New Declaration of Independence*, edited by Tate and Agar, and including essays by Belloc, Warren, Ransom, Brooks, and others, including Distributist Douglas Jerrold, whom Belloc identified as Francisco Franco’s leading publicist. Jerrold wrote in defense of the military conquests by Hitler’s Germany and Mussolini’s Italy. Agrarian Donald Davidson wrote in support of Elliott’s *The Need for Constitutional Reform*, which advocated replacing the American Constitutional Presidency with a parliamentary system, under the control of a permanent bureaucracy.

The Churchill Shift

When, as the ’30s drew to a close and many British Synarchists, notably Winston Churchill, decided that they had to stop Hitler, the Anglophile Agrarians, and some of the Distributists, joined them.

This support for the war, however, came with terms. The terms were set forth in a 1940 joint manifesto titled *The City of Man: A Declaration of World Democracy*, which, after France had surrendered, and Italy had entered the war, urged the United States to join Churchill’s Britain in the fight, but only for the purpose of establishing a global Empire, under a single “Thunder” cult, renamed the “Religion of Democracy.”

The effort was coordinated by Bertrand Russell’s top American agent and later CCF collaborator, University of Chicago President Robert Maynard Hutchins. The Executive Committee included Elliott and Agar. Other signers were:

- Thomas Mann and his son-in-law, G.A. Borgese. The German emigré novelist and the Italian refugee were part of a tightly knit circle including Hutchins; Agnes, the wife of *Washington Post* owner Eugene Meyer of Lazard Frères; their daughter Katharine, who, as Katharine Graham, would lead the *Post* to the powerful position it holds today; and Mann’s daughter, Elisabeth, who was to become a top United Nations official and Club of Rome member.

- Alvin Johnson, an old Texas friend of Stark Young and the Colonel House crowd, and a leading figure in *The New Republic* and the associated New School for Social Research. He set up the New School’s *University in Exile* and *École Libre des Hautes Études* with Rockefeller Foundation grants, which provided a base of operations for the entire Frankfurt School emigré apparatus, as well as for fascist ideologue Leo Strauss, who openly promoted “official” Nazi Party theoreticians Martin Heidegger and Carl Schmitt. The *École Libre* was home to Raymond Aron, Denis de Rougemont, and others later in the CCF orbit.

Appealing to the new millenarian cult outlook, the manifesto declared, “In an era of Apocalypse we call for a Millennium. Universal peace can be founded only on the

unity of man under one law and one government.” This effort, they insisted, must include conquering the “heresy of nationalism” and dismantling “the absurd architecture of the present world.” These, they would replace with “A Universal Parliament”; “a fundamental body of law prevailing throughout the planet”; and “a federal force ready to strike at anarchy and felony.”

This Empire, they insisted, is to be governed by English law. Calling for a “New Testament of Americanism,” they say, “Here, more precious than all the gold in Kentucky, the treasure of English culture is guarded.”

This New Order requires a re-shaping of “family, educational association, neighborhood, and church” under the direction of “a new religion. . . the universal religion of democracy.” They charge that all existing churches have “meddled in the anarchy of the nations and bowed to the powers that be,” and that “Therefore the hour has struck when we must know that limits are set by the religion of freedom, which is democracy, to the freedom of worship.” These ideas, if not the verbatim words, came from the pages of H.G. Wells’s *The Open Conspiracy* (1928) and Russell’s *The Future of Science* (1931).

“The pruning of this tree of freedom will not make it less fruitful,” the *Manifesto* continued. “The organization of learning” to train “democratic aristocracies” requires “a firm footing in inflexible principles and unshakable values.” All of this, they say, requires not only judges, but “sheriffs.” Their prescription for enforcement of this universal terror, is to start with a coalition of the willing, “entrusted to the good will of those groups and communities that are progressively disposed to adopt it,” as they say, “then enforced on the rebels, finally to become the common peace and freedom of all the peoples of the Earth.”

The *City of Man* manifesto led directly to the formation of the Fight for Freedom Committee, involving Agar and others, including James Warburg of the Synarchist banking family. Debates were arranged between Warburg of the Hutchins-inspired Fight for Freedom Committee and Charles Lindbergh of Hutchins’ America First Committee. Agar served in the wartime Office of Strategic Services, and helped found Freedom House, an organization that is, to this day, devoted to the idea of “imposing democracy by force.”

Nashville Agrarian William Yandell Elliott remained, until his death, a proponent of this Churchillian “English-Speaking” world empire. Immediately after the war, in the *Virginia Quarterly Review* and in the *Western Political Heritage* textbook he edited for Harvard along with Kissinger, he advocated an English-speaking monopoly on nuclear weapons, for the purpose of imposing a world order of the type proposed in *The City of Man*.

‘Warfare Theology’ and the ‘Fellowship’ of Fascists

Yet another Anglo-American Synarchist operation was launched in the immediate aftermath of the “Churchill tilt” against Hitler and the Eurasian Fascist bloc. This operation aimed at penetrating Western military and political

circles through the promotion of a sophisticated “God of Thunder” cult.

The ostensible initiator of this effort was Abraham Vereide, a fundamentalist Christian who had been a leading agitator in Seattle, Wash. against the so-called Red Menace during the 1920S and early 1930s. One of the weapons Vereide had introduced into the West Coast Palmer Raid psychosis was the prayer breakfast, a vehicle for bringing together business, finance, and government leaders, under a broad anti-communist umbrella.

In fact, the idea of such prayer-centered networks was first launched in the 1850s by British military officers posted in colonial India. They established the British Officers’ Christian Union and, later, the Soldiers’ and Airmen’s Scripture Readers Association.

In 1930, delegates from four nations, Germany, Britain, Holland, and Sweden, met for the first time in Zuylen Castle in Holland and founded the Association of Military Christian Fellowship (AMCF). The first president of the group was a Dutchman, Baron Von Tuyll. The founders’ aim was to establish a “non-political” international fellowship with no visible central organization, no budget, and no staff, except for the president. The AMCF, over the ensuing decades, would establish branches in 120 nations. The American branch, the Officers’ Christian Fellowship, was headed, for years, by Marine Lt. Col. Tom Hemingway, who had been Oliver North’s commanding officer in Vietnam, and who recruited North to the group.

Vereide arrived in Washington, D.C. in 1942 and, in collusion with the British Air Attaché and officials of the Anglican Church, launched the International Christian Leadership organization, later to be renamed The Fellowship Foundation. The group would directly promote the careers of such Christian Zionist fundamentalists as Harald Bredeesen and his protégé, Pat Robertson, and would heavily penetrate the U.S. military, the U.S. Congress, and other powerful institutions.

International Christian Leadership was fully unfurled as a project of the postwar Anglo-Dutch Synarchists, when Vereide was insinuated as the “spiritual advisor” to the Dutch Royal Consort, Prince Bernhard, founder of both the Bilderberg Group and, with Britain’s Royal Consort, Prince Philip, the World Wildlife Fund. As Vereide’s leading protégé Bredeesen wrote, Vereide had “won Prince Bernhard for Christ”—quite a claim, given that Bernhard had been a leading wartime Nazi, who had served as secretary to the board of directors of I.G. Farben, the Nazi chemical cartel. Upon marrying the Dutch monarch, Queen Juliana, Bernhard had purged the Court and installed another “former” Nazi as personal secretary to



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

The Rev. Jerry Falwell, one of the ‘Christian Zionist’ movement’s leaders.

the Queen, Baron van der Hoeven. This Baron’s son, Jan Willem van der Hoeven, obtained his degree in divinity from London University, and, in 1980, founded the International Christian Embassy in Jerusalem, along with Jerry Falwell and other American and British rabid Christian Zionist promoters of the imminent Armageddon.

Baron von Tuyll, who was to head the Association of Military Christian Fellowships, was also tapped by Prince Bernhard as the Lord Chamberlain for Queen Juliana.

The International Christian Leadership organization of Vereide, today known as the Fellowship Foundation, runs an international series of prayer breakfasts, maintains safehouse residences in world capitals,

including Washington and London, and claims a global membership of 20,000, and an official annual budget of \$10 million. In both the United States and Britain, the Fellowship also runs the Prison Fellowship Ministries of convicted Watergate felon Charles Colson.

The British branch, closely aligned with the Conservative Party, also maintains close working ties with another longstanding Fabian Society “religious” front, the Christian Socialist Movement, with which Tony Blair is closely affiliated.

Washington sources have identified both current Speaker of the House Tom DeLay (R-Texas) and Gen. William “Jerry” Boykin, the current Deputy Undersecretary of Defense for Intelligence, as leading members of the Fellowship. Boykin is under Pentagon investigation for comments he made in 2003 at a fundamentalist church, calling for a “crusade” against Islam, which he called a “Satanic” religion.

In March 2003, *Harper’s* magazine published an eyewitness account by Jeffrey Sharlet of his tenure as a resident at the Fellowship communal mansion in Arlington, Va. Sharlet described a Fellowship session, led by the group’s current leader, Vereide protégé Douglas Coe. Coe described the “covenant” of secrecy, made between members of the group, who operate in cell structures. Coe asked the participating Fellowship members for an example of such a covenant, and he received an immediate reply: “Hitler.” Coe answered, “Yes, Hitler made a covenant. The Mafia makes a covenant. It is such a very powerful thing.” Coe’s son later gave the disciples a brief class on the life of Genghis Khan, describing a particularly bloody incident, in which he beheaded his enemies, stuffed the heads into a crate, and all the while, devoured his dinner. Sharlet quoted the young Coe: If you are a known friend of Jesus, “You can go and do anything. When you leave here,” he continued, “you’re not only going to know the value of Jesus. You’re going to know the people who rule the world.”

The American Family Foundation: Wardens in Dirty Bertie's 'Lethal Chamber'

by Barbara Boyd

Lord Bertrand Russell, one of the honorary chairman of the Sexual Congress for Cultural Fascism, spilled the beans on the network's efforts in mass social engineering in his 1951 book, *The Impact of Science on Society*. But this mind-control dictatorship was not a passing thought; Russell had been working on the idea for decades. Russell describes the program in a 1931 book, *The Scientific Outlook* —a totalitarian manual:

"In like manner, the scientific rulers will provide one kind of education for ordinary men and women, and another for those who are to become holders of scientific power. Ordinary men and women will be expected to be docile, industrious, punctual, thoughtless, and contented. Of these qualities, probably contentment will be considered the most important. In order to produce it, all the researches of psycho-analysis, behaviourism, and biochemistry will be brought into play. . . . All the boys and girls will learn from an early age to be what is called 'co-operative,' i.e., to do exactly what everybody is doing. Initiative will be discouraged in these children, and insubordination, without being punished, will be scientifically trained out of them."

"Except for the one matter of loyalty to the world State and to their own order," Russell explained, "members of the governing class will be encouraged to be adventurous and full of initiative. . . ."

Russell issued a strong warning: "On those rare occasions, when a boy or girl who has passed the age at which it is usual to determine social status shows such marked ability as to seem the intellectual equal of the rulers, a difficult situation will arise, requiring serious consideration. If the youth is content to abandon his previous associates and to throw in his lot whole-heartedly with the



The American Family Foundation (AFF) is a secretive organization founded in 1979, and advised by the veterans of the CIA's and Army Intelligence's mind-control programs.

rulers, he may, after suitable tests, be promoted, but if he shows any regrettable solidarity with his previous associates, the rulers will reluctantly conclude that there is nothing to be done with him except to send him to the lethal chamber before his ill-disciplined intelligence has had time to spread revolt. This will be a painful duty to the rulers, but I think they will not shrink from performing it."

The American Family Foundation (AFF), the secretive organization founded in 1979, and advised by the veterans of the CIA's and Army Intelligence's mind-control programs: MK-Ultra, BLUEBIRD, MKSEARCH, etc., are the "thought police" for Russell's dictatorship. Since its founding, the AFF has functioned as a lead agency in the black propaganda campaigns directed by the Anglo-American elite against Lyndon LaRouche. The central lie employed in this campaign is that LaRouche is the authoritarian leader of a political cult with anti-Semitic views. There is no basis for the allegation; it is merely the attaching of the label of the Frankfurt School's "Authoritarian Personality" onto LaRouche in order to intimidate his supporters, and contain his influence. It is the AFF's assigned role.

The AFF, which *purports* to be an “educational” and “theoretical” organization in a self-declared war against coercive “cults,” is actually a clearinghouse for the “Reesian psychiatric shock troops” (after Dr. John Rawlings Rees of the British Tavistock Institute) who *practice* coercive techniques. In tandem with criminalized elements of law enforcement, and Anglo-American intelligence agencies, the AFF’s associates, known as “deprogrammers,” ran one of the largest kidnapping-for-hire operations in American history. Providing the “theoretical” basis were the veterans of the CIA’s MK-Ultra projects in the AFF’s stable of experts. The combination of the CCF-MK-Ultra’s cultural warfare created the “new religions” cults in

operative for the foundations is John Irwin III, the chairman and treasurer.

Irwin III, a Wall Street speculator who also owns large tracts of land in Arizona and California, specializes in managing the charitable foundations of America’s patrician “families,” including the fortune of his grandfather, “Pop” Watson, the super-spook and collaborator with Hitler who headed IBM from the 1930s onward. His father, John Irwin II, was international legal counsel for the Morgan interests, and was Henry Kissinger’s chief deputy as Secretary of State. While Irwin III’s primary businesses have been two venture capital firms—Hillside Capital and Brookside—he is better known for managing private foundations.

In fact, each of AFF’s sponsoring foundations has a long history in dirty Anglo-American intelligence operations. Bodman, for example, funded the infamous New Age project, the “Temple of Understanding” at the United Nations, run by the Lucifer-worshipping Lucis Trust. On the “right,” it funded the International Rescue Committee of neo-conservative icon Leo Cherne, and the late CIA director Bill Casey; the Manhattan Institute; Claremont College; and other neoconservative Straussian nests.

Bodman’s executive director, Joseph Dolan, is also executive director of the Philanthropy Roundtable, set up by the Bradley Foundation to coordinate grants from all “conservative foundations” in the U.S. in order to win ideological hegemony on the nation’s campuses and in its political institutions. Another of John Irwin III’s foundations publicly campaigned, post-9/11, for the Samuel Huntington’s “clash of civilizations” justification for war against Islam.

AFF’s official history claims it was founded in 1979 by a concerned parent, Kay Barney, the retired Raytheon International Affairs Director, and Dr. John Clark of Harvard Medical School, in response to the threat posed by violent and coercive cults, particularly in the aftermath of the purported mass suicides of the members of the People’s Temple Church of the Rev. Jim Jones, in Guyana in 1978. In contemporary language, this version of AFF’s founding is an “urban legend.” In reality, the AFF’s business *is* mind-control. Three of its “experts,” Robert J. Lifton, Louis Jolyon “Jolly” West, and Margaret Singer, did not merely *study* mind-control—they *practiced* coercive conditioning in the Nazi-doctor-style horrific secret experiments funded by the CIA’s and Army intelligence’s MK-Ultra. A fourth MK-Ultra veteran with AFF, Rabbi Maurice Davis, actually financed the psychotic Rev. Jim Jones of the People’s Temple suicide church, in Jones’s early years in Indianapolis.

However, in 1977, when a series of Congressional hearings in the Senate and House of Representatives forced the CIA et al. to close down the covert mind-control programs,



Three of the AFF’s ‘experts,’ Robert J. Lifton, Louis Jolyon “Jolly” West, and Margaret Singer, did not merely *study* mind-control—they *practiced* it. Here, Lifton and Singer.

the first place; and some of AFF’s “anti-cult” experts were directly involved.

Wall Street’s ‘Fondi’

The AFF is financed by the Anglo-American financial elite—Wall Street speculators such as the House of Morgan, the Watson family of IBM founder Thomas “Pop” Watson, an overt collaborator of Hitler and Mussolini’s, and the ultra-rightwing Scaife Foundation of Richard Mellon Scaife, which funds the network of foundations and think tanks that controls Dick Cheney’s war party. AFF also received initial grants from the Pew Foundation; like Watson, members of the Philadelphia-based Pew family were Hitler sympathizers, and were secret funders of pro-Hitler organizations in the U.S. during the 1930s.

The single largest financial promoters of the AFF for the past decade have been the Bodman and Achelis Foundations, providing more than half a million dollars. These two separate foundations have overlapping trustees and officers and are both housed in the New York City law offices of Morris and McVeigh. The key

Lifton, Singer, West, and others who had worked for years on the covert CIA payroll, were cut loose. They found a new home in the AFF.

To build up AFF, an extensive funding apparatus came into being after many children of the elite crossed class lines and succumbed to the counterculture, joining the Moonies, the Krishnas, the Scientologists, or similar entities that came into being in the counterculture explosion of the 1970s. For every new experiment in irrationality produced by the “Age of Aquarius,” there was to be an equally irrational inquisitor refining and playing with the new belief structures.

AFF’s role in furthering the MK-Ultra tradition of mind-control isn’t surprising. A faction of the financier establishment has always *preferred* intelligence operations to be under corporate, not government, control. In fact, after World War II, John Irwin III’s grandfather, “Pop” Watson of IBM, planned exactly



such a private intelligence empire. A “deputy director of the Office of Strategic Services” approached Watson “with a business proposition,” writes R. Harris Smith in his book, *OSS*. “Why not form a private intelligence organization and offer its services on contract to the government? The two men raised the initial capital for the venture. . . .” However, the project was sidelined because Federal legislation, the National Security Act of 1947, was already being prepared to create the CIA. As the Iran/Contra affair showed in the 1980s, the financier establishment never abandoned its commitment to private intelligence operations.

The AFF is just such a private operation, which functions, in fact, as the controller of live psychiatric experiments conducted by a network of kidnappers for hire, con men, and body snatchers of limited intellectual means and criminal records who claim to be able to “deprogram” members of cults by application of aversive psychological conditioning techniques—while enjoying protection from prosecution for their activities.

These deprogrammers operate in tandem with a number of known criminal and mercenary-for-hire agencies, which at one time constituted perhaps the largest professional kidnapping ring in modern American history. Often, the kidnapping operations

intersected the activities of criminalized segments of the U.S. law enforcement and intelligence community, and this complication allowed some members of the criminal enterprise to escape prosecution. Members of the Jewish Defense League (JDL), an organization whose Israeli affiliates are on the U.S. State Department’s list of Foreign Terrorist Organizations, constitute one hard-core terrorist capability employed by AFF-related “deprogrammers.” The Lubavitcher sect, the Hells Angels motorcycle club, and former U.S. Special Forces and British Special Air Services (SAS) commandos have also been employed in kidnapping operations. For example, Galen Kelly, dean of the

deprogramming fraternity, who had no professional psychological or other training, utilized JDL terrorists in his kidnappings, and, until the 1990s, was so revered by his sponsors that he was given a seat on the Board of Advisors of the Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs (JINSA). Another JINSA Board member was Vice President Dick Cheney.

AFF, its close associate, the Cult Awareness Network (CAN), and its cohort agency in attacks on LaRouche, the Anti-Defamation League, ran into turbulent times in the 1990s. CAN and its deprogrammer Rick Ross were

convicted by a Federal jury of conspiracy and civil rights violations in their abusive kidnapping and deprogramming of Jason Scott, throwing CAN into bankruptcy. Galen Kelly was investigated and prosecuted federally for what Federal prosecutors called a garden-variety industry of kidnappings for hire. The ADL was revealed to be running a massive private political spying operation, collecting dossiers on thousands of Americans and groups whom the ADL viewed as subversive, or a potential threat to the policies of the insane Likud Party in Israel. Frederick Haack, the primary exponent and collaborator of the AFF in Germany and elsewhere in Europe, in November 1980, as international education director for the AFF, imported into Germany the Dennis King and ADL slanders against LaRouche in a collaborative effort with Kurt Hirsch, the editor of *PDI* (*Democratic Press Initiative*). Kurt Hirsch, after the fall of the Berlin Wall, was exposed as an operative of the hated and feared East Germany intelligence agency the Stasi, specifically, Stasi Division X.



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

CAN co-thinker Galen Kelly, dean of the deprogramming fraternity.

As a result of these scandals, in which Federal prosecutors characterized CAN as little more than a band of extortionists and con men preying on the emotions of frantic parents, and with the deaths of Margaret Singer, former AFF president Herbert Rosedale, and others, the AFF and the CAN network have been reorganized. Deprogrammers now characterize themselves as “exit counsellors” and “interventionists” and foreswear the techniques of the past. The name “Cult Awareness Network” was purchased by the Scientologists in CAN’s bankruptcy proceedings, and the organization’s former luminaries now operate under several different identities and websites. But AFF has recruited new officers and an international advisory board which extends into Mexico, Spain, Britain, and Europe, and is in a new aggressive mode.

A brief background sketch of the “professionals” who advise the AFF and CAN further demonstrates the project’s nature.

- Rabbi Maurice Davis: Advisor to AFF and CAN, participant in the CIA’s MK-Ultra mind control program in Lexington, Ky., and sponsor of the development of the Jim Jones cult in Indianapolis prior to Jones’s move to Guyana and the ensuing mass suicide;

- Louis Jolyon “Jolly” West: Advisor to AFF, psychiatrist participating in the CIA’s MK-Ultra LSD experiments and mind-control program in Oklahoma. West wrote that the government should supply drugs to control populations. “This method, foreseen by Aldous Huxley in *Brave New World*, has the governing element employing drugs selectively to manipulate the governed in various ways.” West directly collaborated with Huxley in drug experiments throughout the 1950s and early ’60s.

In 1961, in a speech at the California Medical School in San Francisco, Huxley elaborated his vision. “There will be in the next generation or so a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude and producing dictatorship without tears, so to speak, producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies so that people will in fact have their liberties taken away from them but will rather enjoy it,” lulled by “brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods.” After the 1960s race riots in the U.S., West promoted implanting electrodes in people’s brains and chemical castration to control violence and political activity.

- Dr. Margaret Singer: Advisor to AFF and CAN. Singer got her start as an Army psychiatrist studying Chinese society, Korean War veterans, and prisoners of war in association with A.H. Schein and Robert J. Lifton in the 1950s. The impetus for these studies came from “journalist” Edward Hunter’s sensationalist account of “Brainwashing in Red China, the Calculated

Destruction of Men’s Minds,” and subsequent accounts of Korean “brainwashing” methods. Hunter worked for Frank Wisner’s Office of Policy Coordination in the CIA, and his propaganda campaign was used to justify the entire MK-Ultra mind-control program. Otherwise, Singer’s writings were cited by the Society for the Study of Human Ecology, Inc., a CIA front operating at the same time as the CCF. Singer and Jolly West often collaborated, including on profiling the Haight Ashbury hippie drug “culture,” interviewing drug-crazed hippies about their LSD-induced religious experiences. The LSD initially came from CIA and related intelligence projects.



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

The two primary operatives employed by the AFF and the ADL in operations against LaRouche since 1978: Dennis King and Chip Berlet, both lower-level operatives of the MK-Ultra-created drug legalization lobby.

- Eugene Methvin: An early board member of AFF and editor of the *Reader’s Digest*. Methvin was a key promoter throughout the 1950s and ’60s of utilizing private organizations to do the government’s dirty work against “subversive threats.” Methvin believed that the methods of the Anti-Defamation League of B’nai B’rith, in using “guilt by association” and “calumny” to induce the desired popular opinion about targeted groups and individuals, were the appropriate “attack” prototypes.

The AFF’s Totalitarians

While foundation money and media attention flowed to AFF for its activities, the theories of psychological coercion and cult activities advanced by Singer et al. on behalf of AFF were persistently rejected as being without scientific basis, in particular by the American Psychological Association (APA).

The AFF’s definition of cults is drawn directly from Robert J. Lifton and his descriptions of “totalistic” environments and charismatic leaders—descriptions

which themselves were developed in the CIA MK-Ultra context cited above and which also derive directly from Hannah Arendt, Theodor Adorno, and the Frankfurt School. Lifton states that the assumption governing all “totalistic” cults is “not so much that man can be God, but rather that man’s ideas can be God; that an absolute science of ideas (and implicitly an absolute science of man) exists.” Lifton credits the Frankfurt School’s Hannah Arendt as his mentor on this subject. Lifton, a dedicated existentialist, otherwise characterizes his work as the study of evil, and shared with Margaret Singer a fascination with the creation of schizophrenia.

As described earlier, the Frankfurt School saw as its historical task the destruction of Western civilization itself, first by undermining the Judeo-Christian legacy through an “abolition of culture,” and at the same time bringing into being new or counter cultures designed to increase the alienation of the population, creating “a new barbarism.” In the “authoritarian personality project,” funded by the American Jewish Committee ostensibly to explore the potential for anti-Semitism in the U.S., they attacked the “authoritarian character” of the American nuclear family, the “problem” of the American people’s belief in a transcendent monotheistic God, the underlying “fascist” character of all forms of American patriotism, and American culture’s excessive reliance on science, reason, and “abstract ideas.”

To transform the rational and productive society which was the legacy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, they

proposed “techniques for overcoming resistance developed mainly in the field of individual psychotherapy,” and proposed that Eros be the major emotional source of “democracy.” To hold the “fascist impulse in check,” people must be able to “see themselves” and “be themselves.” Thus was born the erotic, perverse matrix of drug abuse, sexual perversion, and the glorification of violence which permeates our culture today. In one of the first newspaper slanders of Lyndon LaRouche in the *Washington Post*, a February 1974 article, reporter Paul Valentine opined that LaRouche must be authoritarian because he rejects “the free-wheeling self-indulgence of . . . the radical counterculture.”

It is no wonder, then, that in 1987, the American Psychological Association categorically rejected the theories of Singer and her AFF friends. Singer, Jolly West, and Dr. Michael Langone, an executive with AFF and editor of the AFF’s *Cultic Studies Journal*, had managed to sit on an APA task force to study Singer’s theory of “Deceptive and Indirect Methods of Persuasion and Control” (DIMPAC). But when the DIMPAC task force issued its report, on May 11, 1987, the APA’s Board of Social and Ethical Responsibility (BSER) issued an official memo, saying it was “unable to accept the report of the [DIMPAC] Task Force. . . .” It lacked “the scientific rigor and evenhanded critical approach necessary for the APA imprimatur.” The decision stands to this day.

The methods of the MK-Ultra Nazi doctors come directly from the Frankfurt School, the CCF, and a project known as “the Cybernetics group,” which was the

Henry and Clare Booth Luce Love Their LSD

The following is from the third chapter of the 1985 book *Acid Dreams, The Complete Social History of LSD: The CIA, the Sixties, and Beyond*, by Martin A. Lee and Bruce Shlain, published by Grove Press, New York.

‘Manna From Harvard’

“Henry Luce, president of Time-Life, was a busy man during the Cold War. As the preeminent voice of Eisenhower, Dulles, and Pax Americana, he encouraged his correspondents to collaborate with the CIA, and his publishing empire served as a longtime propaganda asset for the agency. But Luce managed to find the time to experiment with LSD and glean whatever pleasures and insights it might afford. An avid fan of psychedelics, he turned on a half-dozen times in the late 1950s and early 1960s under the supervision of Dr. Sidney Cohen. On one occasion the media magnate claimed he talked to God on the golf course and found

that the Old Boy was pretty much on top of things. During another trip, the tone-deaf publisher is said to have heard music so enchanting that he walked into a cactus garden and began conducting a phantom orchestra.

“Dr. Cohen, attached professionally to UCLA and the Veterans Hospital in Los Angeles, also turned on Henry’s wife, Clare Booth Luce, and a number of other influential Americans. ‘Oh sure, we all took acid. It was a creative group—my husband and I and Huxley and [Christopher] Isherwood,’ recalled Mrs. Luce, who was, by all accounts, the *grande dame* of postwar American politics. . . . LSD was fine by Mrs. Luce as long as it remained strictly a drug for doctors and their friends in the ruling class. But she didn’t like the idea that others might also want to partake of the experience. ‘We wouldn’t want everyone doing too much of a good thing,’ she explained.”

—Michele Steinberg

umbrella under which the CIA and British intelligence conducted their mass experimentation with psychedelics, including LSD-25, which eventually spilled out onto the streets of America's cities, and every American college campus, giving us the counterculture paradigm shift of 1966-72.

On the government side, MK-Ultra was created by the same people who created the CCF: CIA Director Allen Dulles and Frank Wisner of the Office of Policy Coordination (OPC). MK-Ultra was one of a dozen psy-ops programs with similar names using LSD-25, other hallucinogens, electroshock, planting of electrodes in the brains of subjects, sensory deprivation, and a host of other techniques in mind-control. The human guinea pigs were often unwitting. Dozens of deaths resulted, but the real number will never be known because then-CIA Director Richard Helms, who had worked with Dulles and Wisner, destroyed the files in 1977, when the U.S. Congress began an investigation.

But "the Cybernetics group," which was intertwined with the Authoritarian Personality project of the Frankfurt School crowd, was much higher-level—and private. Two of the Authoritarian Personality project's directors, Max Horkheimer and R. Nevitt Stanford, who headed up Stanford University Institute for the Study of Human Problems, were directly involved in the LSD-25 mind-manipulation scheme.

Horkheimer was not only central to the CCF, he was also a leading participant in "the Cybernetics group," which began its work on mind-control, financed by the Josiah Macy Foundation, in 1942. The Cybernetics group was also known as the "man-machine project" because of its study of Artificial Intelligence based at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT). The leading participants in the Cybernetics group were Warren McCulloch, from the Research Laboratory of Electronics at MIT; Gregory Bateson, the anthropologist who became the director of research at the Veterans' Hospital in Palo Alto, Calif., where he ran secret MK-Ultra experiments; Bateson's wife, Margaret Mead, the anthropology "earth goddess" who became renowned as a proponent of negative population growth and primitive cultures. Several other leaders of the Cybernetics group were deeply involved in the CCF: John Von Neumann, Norbert Wiener, and Paul Lazarsfeld.

The MK-Ultra quacks also developed the arguments used today by George Soros's massive drug-legalization apparatus. CIA mind-manipulator R. Nevitt Stanford, who was part of the MK-Ultra programs, makes the argument in his forward to the book *Utopiates: The Use and Users of LSD-25*, published by the Tavistock Institute in 1965. "Only an uneasy Puritan" could support treating drug addicts "as a police problem instead of a medical one, while suppressing harmless drugs such as marijuana and peyote along with the dangerous ones."

The 'Get LaRouche' Operation

In fact, the two primary operatives employed by the AFF and the ADL in operations against LaRouche since 1978—Chip Berlet and Dennis King—are both lower-level operatives of the MK-Ultra-created drug legalization lobby. King was a featured "expert" speaker at AFF's October 2003 meeting. "Chip" Berlet's real name is John Foster Berlet, so named by his father because of the latter's admiration for John Foster Dulles. Early in his career, Chip was exposed as working for the CIA at the National Student Association and *WIN* magazine—both productions of the CCF's Tom Braden and Cord Meyer. King, a former Maoist, was directly sponsored in his early defamatory activities against LaRouche by Roy M. Cohn, the notorious counsel to Senator Joseph McCarthy.

In 1983 and 1984, when the Anglo-American Synarchists needed to contain LaRouche, who had influenced then-President Ronald Reagan to adopt a policy of strategic defense and cooperation with the Soviet Union, they turned to Manhattan investment advisor John Train, a trusted CCF hand and former OSS operative. Train, who had been prominent in the CCF's *Paris Review* and worked with the likes of Stephen Spender, convened a salon of journalists, private foundations, and U.S. government national security officials in New York City for the purpose of creating and executing a sustained and massive media assault on LaRouche. The declared aims of the Train meetings were to destroy LaRouche's political policy influence, disrupt his political organization, and set the stage for state and Federal prosecutions. A massive black propaganda barrage ensued from these meetings.

At the Train meetings were representatives of the *New Republic*, the *Wall Street Journal*, NBC television, *Reader's Digest*, the ADL, Freedom House (a direct offshoot of the CCF run by Leo Cherne and operative Melvin Lasky in his later years), and Richard Mellon Scaife. Roy Godson, then employed by the National Security Council and heavily enmeshed in the Iran/Contra operation, was a leading participant. Godson, the son of CCF's Joe Godson and inheritor of networks controlled by the CIA's agents in the trade unions, Jay Lovestone and Irving Brown, had played a major role in operations against LaRouche dating back to 1975. Biographies of CIA counterintelligence head James Jesus Angleton say that he was engaged in a "vendetta" against LaRouche at this time; and Angleton was a source in some of the stories which flowed from the Train meetings.

Chip Berlet and Dennis King's attendance at the Train meetings was financed by British spook John Rees, a notorious rightwing police and FBI spy, who moved to the United States. And financing of King's book-length diatribe against LaRouche by the powerful neoconservative Smith-Richardson Foundation was arranged at the Train meetings.

APPENDIX

The Bizarre Case of Baroness Symons

by Jeffrey Steinberg

The following appendix provides a detailed account of a classic “black operation,” run through the present-day networks of the Congress for Cultural Freedom, and its offshoot American Family Foundation; and steered, top-down, from the London Fabian Society circles, who are the ultimate authors of the present sole-superpower imperial dogma associated most publicly with U.S. Vice President Dick Cheney and the Washington neo-conservatives. From the very outset, the politically driven “Get LaRouche” operations have been steered by the Congress for Cultural Freedom apparatus, beginning with the role of CCF founder Sidney Hook, in declaring LaRouche persona non grata following the December 1971 New York City debate between LaRouche and Prof. Abba Lerner, the dean of the so-called American Keynesian economists. LaRouche forced Lerner to openly defend the brutal austerity programs of Hitler’s own Economics Minister, Hjalmar Schacht, prompting Hook to deliver his pointed threat to LaRouche: “You are a potential threat now; you will never be allowed to become a genuine threat.”

Wall Street banker John Train, a founder, along with Stephen Spender and Edward Goldsmith, of the CFF publication Paris Review, was the private sector’s point man for the 1984-89 Justice Department witch-hunt against LaRouche and associates. The Cybernetics Group/MK-Ultra/CCF project, the American Family Foundation, was pivotal in the 1980s Train/Justice Department actions, and is once again, as documented below, at the center of the efforts to silence LaRouche and his political movement.

Read this as a case study of how those “Beast-Man” promoters of the “Sexual Congress for Cultural Fascism” operate today.

The LaRouche in 2004 Campaign has amassed a vast amount of evidence that the British Fabian Society “New Labour” inner circles around Prime Minister Tony Blair and the 10 Downing Street intelligence and dirty tricks apparatus, are engaged in a trans-Atlantic criminal intervention to disrupt the upcoming Democratic Party nominating convention, scheduled for late July 2004 in Boston, Mass.

The focal point of the effort is to sabotage the Democratic Party Presidential challenge to the incumbent Bush-Cheney Administration by blocking the full participation of Presidential candidate Lyndon LaRouche in the events, whether as the party’s nominee or as a leading policy voice, for restoring the Democratic Party to its historically

successful Franklin Delano Roosevelt “American System” policy orientation.

The key issue of the trans-Atlantic fear of LaRouche’s voice, dates from LaRouche’s public defeat of then-leading Keynesian economist Prof. Abba Lerner in a celebrated 1971 New York City debate in which LaRouche forced Lerner to admit publicly that Lerner’s policy for the 1970s echoed the policy of the Nazi regime economist Hjalmar Schacht. Since December 1971, the Anglo-American line has been: No more public debates with LaRouche. The issue of that aggressive blacklisting by Anglo-American financier circles has been LaRouche’s continued attacks on the post-August 1971 revival of those Schachtian policies of “fiscal austerity.”

It is the view of candidate LaRouche and numbers of other leading Democratic Party figures, that only an “FDR turn” on the part of the Democrats, complete with a massive outreach to what FDR called the “forgotten Americans” of the lower 80% income brackets, can assure the defeat of the Bush-Cheney team in November. LaRouche’s opposition to the Schacht-like economic policies of influential trans-Atlantic financier interests, is the crucial issue of the leading policy-fight within the Democratic Party today.

Among the leading personalities identified as players in the latest “Get LaRouche” effort are British Fabian Society members—and Blair inner-circle operatives—Baroness Elizabeth Conway Symons of Vernham Dean, and her husband Phil Bassett. Baroness Symons may be fairly described as the London counterpart to Lynne Cheney, the wife of Vice President Dick Cheney, and a leading figure in trans-Atlantic neoconservative circles.

Indeed, there is ample evidence suggesting direct links between Baroness Symons and the Cheney household.

The Cheney-Symons Connection

As Minister of State for Defense Procurement for Prime Minister Blair (1999-2001), Baroness Symons approved a contract of nearly \$500 million to Dick Cheney’s Halliburton Corp., to transport British tanks and other heavy equipment to battle fronts. At the time of the contract, Cheney was already Vice President; however, his ties to his former company remain deep, and have become a point of controversy and scandal in recent months, particularly since recent revelations that Cheney lied to the U.S. Congress and the American people, in denying that he had

any role in securing lucrative Administration contracts for Halliburton. Newly leaked Pentagon internal emails confirm that the awarding of a multibillion-dollar pre-war contract to Halliburton for the restoration of Iraq's oil industry, was "coordinated with the VP's office."

A year before the British contract to Halliburton, Dick Cheney, still the company's CEO, had keynoted a conference in Oxfordshire, England, on the outsourcing of military logistics and other functions. The conference was attended by several of Baroness Symons's deputies at the Ministry of Defence (MOD). In October 2001, Baroness Symons was involved in negotiating and approving a \$200-billion contract for the Joint Strike Fighter which went to Lockheed Martin, a company on whose board, at the time, sat Lynne Cheney. During April 2001, Lynne Cheney had travelled on several occasions to England, as an informal "cultural emissary" of the Bush-Cheney Administration, meeting with British intellectuals and promoting the "English-speaking partnership."

Ms. Cheney had completed her doctorate at the University of Wisconsin on leading 19th-Century British neo-Kantian writer Matthew Arnold, whose work inspired the later launching of the British Fabian Society, the principal 20th-Century arm of British imperialism. Contrary to public delusions, it is the British Fabian Society circles, presently grouped around self-professed "Christian Socialist" Tony Blair, who exert intellectual control over the Cheney household, and through it, the Bush Administration. It is not the other way around. On both the Republican Party side, and the Democratic Leadership Council/Democratic National Committee side, the neoconservatives are all assets, witting or duped, of the Fabians.

In October 2003, Baroness Symons appeared on the same podium with Elizabeth Cheney, daughter of Lynne and Dick, who was, at the time, a top State Department Middle East official. The conference was a London meeting of the Arab International Women's Forum. In June 2003, Baroness Symons had been appointed Minister of State for the Middle East, International Security, Consular and Personal Affairs in the Foreign and Commonwealth Office. It is in that context that she has emerged as a pivotal player in the slander-and-worse campaign against candidate LaRouche.

Up until recently, her husband Phil Bassett was the head of the intelligence unit at 10 Downing Street, and was a central player in the so-called "Blair Dossiers" scandals, which were at the center of the Anglo-American disinfor-

mation drive, leading to the March 19, 2003 invasion of Iraq. Bassett's name appeared frequently in the Hutton inquiry into the death of British weapons expert David Kelly. That Kelly case gets to the heart of why Tony Blair and Dick Cheney's backers within the British Establishment are so intent on keeping LaRouche out of the Democratic convention proceedings at all costs.

A Tale of Two Timelines

At the beginning of April 2003, the LaRouche in 2004 campaign released a mass-circulation report, "Children of Satan: The 'Ignoble Liars' Behind Bush's No-Exit War." Over 1 million copies were distributed in the United States alone; another million copies were downloaded from the campaign and other websites; and hundreds of thousands of copies were distributed, worldwide, in Spanish, German, Italian, French, Arabic, Russian, Japanese, and other languages.

The release of the report intersected an escalating factional brawl over the Anglo-American Iraq war, and the larger issue of the Cheney Doctrine of preventive nuclear war. That Cheney Doctrine had become the centerpiece of both the Bush and Blair Administrations' national security and foreign policy agenda, much to the disgust of leading circles in the United States, Britain, Continental Europe, Russia, China and throughout the developing world, particularly the Arab and Islamic world.

One key indication of the extent to which LaRouche had emerged as a pivotal American leader of the anti-neoconservative resistance to the Cheney Doctrine and the Iraq war, was his several high-profile appearances on BBC during the crucial Spring 2003 period of the Iraq war and immediate aftermath, when a brief, but intensive policy fight erupted in London, jeopardizing Tony Blair's Prime Ministership. The same faction fight, on the American side of the Atlantic, has continued and escalated to the present day, placing the survival of both the Bush-Cheney and Blair regimes in serious doubt.

While the opposition to Blair's own version of the Cheney doctrine of preventive war, first enunciated in a Blair speech at the University of Chicago in 1999, has not been totally crushed, and has erupted on scores of occasions since the crucial July-August 2003 conjuncture, the opposition inside the British institutions has been characteristically a rear-guard effort, from that point up to the present. The outcome of the accelerating political fight inside the United States will largely determine Blair's fate.



DOD Photo/R.D. Ward

Baroness Liz Symons at the Pentagon on Jan. 17, 2001, when she was working for the British Ministry of Defence.

In effect, a clean sweep of the neoconservative “Leo Strauss Kindergarten” inside the U.S.A. would most assuredly bring down Tony Blair and the entire “New Labour” faction inside Great Britain.

Hence, the crucial significance of the LaRouche BBC interviews during the Spring of 2003.

- On April 3, 2003, LaRouche was interviewed on the BBC news program “Live Five.” The subject of the interview was his leading role in the U.S.A. as a critic of the Bush Administration’s Iraq war adventure. LaRouche was identified as a candidate for the 2004 Democratic Party Presidential nomination.

- On June 9, 2003, LaRouche appeared again on the same news show, this time for 12 minutes. LaRouche, through his campaign, had just issued a call for Dick Cheney’s impeachment from office, for his role in the intelligence hoaxes leading up to the Iraq invasion. The interviewer, Rhod Sharp, focussed his questions on LaRouche’s targeting of Cheney. LaRouche traced Cheney’s commitment to a unipolar, English-speaking global empire, and to the overthrow of the Saddam Hussein regime in Baghdad, back over a decade, to his tenure as Secretary of Defense in the “Bush 41” Administration. He exposed Cheney’s role in promoting the hoax that Iraq had been seeking uranium for nuclear bombs in the African nation of Niger, and linked Cheney’s activities to those of the circles of Prime Minister Tony Blair, who had, on Sept. 24, 2002, issued a 10 Downing Street white paper on Iraq’s quest for WMD, which contained the identical, knowingly false charges.

LaRouche told the BBC audience, “Now, this is a very serious matter. As I said, it’s an impeachable charge against the Vice President of the United States, and right now, I think, there are some people in the United States who are of a disposition, if not to impeach Mr. Cheney, at least to persuade him that it would be time to go out and take care of his potato patch, and leave government alone.”

Just days before LaRouche’s second BBC interview, “the Beeb” had aired a news report by correspondent Andrew Gilligan, echoing the Democratic candidate’s charges. On May 29, 2003, Gilligan, citing an unnamed British Ministry of Defence official, charged that Prime Minister Blair and his top aides, including Alastair Campbell, the PM’s press secretary, had “sexed up” the Sept. 24, 2002 dossier with wildly exaggerated claims that Saddam could launch WMD in 45 minutes, and that Iraq had purchased vast quantities of “yellow cake” uranium precursor from Africa. The same BBC correspondent Gilligan had earlier been leaked evidence from the MOD, that the claims of Saddam links to al-Qaeda and the attacks of Sept. 11, 2001, were also vastly overstated by the PM’s team.

The intersection of the LaRouche charges against Cheney and the Gilligan charges against the Blair team was precise. Weeks after the 9/11 attacks, the Bush White House and 10 Downing Street had launched a joint wartime propaganda effort, leading, in early 2002, to the creation of the Coalition Information Center, a London- and Washington-based coordinating unit charged with building public support for the Anglo-American “war on terrorism,” including the soon-to-be-

launched Iraq war. In October 2001, Phil Bassett and Alastair Campbell travelled to Washington, to confer with top White House officials on the joint intelligence/propaganda effort. On Oct. 15, Bassett was appointed Special Advisor to PM Blair, reflecting his upgraded role in the war propaganda schemes. At the same time, the Bush White House dispatched Tucker Eskew to London, to work side-by-side with the Campbell-Bassett team. The Sept. 24, 2002 Blair white paper, containing the “yellow cake” and 45-minute-launch lies, was a product of the Coalition Information Center effort, and followed closely the themes struck in an August 2002 speech by Vice President Cheney at the Veterans of Foreign Wars convention, in which he first made the already-disproven claim that Iraq was aggressively pursuing a nuclear bomb. That Cheney speech and the Downing Street white paper were widely seen as the launching of the countdown phase for the Anglo-American war.

The Gilligan report triggered a massive damage-control effort at Downing Street. Throughout the month of June 2003 the PM’s Office conducted a frantic search to determine the source of the leak to Gilligan, eventually concluding that Dr. David Kelly, a top British expert in biological and chemical weapons, who had served as a member of the UNSCOM inspection teams in Iraq during the 1990s, was the MOD official who had spoken to Gilligan. Kelly himself wrote to his superiors at MOD on June 30, acknowledging unauthorized contact with Gilligan. Kelly was hauled before a string of House of Commons committees; his name was leaked to the media by Defence Minister Geoff Hoon, on orders from Blair, who chaired a 10 Downing Street strategy session on how to deal with the nascent policy revolt.

Was Kelly a Suicide?

On July 15, 2003, Dr. Kelly testified before a public hearing of the Foreign Affairs Committee of the House of Commons. The hearing was televised. Two days later, Dr. Kelly was found dead in a wooded area near his home in Abington in Oxfordshire. Police and coroners ruled his death a suicide. Nevertheless, the British government ordered a probe into the circumstances of Dr. Kelly’s death, the BBC leak, etc., to be headed by Lord Hutton.

While Dr. Kelly was the immediate target of the Downing Street wrath, the larger issue was the factional brawl, behind the scenes, within the British Establishment, symbolized by the recent role of the BBC, in promoting Lyndon LaRouche as a leading American voice of sanity against the imperial fantasies of the Cheney-Blair neocon alliance, and by the revolt of British military, Foreign Office, and intelligence mandarins against the falsification of intelligence to sell the Iraq war.

As intense as the British Establishment fight was, it was equally short-lived. By early July, BBC, the leading “Establishment” voice of the revolt, was coming under massive counterattack by the Blair team. On July 10, Jonathan Powell, the Chief of Staff to PM Blair, would summarize the situation in a 10 Downing Street email: “This is now a game of chicken with the Beeb,” he wrote. “The only way they will shift is if they see the screws tightening.”

While it would not be until the release of the Hutton Report, on Jan. 28, 2004, that heads would roll in the top ranks of “the Beeb,” the evidence of the decision by the British Establishment to close circles around Blair—for the time being—was all too clear by mid-July 2003. Some heads did have to roll at 10 Downing Street. On Aug. 29, 2003, Alastair Campbell stepped down from his post as communications director, claiming—unconvincingly—that his departure had nothing to do with the Hutton probe and the Foreign Affairs Committee hearings. In September 2003, Phil Bassett was transferred to a less conspicuous post, as aide to Labourite Lord Falconer; this, in the context of embarrassing revelations of his role as a principal contributor to the discredited Sept. 24, 2002 Blair white paper.

But the clearest evidence of the Establishment closing of ranks was the abrupt launching of a drive to disrupt the LaRouche campaign, via a trans-Atlantic orchestrated smear campaign, scheduled to erupt, full-force, on the eve of the July 2004 Democratic Party convention, and the role-reversal of BBC in now taking a prominent role in the “Get LaRouche” effort.

The Duggan Suicide

On March 27, 2003, the press office of the Police Direction of West Hessen, Germany, issued the following tersely worded press release:

“At the point where Berliner Street becomes Bundestrasse 455, an until-now unidentified pedestrian, obviously with suicidal intentions, ran into the lane, which makes a slight left curve. As the 56-year-old [driver] saw the pedestrian standing on the edge of the lane, he drove over to the left lane. The pedestrian jumped into the lane and against the car of 02 [second car] and hit it on the windshield, roughly at the side of the front right seat. Due to the impact, the pedestrian was thrown behind the car, landing in the left lane, and was run over by the oncoming car of the 48-year-old. Due to severe head injuries caused by the accident, the pedestrian died at the scene.

“In the course of the accident assessment, it became known that a few minutes earlier, but a few meters from the accident scene, a male person also attempted to jump in front of a passing car. The car driver succeeded in swerving away from the pedestrian but did have contact with the edge of his right-side mirror. In his rear-view mirror, the driver saw that the pedestrian, who fell due to the light impact, already had stood up and removed himself from the site of the accident. On the basis of the identical aspects of both incidents, the strong suspicion is that the pedestrian with suicidal intentions ran against the car of 02 and intentionally caused the accident.”

The unnamed suicide victim was 22-year-old British student Jeremiah Duggan. Duggan was studying in Paris at the British Institute of Paris, and was in Germany attending an international conference of the Schiller Institute, an organization dedicated to the revival of trans-Atlantic republican collaboration, and recently in a leading position among groups opposing the Cheney-Blair Iraq war. Following the three-day Schiller conference in Bad Schwalbach, near Wiesbaden,

Duggan had remained, along with a large youth contingent from many European countries, as well as the United States, to participate in an educational cadre school organized by the LaRouche Youth Movement. (The Schiller Institute was founded in 1984 by Helga Zepp LaRouche, a leading German political figure and the wife of U.S. Democratic Party Presidential candidate Lyndon LaRouche.)

According to both eyewitness accounts of people who spoke to Jeremiah Duggan in the final days and hours before his suicide, and to statements made to the press by his mother, Erica Duggan, the young man had suffered psychological problems. At age 7, following the divorce of his parents, Jeremiah had been in family counselling, with his divorced parents, at the Tavistock Clinic in London, an institution long associated with radical experimentation in individual and mass psychological manipulation. (During World War II, virtually the entire staff of Tavistock had been absorbed into the Psychiatric Division of the British Army, an experience that Clinic head Dr. John Rawlings Rees had memorialized in a series of lectures published in the 1950s under the title, *The Shaping of Psychiatry by War*.)

In conversations with several youth attending the LaRouche Youth Movement cadre school, Duggan had spoken of being diagnosed with Obsessive Compulsive Disorder (OCD). At one point, on Sunday, March 23, 2003, Duggan had attempted to locate a pharmacy where he could obtain some prescription drugs. However, the following day, March 24, he spoke to his girlfriend in Paris, telling her that the lectures he was attending “had been interesting.” The next day, March 25, 2003, he spoke to his father, to wish him a happy birthday. Again, there were no obvious signs of any problems.

Jeremiah Duggan’s death, though tragic, had been treated at the time by his family and friends, as a personal matter. The only news of his death was the terse statement by the German authorities, and local coverage in England, at the time of his funeral. Both of Jeremiah’s parents had come to Wiesbaden, Germany, the day after his death, and had met for several hours of close cooperation with sympathetic representatives of the Schiller Institute.

Things abruptly, and publicly, changed by July 2003.

While precise details are not yet known, it is clear that the mother of Jeremiah Duggan, Erica Duggan, a retired school teacher, came under tremendous pressure from the trans-Atlantic networks that had determined that LaRouche’s leading role in the anti-Cheney/Blair insurgency had to be stopped. By no later than early May 2003, there is evidence, from published news accounts, that Ms. Duggan had come under significant pressure from British and American circles of the American Family Foundation, a purported “anti-cult” clearinghouse organization that was, in fact, an outgrowth of Anglo-American Cold War intelligence operations, including the Congress for Cultural Freedom, the Cybernetics Group, and Project MK-Ultra.

On July 12, 2003, Britain’s *Guardian* newspaper published the first of a number of ID-format slander stories, attempting to link LaRouche and the Schiller Institute in some sinister fashion to the death of Jeremiah Duggan. The *Guardian* story was written by Hugh Muir, a reporter who had previ-

ously written stories based on material from the AFF apparatus. In response to the initial Duggan stories, the Wiesbaden Prosecutor's Office issued a statement, aired on Hessen Radio on July 16, 2003, asserting, "On the basis of our investigations, we must conclude it was suicide."

On July 21, 2003, in the immediate aftermath of the Dr. David Kelly flap, the BBC aired a news segment, by Tim Samuels, smearing LaRouche and the Schiller Institute around the Duggan case.

Soon after the opening of the British media slander campaign, a number of Labour Party politicians stepped in to throw their weight behind the "Get LaRouche" effort. Rudy Jan Vis, the House of Commons member from Erica Duggan's home district, was the first to join in the effort. Another Labourite, who had been given a Peer-for-Life position in the House of Lords by PM Blair, Lord Grenville Janner of Braunstone, also joined the effort. A vice president of the World Jewish Congress, Lord Janner was most widely known as an occultist, a member of the Magic Circle grouping, launched at the beginning of the 20th century by circles of Britain's leading self-professed Satanist, Aleister Crowley.

According to news accounts, sometime in early November, MP Rudy Vis brought Erica Duggan to the British Foreign Office for a meeting with Baroness Symons, the Tony Blair intimate, who had also been given Peer-for-Life standing by the PM, in recognition of her political work for the neoconservative "New Labour." In a second, widely publicized meeting, following two successive waves of media propaganda on the Duggan affair, Baroness Symons met with Erica Duggan, MP Vis, and Lord Janner. Out of that April 1, 2004 meeting, Baroness Symons appointed a *pro bono* human rights lawyer to work with the Duggan family to squeeze German authorities to reopen the Duggan file.

Well-placed U.S. intelligence sources have warned that the "Duggan affair," for lack of any legitimate basis for attacking LaRouche, has been adopted by a high-powered faction within the British Establishment and City of London financial oligarchy, as the vehicle for attacking LaRouche on the eve of the Democratic nominating convention. They fear a LaRouche political breakout, and are determined to prevent it. The objective of the media smear campaign, linking LaRouche-affiliated organizations to the Duggan suicide, is to build pressure in several Continental European countries, and eventually launch a major disruption of the LaRouche campaign, to drive a permanent wedge between the candidate and other leading factions of the Democratic Party, who, in concert, could assure the defeat of Bush-Cheney in November. The intent of the London crowd, and their Wall Street allies, is to assure that if there is a John Kerry Presidency, LaRouche will be nowhere near the premises.

Despite the efforts to date, including international proliferation of ID-format smear stories in the German and Italian media, and a longer BBC slander, German authorities have stuck to their professional assessment of the Duggan death, and expressed shock at the behavior of the British media,

which, it is charged, misrepresented the views of British authorities, who have also conducted an inquest into the death of Jeremiah Duggan. Such a British coroner's inquest is mandatory, in all cases of British citizens who die overseas, regardless of the circumstances of death.

On Nov. 11, 2003, the *Wiesbadener Kurier* newspaper published a story on the Duggan affair, under the headline "Why British Media Probably Wrongly Doubt the Investigations of the Wiesbaden Police." The article, which featured official statements from a spokesman for Chief Prosecutor Dieter Arlet, began with a question: "Did a student from London really jump in front of a car with the intention of committing suicide? British newspapers have publicized doubt about this description of the Wiesbaden Prosecutor's Office and base this on the conclusion of a coroner. But that judgment is in fact different than the way it is reported in Great Britain."

After reviewing the details of the March 27, 2003 early-morning incident, and the subsequent British inquest by Coroner William Dolman, the *Kurier* article continued, "And here the coroner's judgment on Jerry Duggan's death has nothing to do with the suicide which the Wiesbaden Prosecutor's Office is convinced of. Their press reports about it are combined with hefty attacks against the German police: The death has to be seen in connection with rightwing radicals, anti-Semitic circles."

Next, from the Prosecutor's Office. The *Kurier* wrote, "More than 20 interviews were given to British press representatives in the past week by Chief Prosecutor Dieter Arlet. 'One is perplexed about the interest in a case, which in our view can't be judged in any other way,' said the spokesman for the Prosecutor's Office in Wiesbaden. 'Our legal system requires concrete facts, mere suspicions are not sufficient.' In fact, according to his information, it seems that it isn't the Wiesbaden police, but actually the British press, who have made grave mistakes. Cause for this suspicion comes from research of the Hessen State Criminal Office. They inquired yesterday with the British liaison officer to the Federal Criminal Police (BKA) about the press reports. And the BKA official, says Chief Prosecutor Arlet, learned that the coroner has closed the case concerning the death of Jerry Duggan. According to the BKA account the judgment of the coroner had a wholly different tone than that presented in the British media. That version runs: 'Jerry Duggan died in a traffic accident as a result of great fear.' Arlet sees in that 'a completely neutral characterization, which provides no grounds for us to reopen the investigation.' It does not represent a contradiction to the decision of the Prosecutor's Office. That the word suicide does not appear in the judgment, he explains by citing the discretion that is usual in Great Britain, to protect the next of kin."

The *Kurier* story concluded with another question: "But what about the defamation of the German police work? For Arlet it is 'completely inexplicable how such a characterization could come into the media.' The source for this he could not find in any of the articles."

A Concise Timeline of The Symons-Duggan Affair

Early March, 2003: Jeremiah Duggan, a 22-year-old British student, meets LaRouche Youth Movement organizers in Paris at a book table, engages in a discussion, and takes some literature. Duggan is told about an international conference in Germany at the end of the month. He is particularly interested in LaRouche's strong opposition to the Cheney-Blair Iraq war and the imperial policies underlying that unjust invasion. Over the next several weeks, Duggan exchanges several email messages with LYM organizers, and arranges to travel to Germany for the conference.

March 27, 2003: Jeremiah Duggan, attending the Schiller Institute international conference and youth cadre school near Wiesbaden, Germany, is killed when he jumps in front of speeding cars on an autobahn. Wiesbaden police and prosecutors investigate the death, and conclude that Duggan committed suicide. Duggan had confided to his conference roommates, in his last days, that he was diagnosed with Obsessive Compulsive Disorder, an illness that can induce schizophrenic behavior, including paranoia. He had begun to show signs of emotional stress during the day before his suicide, March 26, and had fled the apartment where he was staying, March 27, at approximately 3:30 in the morning. When LYM organizer called Jeremiah's girlfriend Maya Villanueva in Paris, shortly after Duggan left the apartment, to see whether she had heard from him, she cynically asked, "Is there a river nearby?" Subsequently, both Erica Duggan and Maya Villanueva have failed, notably, to mention Jeremiah's diagnosed illness, fuelling the media fraud about the role of the Schiller Institute in his death. Erica Duggan has acknowledged to reporters that she, her divorced husband, and Jeremiah, had undergone group coun-

selling at the Tavistock Clinic when Jeremiah was approximately 7 years old.

March 28, 2003: Jeremiah Duggan's parents meet in Wiesbaden with representatives of the Schiller Institute. Although they make no mention of Jeremiah's OCD diagnosis, the meeting is very cordial, given the tragic circumstances.

April 1, 2003: The LaRouche in 2004 campaign releases the first 250,000-copy run of *Children of Satan: The 'Ignoble Liars' Behind Bush's No-Exit War*. The glossy-cover pamphlet exposes the entire neoconservative cabal inside the Bush-Cheney Administration behind the Iraq war, and surfaces, for the first time, damning evidence that many of the leading Bush-Cheney neocons are protégés of the University of Chicago philosophy professor Leo Strauss, a promoter of Nazi Party fascist ideologues Carl Schmitt and Martin Heidegger. Within a short period of time from the release of the campaign report, mainstream media in North America and Europe pick up the basic themes of the *Children of Satan*, particularly the demonic role of Strauss in the neocon drive for empire, based on perpetual war.

April 3, 2003: Lyndon LaRouche is interviewed for six minutes on the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) news show "Live Five." LaRouche is introduced as a leading critic of the Bush Administration's Iraq war, and as a candidate for the 2004 Democratic Party Presidential nomination.

May 22, 2003: British Ministry of Defence weapons scientist Dr. David Kelly meets with BBC journalist Andrew Gilligan at London's Charing Cross Hotel, where he allegedly tells the journalist that 10 Downing Street operatives, including Alastair Campbell, "sexed up" the British gov-

ernment's Sept. 24, 2002 white paper, which accused Saddam Hussein of amassing weapons of mass destruction, in violation of United Nations resolutions.

May 29, 2003: BBC's "Radio 4 Today" news broadcast airs a report by Gilligan, levelling the charges about the "sexed-up" dossier as having been aimed at making a more convincing, albeit false, case for war with Iraq.

June 2, 2003: BBC "Newsnight" science editor Susan Watts broadcasts a second story, using Dr. Kelly as a source, and raising concerns about the Sept. 24, 2002 dossier's claims that Saddam could launch WMD on 45 minutes' notice.

June 9, 2003: Lyndon LaRouche is again interviewed on the BBC "Live Five" news show, this time for 12 minutes. The subject of the interview is LaRouche's recent call for the impeachment of Vice President Dick Cheney, for his role in the faking of intelligence, including making knowingly false claims of Saddam Hussein purchasing nuclear bomb material in Africa, to justify the Iraq invasion.

July 7, 2003: The Foreign Affairs Committee of the House of Commons, after a week of tumultuous hearings, clears Blair communications director Alastair Campbell of "sexing up" the 10 Downing Street white paper.

July 8, 2003: Prime Minister Tony Blair chairs a meeting at No. 10, where it is agreed that Dr. Kelly's name will be released as the source of the Gilligan story. Former U.S. Ambassador Joseph Wilson publishes an op ed in the *New York Times* revealing, for the first time, that he was the emissary sent by the CIA to Niger in February 2002, to probe allegations that Iraq had attempted to purchase vast quantities of "yellow cake" uranium, to produce nuclear bombs. His conclusion: There was no truth to the story.

July 11, 2003: Erica Duggan meets with the London Metropolitan Police, to discuss the circumstances surrounding Jeremiah's death. By this time, she has been contacted by individuals and groups affiliated with American Family Foundation (AFF).

July 12, 2003: The London-based *Guardian* newspaper publishes the first smear story linking Lyndon LaRouche and the Schiller Institute to the suicide-death of Jeremiah Duggan. The author of the story, Hugh Muir, has, in the past, written stories based on information provided by so-called "anti-cult" groups affiliated with the AFF.

July 15, 2003: Dr. David Kelly is called to testify before the Foreign Affairs Committee of the Parliament.

July 17, 2003: Dr. Kelly leaves his home in Abingdon in Oxfordshire, telling his wife he is going for a walk. His body is found the next morning by local police. Prime Minister Blair announces the launching of a judicial review of the Kelly case, to be headed by Lord Hutton.

July 21, 2003: BBC airs a slander on LaRouche and the Duggan suicide by Tim Samuels, under the headline, "Mother calls for inquiry into son's death."

Aug. 29, 2003: Alastair Campbell resigns as head of the communications office for Prime Minister Tony Blair, denying that he is quitting over the death of Dr. Kelly.

October 2003: The American Family Foundation holds a conference in Hartford, Conn. Among the speakers is Dennis King, longtime anti-LaRouche operative. After working in the early 1980s as a paid propagandist for Roy M. Cohn, the former chief counsel to Sen. Joseph McCarthy, King was bankrolled by the neoconservative Smith Richardson Foundation to write a booklength slander of LaRouche in 1989. During the same period, King's *pro bono* attorney was Steven Bundy, the son of McGeorge Bundy.

Nov. 5, 2003: Coroner's inquest into Jeremiah's death occurs at Hornsey Coroner's Court. Dr. William Dolman, HM Coroner for North

London, presides over the inquest. The British media claims that Dr. Dolman has "rejected" the German authorities' view that the death was a suicide. Statements attributed to Dr. Dolman suggest that evidence was presented at the inquest by AFF circles, making wild charges that the LaRouche organization is a dangerous cult, etc. British media coverage of the inquest includes interviews with Dennis King and with Chip Berlet. (Berlet, former Washington, D.C. bureau chief of *High Times* magazine, the semi-official publication of the drug legalization lobby in the U.S.A., was a leader of the National Student Association during the late 1960s, when it was exposed for having received CIA financing, in a *Ramparts* magazine exposé.)

Nov. 11, 2003: *Wiesbadener Kurier* publishes an article challenging the coverage in the British media, and defending the assessment of the Wiesbaden Prosecutor's Office that Duggan's death was the result of suicide. Chief Prosecutor Dieter Arlet complains that it is "completely inexplicable how such a characterization could get into the media." A spokesman for the Prosecutor's office reports that the German Federal Police (BKA) had found that the British coroner's inquest had been closed, and that the British media coverage had misrepresented the findings of Dr. Dolman. Arlet says that, based on the BKA inquiry, there are "no grounds for us to reopen the investigation."

Jan. 28, 2004: The Hutton inquiry issues its final report, totally whitewashing 10 Downing Street's role in exaggerating the WMD dossier.

Feb. 12, 2004: BBC News airs further slanderous coverage of the Duggan affair by Tim Samuels.

Feb. 25, 2004: A meeting takes place at the British Foreign Office between Erica Duggan and officials, who set up a followup meeting with Baroness Symons. News of the planned Duggan-Symons meeting is leaked to the British press.

April 1, 2004: Erica Duggan, Rudy Vis, Lord Janner meet with Baroness

Symons at the Foreign Office. Symons announces she will appoint a *pro bono* international human rights lawyer to work with the Duggan family, to pressure German authorities to reverse their assessment of the case.

April 21, 2004: BBC "Live at Five," the show that had twice interviewed Lyndon LaRouche a year earlier, runs an interview with Erica Duggan and Rudy Vis.

May 6, 2004: Prime Minister Tony Blair provokes a fire-storm of protests by appointing John Scarlett as the new head of the British Secret Intelligence Service, MI6. Scarlett, as the head of the Joint Intelligence Committee, was the principal author of the Sept. 24, 2002 white paper which lied about Saddam Hussein's ability to launch weapons of mass destruction "within 45 minutes," and his efforts to obtain uranium in Africa, for building nuclear bombs. Scarlett worked closely on the dossier with top Blair aides Alastair Campbell and Phil Basset, the latter being the husband of Foreign Office official and Deputy Head of the House of Lords, Baroness Liz Symons.

May 20, 2004: *Corriere della Sera* Sunday magazine publishes a lengthy, vicious slander against LaRouche, centered around interviews with Erica and Hugo Duggan, by writer Agostino Gramigna.

May 23, 2004: Members of the LaRouche Youth Movement, distributing an "Open Letter to the *Washington Post*" by Lyndon LaRouche, in front of the *Washington Post* building in downtown Washington, D.C., encounter Michael Winstead. Winstead had briefly infiltrated the Baltimore chapter of the LYM, only to abruptly leave the group, and circulate a series of slanders. Accompanied by a *Washington Post* photographer, Winstead boasts to LYM organizers that he is working for the *Post* on a forthcoming slander on LaRouche and LYM, which will also heavily feature the Duggan suicide. (When Winstead departed from Baltimore, he left behind a large collection of pornography, which he had downloaded from the Internet.)



Children of Satan IV

Cheney's 'Schmittlerian' Drive for Dictatorship



\$5

Suggested
Contribution



P.O. Box 6157 Leesburg, Virginia 20178
www.larouchepac.com

CHILDREN OF SATAN IV

Cheney's 'Schmittlerian' Drive For Dictatorship

INCLUDES

- Alito and the *Führerprinzip* • Cheney and the 'Schmittlerian' Drive
For Dictatorship • Carl Schmitt: Dick Cheney's *Éminence Grise*
• Fascist 'Feddies' March Through the Institutions
• What's a 'Rohatyn'? • Felix Rohatyn, New York Dictator, 1975-82

COVER: Vice President Dick Cheney: World Economic Forum; Adolf Hitler, Nuremberg rally, 1934.

© January 2006 LLPPA-2006-001

Paid for by the Lyndon LaRouche PAC, P.O. Box 6157, Leesburg, VA 20178.
www.larouchepac.com
and Not Authorized by Any Candidate or Candidate's Committee

Judge Samuel Alito and The *Führerprinzip*

by Jeffrey Steinberg

On Jan. 5, 2006, in a front-page story, the *Wall Street Journal* identified Judge Samuel Alito, President George W. Bush's nominee to replace Justice Sandra Day O'Connor on the U.S. Supreme Court, as a leading proponent of the savagely unconstitutional doctrine of the "unitary executive." The idea of the "unitary executive," which forms the core dogma of the ultra-right-wing Federalist Society, to which Judge Alito belongs, is more properly identified by its modern historical name—the *Führerprinzip*, authored by the Nazi regime's anointed "Crown Jurist" Carl Schmitt. Schmitt's doctrine, that the charismatic head of state is the law, and can assert absolute dictatorial authority during periods of emergency, has been used to legitimize every totalitarian regime in the West, from Hitler, to Gen. Francisco Franco in Spain, to Gen. Augusto Pinochet in Chile, to President George W. Bush and Vice President Dick Cheney in the United States.

The *Wall Street Journal* quoted Judge Alito from a November 2000 speech, delivered, appropriately, before a Federalist Society convention in Washington, D.C. The Constitution, Alito declared, "makes the President the head of the Executive Branch, but it does more than that. The President has not just *some* executive powers, but *the* executive power—the whole thing."

Judge Alito elaborated, "I thought then"—referring to his 1980s tenure at the U.S. Justice Department's Office of Legal Counsel—"and I still think, that this theory best captures the meaning of the Constitution's text and structure," adding that, in his view, the Framers "saw the unitary executive as necessary to balance the huge power of the legislature and the factions that may gain control of it."

After reviewing the *Wall Street Journal* account, Lyndon LaRouche declared, "If Judge Alito does in fact adhere to the views reported in the *Wall Street Journal*, he should not be allowed near any court—certainly not the United States Supreme Court—except as a defendant." LaRouche insisted that Alito's nomination must be decisively defeated in the Senate, or the Supreme Court will fall fatally into the hands of a cabal of outright "Schmittlerian" Nazis, led by Antonin Scalia, Clarence Thomas, John Roberts, and Alito—all members of the self-avowed "conservative revolutionary" Federalist Society.

LaRouche counterposed the outright Nazi doctrine of the Federalist Society proponents of the "unitary executive" (*Führerprinzip*) to the American System principles invoked by President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, when

he was confronted with the awesome responsibility of preparing the United States for world war. On Sept. 8, 1939, at a press conference following his Proclamation of Limited Emergency, as war was erupting in Europe, FDR assured the American people, "There is no intention and no need of doing all those things that could be done. . . . There is no thought in any shape, manner, or form, of putting the Nation, in its defenses or in its internal economy, on a war basis. That is one thing we want to avoid. We are going to keep the nation on a peace basis, in accordance with peacetime authorizations."

Cheney and 9/11

FDR's respect for the U.S. constitutional system of checks and balances, and separation of powers, stands in stark contrast to the assault on the Constitution, launched by Vice President Cheney even before Sept. 11, 2001.

As LaRouche prophetically warned, in testimony delivered on Jan. 16, 2001 to the U.S. Senate Judiciary Committee, opposing the nomination of John Ashcroft as Attorney General, the Cheney-led Bush Administration came into office committed to government-by-crisis-management, modelled on the Hitler Nazi dictatorship in Germany. LaRouche warned that the Bush Administration would seek, at the first opportunity, a "Reichstag Fire" justification for dictatorship, all based on the legal theories of Hitler's Carl Schmitt. It was Schmitt, who wrote the legal opinion, based on the "unitary executive," *Führerprinzip*, that justified Hitler's declaration of emergency dictatorial rule on Feb. 28, 1933—twenty-four hours after the Reichstag, the German parliament, was set ablaze by agents of Hitler's own Herman Göring.

The aftermath of 9/11 proved that LaRouche was 100% right. On Dec. 19, 2005, in a press conference aboard Air Force Two, Vice President Cheney flaunted the fact that he came into office in January 2001, committed to rolling back the legislative safeguards, passed by Congress and signed into law by Presidents Gerald Ford and Jimmy Carter, in the aftermath of the Watergate scandal and the revelations about illegal FBI and CIA spying on American citizens. In calling for a rollback of those post-Watergate "infringements" on Presidential power, Cheney was, in effect, declaring war on the most sacred principles written into the U.S. Constitution.

Cheney's stooge, President Bush, certified his own adherence to the same *Führerprinzip* when he recently signed the defense budget, and invoked the "unitary executive" right



The events of 9/11 were the Synarchists' 21st-Century 'Reichstag Fire' (the original is at left). Adding Samuel Alito (above) to the Supreme Court of the United States is meant to help consolidate their coup.

to ignore the bill's explicit ban on torture. The McCain Amendment, banning torture of American-held prisoners in the "Global War on Terror," was passed by an overwhelming, veto-proof bipartisan majority in both the House and the Senate, yet the President asserted his "constitutional" authority as commander-in-chief, to ignore Congress.

Pinochet and Hitler

Despite the events of 9/11, the Synarchist bankers behind Cheney did not fully succeed in their scheme for dictatorship and the overthrow of the Constitution. Both the Congress and the American people put up sufficient resistance to partly stymie the efforts to impose crisis-management-style Executive branch rule-by-decree. The May 2005 bipartisan "Gang of 14" Senate revolt against Cheney's so-called "nuclear option" to strip the Senate of its Constitutional role of "advise and consent" represented a particularly significant setback for the Synarchist cabal.

But the Cheney gang's vision for America shows clearly in Chile, a South American nation targetted for "the Hitler treatment" by a cabal of American-based Synarchists, led by Felix Rohatyn, Henry Kissinger, and George Shultz. Chile under the 1970s and '80s dictatorship of General Pinochet offers the clearest picture of what Cheney et al. still intend to impose on the United States—if given the opportunity. The defeat of the Supreme Court nomination of Judge Alito offers the immediate opportunity to deliver a killer blow to Rohatyn, Shultz, and Cheney's scheme.

The Other Sept. 11

On Sept. 11, 1973, Gen. Augusto Pinochet led a military coup that ousted the legitimately elected government of President Salvador Allende. The Pinochet coup would

unleash several decades of terror, which would spread to other parts of South and Central America, through a Henry Kissinger-approved regional death-squad program called "Operation Condor."

Among the American bankers and government officials who ran the Pinochet coup, from the outset, were:

- Felix Rohatyn, the Lazard Brothers banker and ITT director. Rohatyn, a protégé of leading World War II-era Synarchist banker André Meyer, orchestrated the 1971 ITT takeover of Hartford Insurance, and, along with ITT Chairman Harold Geneen, helped oversee the overthrow of Allende from his post on the ITT board. Two years after the

Pinochet coup, Rohatyn would impose the same Hitlerian/Schachtian austerity policies on New York City, through his chairmanship of the Municipal Assistance Corporation ("Big MAC").

- George Shultz, Richard Nixon's Treasury Secretary, who orchestrated the breakup of FDR's Bretton Woods system on behalf of the Synarchist bankers, travelled to Chile, following the Pinochet coup, and gave his personal imprimatur to the regime's radical free-trade economic policies, including the looting-by-privatization of the country's pension system. The same privatization of Social Security was attempted by the Bush Administration last year—with Shultz's enthusiastic backing. Himself a product of the University of Chicago Economics Department of Milton Friedman and the "Chicago Boys" who ran the economic policy of the Pinochet dictatorship, Shultz has been the behind-the-scenes Svengali of the Bush-Cheney Administration, steering it in an explicitly "Pinochet" direction, promoting a bankers' dictatorship of radical free-trade/globalization looting, utilizing unbridled police state power to achieve his aims.

- Henry Kissinger, the National Security Advisor and Secretary of State to President Nixon, who enthusiastically promoted the Pinochet coup, at the very moment that he was formulating National Security Study Memorandum 200 (NSSM-200), which asserted Anglo-American Cold War ownership of the planet's strategic raw-materials wealth and an aggressive corollary doctrine of drastic population reduction, through wars, disease and famine—all targetted at the Third World. Kissinger was the principal American government official behind Operation Condor, a right-wing death-squad apparatus that ran a "strategy of tension" terror war against the sovereign republics of

South American, which spilled over into continental Europe, particularly Italy. One of Kissinger's primary assets in Operation Condor was the Propaganda Two (P-2) Freemasonic Lodge of World War II-era fascist Licio Gelli.

The Chile of the Pinochet dictatorship, steered from Wall Street and the Nixon Administration by Rohatyn, Shultz, and Kissinger, is the model for what these same individuals and the Synarchist bankers cabal they represent, have in mind for the U.S.A.—if they are not stopped.

Carl Schmitt

These are the issues before the U.S. Senate in the case of Judge Alito. The doctrine of the “unitary executive” promoted by Alito is a carbon copy of the doctrine of law devised by Carl Schmitt to justify the Hitler dictatorship of February 1933 and the Pinochet dictatorship of Sept. 11, 1973. In both the Hitler and Pinochet cases, Schmitt was “on the scene.” As the leading German jurist of the 1920s and '30s, Schmitt wrote the legal opinion justifying Hitler's

Reichstag Fire coup. Schmitt argued that the “charismatic leader” derives unbridled power from “the people” in time of crisis, and that any form of government, based on a system of checks and balances, consensus, and separation of powers, is illegitimate, because it stands in the way of the absolute ruler's responsibility to “protect the people.”

In the case of the Pinochet coup in Chile, Schmitt's student-protégé Jaime Guzman, argued that the government had to use violence to impose order. Guzman was the sole source of legal justification for the Pinochet coup and dictatorship, and he insisted that violence was a precondition for success. In effect, Schmitt acolyte Guzman ran fascist Chile—in the name of the same doctrine of “unitary executive” power that Schmitt had earlier codified in the *Führerprinzip*. It is the same doctrine that Cheney et al. seek to impose today on the U.S.A.

This is fascism—pure and simple—and it must be crushed, now, if the United States is to survive as a constitutional republic.

Rohatyn, Pinochet, and the ‘Unitary Executive’

Three giant steps transformed ITT from the obscure operator of a telephone system in Puerto Rico, into a world conglomerate: 1) A contract to run the whole Spanish telephone system for then-fascist dictator of Spain, Primo de Rivera, in 1923; 2) Lucrative business in German war industry, after ITT founder Sosthenes Behn became the first American businessman to meet dictator Hitler in 1933; and, 3) The wild merger spree run by Lazard Frères and Felix Rohatyn from 1961 into the 1970s.

Rohatyn held the top post of Lazard Frères representative on ITT's board throughout its role in planning and executing Pinochet's coup. Other officials, from ITT's Chairman on down, have by now admitted their frequent top-level meetings on the subject in Washington and elsewhere, their offers of millions of dollars, and some of their large expenditures for political destabilization and a coup in Chile. Rohatyn was in charge of knowing everything about ITT for Lazard; was he the only one in the dark? And would they have dared to undertake such a scheme without consulting him in advance? No. A glance at the history of the bank makes it clear that it was Rohatyn and Lazard which instigated the conspiracy, along with the lower-level pro-fascist ITT Director John McCone, rather than Harold Geneen.

But in the meanwhile, the release of the Nixon tapes and the record of the Church Committee hearings of 1975, have clarified Rohatyn's and ITT's relationship to a drift towards fascist-like dictatorship here in the United States. For now we know that it was that drift, in reality, not the Watergate burglary, which convinced U.S. institutions that it was imperative that Richard Nixon be removed from the Presidency.

ITT's 1970-71 merger with the Hartford Fire

Insurance Company was opposed by the Justice Department's Anti-Trust Division under Richard McLaren. Somehow, opposition collapsed after Rohatyn went over their head and began meeting with Deputy Attorney General Richard Kleindienst. An ITT internal memo leaked through Jack Anderson implied that ITT had won approval by pledging \$400,000 to the Republican Convention, plus unspecified “services.” It was this Hartford affair that gave Rohatyn his nickname, “Felix the Fixer.”

But unknown at the time were Nixon's telephone calls. The day before his meeting with Rohatyn, the President telephoned Kleindienst, to say that he would no longer tolerate any antitrust action against ITT. “If [that's] not understood, McLaren's ass is to be out of there in one hour. The ITT thing—stay the hell out of it. Is that clear? That's an order.”

Kleindienst tried to stall. He told the President how difficult it would be to interfere so late in the game.

The President became enraged. “The order is to leave the goddamned thing alone. . . . I do not want McLaren to run around prosecuting people, raising hell about conglomerates, stirring things up at this point. . . .”

Kleindienst tried again to explain how difficult it was to stifle such an appeal now. “You son of a bitch. Don't you understand the English language? Drop the goddamned thing. Is that clear?” (See Judith Ramsey Ehrlich and Barry J. Rehfeld, *The New Crowd* [Little, Brown: New York, 1989, p. 99]).

It was also unknown at the time that ITT (and Lazard client RCA) were giving tapes of all their international message traffic to the NSA, so that FBI and Justice could monitor Nixon's enemies.

—Tony Papert

Cheney and the 'Schmittlerian' Drive For Dictatorship

by Edward Spannaus

On Jan. 3, 2001, nine months before the 9/11 terrorist attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon, Lyndon LaRouche issued a blunt warning to a Washington, D.C. audience, that the incoming Bush Administration would attempt to impose dictatorial crisis-management rule, modeled on the Hitler regime in Nazi Germany. LaRouche singled out the nomination as Attorney General of John Ashcroft, a leading figure within the "conservative revolutionary" Federalist Society, as the clearest signal of the intentions of some in the incoming Bush-Cheney regime. "First of all," LaRouche warned, "when Bush put Ashcroft in, as a nomination for the Justice Department, he made it clear, the Ku Klux Klan was riding again. . . . Ashcroft was an insult to the Congress. If the Democrats in the Congress capitulate to the Ashcroft nomination, the Congress is finished."

LaRouche then got to the heart of the matter: "This is pretty much like the same thing that Germany did, on Feb. 28, 1933, when the famous *Notverordnung* [emergency decree] was established. Just remember after the Reichstag fire, that Göring, who commanded at that time, Prussia—he was the Minister-President of Prussia—set into motion an operation. As part of this, operating under rules of Carl Schmitt, a famous pro-Nazi jurist of Germany, they passed this act called the *Notverordnung*, the emergency act, which gave the state the



Library of Congress



U.S. Marine Corps/Cpl. Andrew D. Pendracki

Lurking behind Vice President Dick Cheney's pursuit of dictatorial powers are the Nazi 'legal' theories of 'Crown Jurist' Carl Schmitt (top left) and his boss, Adolf Hitler.

power, according to Schmitt's doctrine, to designate which part of his own population were enemies, and to imprison them, freely. And to eliminate them. This was the dictatorship."

In prescient words, LaRouche continued: "We're

LaRouche Warned the Senate

The evaluation of the danger represented by the Bush Administration's nomination of John Ashcroft as Attorney General, which we quote here, was presented at length and verbatim by Lyndon LaRouche's National Spokesperson Dr. Debra H. Freeman, in written testimony to the Senate Judiciary Committee on Jan. 16, 2001. The testimony was included in the official record of the Senate, and therefore was available to all members of the U.S. Senate, from that time forward.

going into a period in which either we do the kinds of things I indicated in summary to you today, or else what you're going to have is not a government. You're going to have something like a Nazi regime. Maybe not initially at the surface. What you're going to have is a government which cannot pass legislation. How does a government which cannot pass meaningful legislation, under conditions of crisis, govern? They govern in every case in known history, by what's known as crisis-management. In other words, just like the Reichstag fire in Germany.

"What you're going to get with a frustrated Bush Administration, if it's determined to prevent itself from being opposed, you're going to get crisis management. Where special warfare types, of the secret government, the secret police teams, will set off provocations, which will be used to bring about dictatorial powers, in the name of crisis management. You will have small wars set off in various parts of the world, which the Bush Administration will respond to with crisis management methods of provocation."

LaRouche emphasized, "You've got to control this process now, while you still have the power to do so. Don't be like the dumb Germans, who, after Hitler was appointed to the Chancellorship, in January 1933, sat back and said, 'No, we're going to defeat him in the next election.' There was never a next election—there was just this '*Jawohl*' for Hitler as dictator. Because the *Notverordnung* of February 1933 eliminated the political factor. . . ."

Returning to the Bush-Cheney team, LaRouche said, "I know these guys very well, because I've been up against them. . . . These guys, pushed to the wall, will come out with knives in the dark. They will not fight you politically; they will get you in the back. They will use their thugs to get you. That's their method—know it."

LaRouche next turned to the U.S. Supreme Court of Federalist Society godfather, Justice Antonin Scalia: "Given the implications of the grave financial crisis faced by the U.S.A. today, the crucial fact of greatest importance concerning Scalia's doctrines of law, is that his political and legal outlook is identical, on all crucially relevant points of comparison, to the legal dogmas used to bring Adolf Hitler to power during a roughly comparable period of grave financial crisis in Germany. Specifically, Scalia expresses the same explicitly Romantic dogmas of the pro-fascist 'conservative revolution' of G.W.F. Hegel, Friedrich Nietzsche, et al., which Scalia has imitated, in keeping with the model precedent of the so-called 'Kronjurist' of Nazi Germany, Carl Schmitt. That is the Schmitt who was the legal architect of the doctrine creating those dictatorial powers given, with 'finality,' to the Nazi regime of Adolf Hitler."

That was Jan. 3, 2001. Now five years later, Vice President Dick Cheney, the "Herman Göring" of the Bush Administration, has come out with the blunt admission that everything that LaRouche said back in January 2001 was true. On Dec. 20, while traveling to Oman on Air Force Two, the Vice President spoke to reporters, and delivered an unabashed defense of Carl Schmitt's *Führerprinzip* (Leader Principle) of absolute executive

power. Cheney, facing a growing revolt from the Congress, the military and intelligence institutions, and the American people, against his over-the-top push for Presidential dictatorship and his promotion of Nuremberg war crime offenses, let it all hang out, admitting that he came into the Vice Presidency, fully committed to the imposition of rule-by-decree government.

"A lot of the things around Watergate and Vietnam, both, in the '70s, served to erode the authority, I think, the President needs to be effective, especially in a national security area," Cheney began. "If you want reference to an obscure text, go look at the minority views that were filed with the Iran-Contra Committee; the Iran-Contra Report in about 1987. . . . And those of us in the minority wrote minority views, but they were actually authored by a guy working for me, for my staff, that I think are very good in laying out a robust view of the President's prerogatives with respect to the conduct of especially foreign policy and national security matters. . . . I served in the Congress for ten years, . . . but I do believe that, especially in the day and age we live in, the nature of the threats we face, . . . the President of the United States needs to have his constitutional powers unimpaired, if you will, in terms of the conduct of national security policy. That's my personal view."

"Either we're serious about fighting the war on terror or we're not. . . . The President and I believe very deeply that there's a hell of a threat, that it's there for anybody who wants to look at it. And that our obligation and responsibility, given our job, is to do everything in our power to defeat the terrorists. And that's exactly what we're doing."

Presidential Dictatorship: 'The Dark Side'

This view of unbridled Executive power as laid out by Cheney was shocking, even to many seasoned hands in the institutions of our government, especially for Cheney's total rejection of the post-Watergate reforms. It is a view that has been expressed in a number of obscure, and many still-secret, legal memoranda written in the past five years by a cabal of lawyers around Cheney, most of whom were groomed in the misnamed Federalist Society, but it has seldom been so openly expressed by the Vice President himself.

Five days after the 9/11 attacks, Cheney had hinted at what he was planning, during an appearance on NBC's "Meet the Press," when he declared that "lawyers always have a role to play, but . . . this is war." He elaborated his Hobbesian view:

"We also have to work, though, sort of the dark side, if you will. We've got to spend time in the shadows in the intelligence world. A lot of what needs to be done here will have to be done quietly, without any discussion, using sources and methods that are available to our intelligence agencies, if we're going to be successful. That's the world these folks operate in, and so it's going to be vital for us to use any means at our disposal, basically, to achieve our objective. . . . It is a mean, nasty, dangerous, dirty business out there, and we have to operate in that

arena. I'm convinced we can do it; we can do it successfully. But we need to make certain that we have not tied the hands, if you will, of our intelligence communities in terms of accomplishing their mission."

At the same time that Cheney was talking about America's venture to "the dark side," the Vice President was attempting to bully the U.S. Congress into surrendering dictatorial powers to the White House—including the authority to spy on American citizens, without the legally mandated court orders. As the *New York Times* revealed on Dec. 16, 2005, within days of the 9/11 attacks, Cheney attempted to ram through Congress a war powers resolution, granting *carte blanche* authority to use "any means necessary" both abroad and at home, to conduct the "war on terror." Sen. Tom Daschle (D-S.D.), the Senate Majority Leader at the time of the 9/11 attacks, blocked authority for domestic operations, and the Congress, as a whole, limited the President's war powers to actions against the perpetrators of the 9/11 attacks. Cheney and his gang of Federalist Society legal gun-slingers proceeded to ignore the Congress, and launched unauthorized surveillance and dirty tricks against American citizens, on a scale yet-to-be-revealed.

Already at that point—in fact, even before 9/11—Cheney and his hand-picked legal mouthpieces (David Addington, Timothy Flanigan, and John Yoo, in particular) wrote this into policy in the documents that have become known as the "torture memos." In order to get to "the dark side," they repeatedly claimed that any law or act of Congress which infringes on the "inherent authority" of the President as Commander in Chief to conduct war, is unconstitutional. It is the President, and the President alone, who decides what is necessary to defend the nation.

The Leader Creates the Law

This argument has a definite pedigree—even if its proponents, understandably, fail to footnote it.

It is called the *Führerprinzip*, and its foremost theorist was Carl Schmitt, known in his time as the "Crown Jurist of the Third Reich." Schmitt's theories have been undergoing a revival in the United States and elsewhere in recent years, so it is not surprising to see them popping up here.

Schmitt contended—as do Cheney's lawyers today—that, in times of crisis, legal norms are suspended, and the Leader, in this case, the President, both *is*, and *creates*, the law. "All law is derived from the people's right to existence," Schmitt wrote in 1934. "Every state law, every judgment of the courts, contains only so much justice, as it derives from this source. The content and the scope of his action, is determined only by the Leader himself."

The "theoretical" grounding for these arguments in the Nazi period, was provided by Schmitt, who contended that legal norms are applicable only in stable, peaceful situations, not in times of war when the state confronts a "mortal enemy." The Leader determines what is "normal," and he also defines "the state of the exception," when legal norms, and notions such as the separa-

tion of powers, and constitutionally guaranteed checks and balances, no longer apply.

When Bush and Cheney recite that "9/11 changed everything," they are mouthing the words of Hitler's Crown Jurist, Carl Schmitt.

The Federalist Society

How did these Schmittlerian arguments get laundered into the Bush-Cheney Administration?

Needless to say, the Administration's lawyers don't go around quoting Carl Schmitt—at least not by name. Whereas Schmitt labelled his theory of the all-powerful Leader, the *Führerprinzip*, David Addington and the Federalist Society give it a different name: the "unitary executive."

This came to light in an Oct. 11, 2004 profile of Addington, written for the *Washington Post* by Dana Milbank.

"Where there has been controversy over the past four years, there has often been Addington," Milbank wrote, noting that Addington's views are "so audacious that even conservatives on the Supreme Court sympathetic to Cheney's views have rejected them as overreaching."

"Even in a White House known for its dedication to conservative philosophy, Addington is known as an ideologue, an adherent of an obscure philosophy called the unitary executive theory that favors an extraordinarily powerful President," Milbank continued.

The "theory" traces its origins to the Reagan Administration—and in time it coincided with the formation of the Federalist Society (which, to be historically accurate, would better be known as the Anti-Federalist Society). One of the founders of the Federalist Society, Steven Calabresi of Yale University, is also the foremost proponent of the unitary executive.

At its core, is the dogma that the President has as much right as, perhaps even more than, the Supreme Court, to interpret the Constitution, and that the President must brook no interference from the other two branches with his prerogatives and powers. The President is entitled, indeed obligated, to disregard any laws he regards as unconstitutional (although this is, to be sure, a quite perverted meaning of what is "constitutional" and "unconstitutional").

In the Bush-Cheney Administration, under the direction of Addington and his clique, the doctrine has been applied to military and national security matters in an unprecedented manner, even to the chagrin of some of its proponents.

How It Worked

David Addington first surfaced as the Bush-Cheney Administration's latter-day Carl Schmitt two months after 9/11, when a number of military-linked lawyers told *EIR* of their anger over the President's Nov. 13, 2001 Military Order establishing military commissions to try suspected terrorists. They identified the almost-unknown Addington as one of those who blocked the views of the uniformed military, who were advocating

sticking with the existing procedures under the congressionally enacted Uniform Code of Military Justice.

Although bits and pieces of the story came out over time, it wasn't until October 2004 that a comprehensive account was published about the battles around the military commissions; this was in the *New York Times* of Oct. 24 and 25, 2004.

The *Times* documented Cheney's specific role in crafting a scheme to bypass both the traditional military justice system, and the Federal courts, in order to create a system under which prisoners could be held indefinitely as "enemy combatants," and then eventually, perhaps, tried by military tribunals.

Cheney operated in secrecy, excluding uniformed military lawyers from the planning, and then, when a draft Military Order was prepared, even ordered it to be withheld from National Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice and Secretary of State Colin Powell.

While the 9/11 attacks were the pretext, the *Times* noted that the strategy was shaped by long-standing agendas—of expanding Presidential power and downgrading international treaty commitments—that had zero to do with fighting terrorism.

The core grouping of lawyers in the White House and Justice Department involved in crafting the new strategy were predominantly members of the Federalist Society, and most had clerked for Supreme Court Justices Antonin Scalia and Clarence Thomas, or for Appeals Court Judge Lawrence Silberman—a Federalist Society stalwart and architect of the campaign to bring down President Clinton in the mid-1990s.

The key planners, as identified in the *Times* article, were Dick Cheney (at the top of their chart), then Cheney's Counsel Addington, Bush's Counsel Alberto Gonzales, Gonzales's deputy Timothy Flanigan, and the Justice Department's Office of Legal Counsel. What the chart should have shown, was Addington and Flanigan running circles around Gonzales, a corporate lawyer who was way over his head in these matters. Excluded from the process were most of the government's experts in international law and military law.

The *Times* said that the idea of using military tribunals to try suspected terrorists came in a phone call from former Attorney General William P. Barr, to Flanigan, who had worked at the Justice Department under Barr during the Bush "41" Presidency. Tribunals would give the government wide latitude to hold, interrogate, and prosecute suspected terrorists, with control of the entire process totally in the hands of the Executive, not the Federal Judiciary. "The same ideas were taking hold in the office of Vice President Cheney," the *Times* noted, and were being championed by Addington, described as a long-time Cheney aide with an undistinguished legal background.

The Justice Department's Office of Legal Counsel (OLC) worked up a plan to establish tribunals, ostensibly modeled on the one used by Franklin D. Roosevelt to try Nazi saboteurs in 1942—despite dramatic

changes that had taken place since then, the most important of which were the 1949 adoption of the Geneva Conventions, and the 1951 enactment of the Uniform Code of Military Justice. Addington seized upon the outdated 1942 precedent, and was the most influential in pushing it through, because of the clout he had by virtue of representing Cheney. Top military lawyers offered proposals to shift the scheme closer to the existing military justice system; their suggestions were completely ignored. The OLC memo argued that the President could act unilaterally, bypassing Congress, by using his "inherent authority" as Commander in Chief.

Addington and Flanigan drafted the Military Order. On Nov. 10, Cheney chaired a meeting in the White House, attended by Ashcroft, Pentagon General Counsel William Haynes, and White House lawyers. Senior State Department and National Security Council officials were excluded, and Cheney advocated withholding the final draft from Rice and Powell. Cheney later discussed the order privately with President Bush over lunch, and the President dutifully signed it on Nov. 13.

As *EIR* was told at the time, military lawyers were furious at the President's order and at the bypassing of the court-martial system, fearing that the entire system of military justice would be tainted. The *Times* quoted Adm. Donald Guter, who has since retired as the Navy's Judge Advocate General: "The military lawyers would from time to time remind the civilians that there was a Constitution that we had to pay attention to."

Hunter-Killer Squads

That particular case study illustrates the way the process worked. But it would be much too sanitized, to just consider this as a question of what kind of trials to give captured terrorist suspects. The Administration's rejection of U.S. military law and the Geneva Conventions was the marker for a policy that intentionally and inevitably produced widespread torture and abuse of prisoners (officially referred to as "detainees"). Over 100 prisoners have died in U.S. custody, many from torture; the Pentagon has classified at least three dozen of these as criminal homicides.

Parallel to the creation of the President's Military Order in the weeks following 9/11, was a related process, to authorize CIA and military covert action programs which included "renditions," secret prisons, and the creation of hunter-killer squads to track down suspected terrorists to be captured or killed. Investigative reporter Seymour Hersh has provided the best description of this, emphasizing the role of Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld and his deputy for intelligence, Stephen Cambone.

The *Washington Post* has focussed almost exclusively on the CIA's role in this, the latest example being a lengthy article published on Dec. 30, 2005, concerning the authorization of an expanded CIA covert action program after 9/11—precisely what Cheney was describing



EIRNS/Dan Sturman

The LaRouche Youth Movement, shown here organizing in New York City in December, is demanding the immediate ouster of Cheney.

in his “dark side” remarks on Sept. 16, 2001. In fact, the next day, on Sept. 17, according to the *Post*, Bush signed a top-secret Presidential Finding which authorized the creation of hunter-killer teams and related covert programs.

And, the *Post* reported, when the CIA asked for new rules for interrogating key terrorism suspects, “the White House assigned the task to a small group of lawyers within the Justice Department’s Office of Legal Counsel who believed in an aggressive interpretation of presidential power,” while at the same time excluding from its deliberations lawyers from the uniformed military services, the State Department, and even the Justice Department’s Criminal Division, which had traditionally been responsible for dealing with international terrorism.

Former CIA Assistant General Counsel, now a law professor, A. John Radsan, described the process to the *Post* as follows: “The Bush administration did not seek a broad debate on whether commander-in-chief powers can trump international conventions and domestic statutes in our struggle against terrorism . . . an inner circle of lawyers and advisers worked around the dissenters in the administration, and one-upped each other with extreme arguments.”

The Addington/Gonzales Memo

The process of trashing U.S. laws and international treaties came to a head around the issues of the treatment of prisoners captured in Afghanistan and elsewhere. After these prisoners began arriving at the Guantanamo Bay prison camp in January 2002, there was still a debate within the Bush Administration over whether the Geneva Conventions would apply, which was not resolved until early February. The *New York Times* reported that around Jan. 21, while returning from a “field trip” to Guantanamo, Addington urged Gonzales to seek a blanket designation, declaring all prisoners at Guantanamo to be covered by the President’s order on military tribunals. Gonzales agreed, and within a day, the Pentagon set into motion the procedures intended to prepare for military tribunals to try the Guantanamo prisoners.

It was publicly known at the time, that there was a fierce debate under way within the Administration, with Secretary of State Powell and the Joint Chiefs of Staff arguing for the application of the Geneva Conventions. Amidst press reports of this raging dispute, Cheney went on two Sunday talk shows on Jan. 27, where he was asked

about Powell’s objections.

On ABC’s “This Week,” Cheney attacked Powell’s position, asserting that “the Geneva Convention doesn’t apply in the case of terrorism.” He went on:

“These are bad people. I mean, they’ve already been screened before they get to Guantanamo. They may well have information about future terrorist attacks against the United States. We need that information, we need to be able to interrogate them and extract from them whatever information they have.”

The debate over just what was permissible in order to “extract” such information, continued through 2002 and into 2003. At every point, it was Addington and Flanigan, working through the John Yoo and the DOJ Office of Legal Counsel, who pressed the Schmittlerian doctrine that the President as Commander in Chief (i.e., the Leader) could unilaterally determine which laws to obey, and which to disregard.

Planning for War Crimes

There is no question that they knew exactly what they were doing, and that they recognized that the actions they were proposing, constituted war crimes under U.S. and international law. This is documented in their memoranda, which obviously were never intended to see the

The 'Torture Trio'

David S. Addington: Counsel to the Vice President, and now Cheney's Chief of Staff, replacing Lewis Libby, who resigned when he was indicted in late October 2005. Addington was Assistant General Counsel at the CIA from 1981-84, and then went to work for various Congressional committees; he hooked up with Cheney during their work together in the Minority for the Iran-Contra investigation. When Cheney became Secretary of Defense in 1989, under Bush 41, he brought Addington in as a Special Assistant, famously giving him an office adjacent to his own, which was normally occupied by a military aide. He was later promoted to General Counsel of the Department of Defense, where, according to military sources, he served as Cheney's personal hatchet-man, purging the ranks of the uniformed military of officers who resisted Cheney's commitment to the doctrine of preventive nuclear war. During the interregnum of the Clinton years, he worked for private law firms, and in the mid-1990s, he formed a political action committee which was Cheney's vehicle for exploring a Presidential bid.



White House/David Bohrer

David Addington, now Vice President Cheney's Chief of Staff.



Timothy Flanigan's support for torture was so flagrant that he lost his bid to be named Deputy Attorney General.

Timothy E. Flanigan: As Deputy White House Counsel (i.e., Alberto Gonzales's deputy) during 2001 and 2002, Flanigan was a key player in all the discussions around detainee policy and in the development of the "torture memos." During the Bush 41 Administration, he was an Assistant Attorney General in the Justice Department's Office of Legal Counsel—the office responsible for advising the Executive Branch on the constitutionality of actions and legislation, and a stronghold of "unitary executive" proponents during Republican Administrations.

In September 2005 President Bush nominated Flanigan to be Deputy Attorney General, but he was forced to withdraw the nomination a month later because of both Flanigan's role in the torture memos, and his later role as General Counsel of Tyco International in 2003-04, where he supervised the lobbying activities of the now-indicted Jack Abramoff. Earlier, Flanigan had received over \$800,000 from the Federalist Society in "consulting fees," ostensibly to write an "unau-

thorized biography" of Supreme Court Justice Warren Burger.

John C. Yoo: Although only a Deputy Assistant Attorney General in the DOJ Office of Legal Counsel, in the first three years of the Bush-Cheney Administration, Yoo wielded inordinate influence due to his close ties to Addington and Flanigan, to the chagrin of senior Justice Department officials, according to a report in the Dec. 23, 2005 *New York Times*, which also noted that he was able to bypass normal DOJ channels to send his memos directly to the White House. Yoo had clerked for Judge Lawrence Silberman at the D.C. Court of Appeals, and then Justice Clarence Thomas at the Supreme Court; both judges have been key figures in the Federalist Society, in which Yoo himself was extremely active. Having earlier come to Flanigan's attention, Yoo hooked up with Flanigan again on Bush's legal team in the 2000 Florida recount, whence Flanigan sponsored his appointment to the Justice Department's OLC.



University of California, Berkeley

John C. Yoo, a Federalist Society booster, was promulgated into prominence by powerful sponsors, including David Addington.

light of day.

According to the record as known so far, it was John Yoo who first raised the alarm that U.S. officials might be liable for criminal prosecution under the U.S. War Crimes Act. This was in a Jan. 9, 2002 memo, and his arguments were incorporated into a more formal Jan. 22 memo from the Office of Legal Counsel, to Gonzales and Defense Department General Counsel William Haynes. The memo asserted that “the President has plenary constitutional power” to suspend the operation of the Geneva Conventions.

Powell strongly protested, and in response to his objections, Addington drafted the Gonzales “Memorandum for the President” dated Jan. 25, in which he argued that the OLC’s interpretation “is definitive.”

Addington/Gonzales wrote to the President:

“As you have said, the war against terrorism is a new kind of war. It is not the traditional clash between nations adhering to the laws of war that formed the backdrop for GPW [Geneva Convention on Prisoners of War]. The nature of the new war places a high premium on other factors, such as the ability to quickly obtain information from captured terrorists and their sponsors and their sponsors in order to avoid further atrocities against American civilians. . . . In my judgment, this new paradigm renders obsolete Geneva’s strict limitations on questioning of enemy prisoners and renders quaint some of its provisions. . . .”

But they didn’t stop there. They pointed out that another advantage of such a determination, was that this “substantially reduces the threat of domestic criminal prosecution under the War Crimes Act (18 U.S.C. 2441).” They continued: “ ‘War crime’ for these purposes is defined to include any grave breach of GPW or any violation of common Article 3 thereof (such as ‘outrages against personal dignity’). . . . Punishments for violations of Section 2441 include the death penalty.”

Addington/Gonzales went on to explain to President Bush why his determination that GPW does not apply, would guard against a “misapplication” of the War Crimes Act, and they noted that “it is difficult to predict the motives of prosecutors and independent counsels who may in the future decide to pursue unwarranted charges. . . .” They tried to reassure Bush, “Your determination would create a reasonable basis in law that Section 2441 does not apply, which would provide a solid defense to any future prosecution.”

The ‘Torture Memos’

The most atrocious of the “torture memos” was the Aug. 1, 2002 memorandum signed by Jay S. Bybee, the DOJ/OLC chief, entitled: “Standards of Conduct for Interrogations, under the Convention Against Torture and the U.S. Anti-Torture Act.” It is this, which states that treatment may be “cruel, inhuman, or degrading, but still not produce pain and suffering of the requisite intensity” which would fall under the Federal Anti-Torture Act. This was defined as pain which is “equiva-

lent in intensity to the pain accompanying serious physical injury, such as organ failure, impairment of body function, or even death.”

Addington’s notable contribution to this memo, was his pressuring the OLC to include a strong section on the President’s Commander-in-Chief powers. The memo concluded that a prosecution under the Anti-Torture Act “would represent an unconstitutional infringement of the President’s authority to conduct war.”

Another critical memorandum, still undisclosed, was discussed in a Nov. 14, 2005 *New Yorker* article by investigative reporter Jane Mayer. International lawyer Scott Horton has pointed to the memo, written by John Yoo, as reflecting the influence of Carl Schmitt.¹ Mayer wrote:

“A March 2003 classified memo was breathtaking, the same source said. The document dismissed virtually all national and international laws regulating the treatment of prisoners, including war-crimes and assault statutes, and it was radical in its view that in wartime the President can fight enemies by whatever means he sees fit. According to the memo, Congress has no constitutional right to interfere with the President in his role as Commander-in-Chief, including making laws that limit the ways in which prisoners may be interrogated.”

There are numerous other examples of this same application of the Schmittlerian doctrine by Cheney, Addington, et al., some now disclosed, some yet to be revealed. But the point is clear.

Waiting for Carl . . .

Sept. 11, 2001 was clearly the moment that Cheney and his coterie of lawyers had been waiting and hoping for, the “exception” which would justify the suspension of the laws.

For Addington and the Federalist Society cabal, this was the culmination of two decades of struggle. For Cheney, it was more. As former White House Counsel John Dean revealed in his book *Worse than Watergate*, the issue of unrestricted Presidential power had been an obsession of Cheney since Cheney’s days in the Ford White House of the mid-1970s, in the wake of Vietnam and Watergate, when Congress had set about dismantling the “imperial Presidency.”

“Cheney has long believed that Congress has no business telling Presidents what to do, particularly in national security matters,” Dean said. And, as Dean wrote and Cheney demonstrated in his Air Force Two interview, “Cheney still seems to resent these moves to bring the Presidency back within the Constitution.”

Addington and the Federalist Society provided Cheney with a way to transform his anti-constitutional resentments into the closest thing to a Nazi-style dictatorship that America has ever experienced. It was a match made in Hell.

1. “The return of Carl Schmitt,” www.balkin.blogspot.com, Nov. 7, 2005.

Carl Schmitt: Dick Cheney's *Éminence Grise*

by Barbara Boyd

Lyndon LaRouche is not the only Constitutional scholar to remark that President Bush's claim of absolute Presidential power, trumping any mere law or statute, and Cheney's Air Force II ramblings, come straight out of Carl Schmitt. Sanford V. Levinson, who holds dual professorships in law and government at the University of Texas, and is an eminent Constitutional scholar, wrote in the Summer 2004 issue of *Daedalus* that, "although some analysts have suggested that the Bush Administration has operated under the guidance of the ideas of German emigré Leo Strauss, it seems far more plausible to suggest that the true *éminence grise* of the administration, particularly with regard to issues surrounding the possible propriety of torture, is Schmitt."

In a similar vein, Scott Horton, chairman of the International Law Committee of the New York City Bar Association and adjunct Professor at Columbia University, published a note on the blog "Balkinization" on Nov. 7, titled "The Return of Carl Schmitt." In discussing Justice Department lawyer John Yoo's advice that the Executive Branch was not bound by the Geneva Conventions and similar international instruments in its conduct of the war in Iraq, Horton writes, "Yoo's public arguments and statements suggest the strong influence of one thinker: Carl Schmitt."

According to Schmitt, Horton notes, "the norms of international law respecting armed conflict . . . are 'unrealistic' as applied to modern ideological warfare against an enemy not constrained by notions of a nation-state, adopting terrorist methods and fighting with irregular formations that hardly equate to traditional armies. For Schmitt, the key to successful prosecution of warfare against such a foe is demonization. The enemy must be seen as absolute. He must be stripped of all legal rights of whatever nature. The Executive must be free to use whatever tools he can find to fight and vanquish this foe. And conversely, the power to prosecute the war must be vested without reservation in the Executive—in the words of Reich Ministerial Director Franz Schlegelberger (eerily echoed in a brief submission by Bush Administration Solicitor General Paul D. Clement) 'in time of war the Executive is constituted the sole leader, the sole legislator, sole judge.' I take the liberty of substituting Yoo's word, Executive; for Schmitt or Schlegelberger, the word would, of course, have been *Führer*."

Who Was Carl Schmitt?

Born in 1899 to a Catholic working class family, Carl Schmitt studied jurisprudence at Berlin, Munich, and Strasbourg, and then served under the German general staff in World War I, administering martial law. Following this formative experience, Schmitt formed his central political idea: that how the state acts in the face of "concrete danger" or the "concrete situation," rather than any moral purpose, determines its legitimacy. The sovereign or legitimate dictator is the person who decides the "state of exception" in order to preserve order and protect the constitution. Committed to the world view of G.W.F. Hegel and Thomas Hobbes, in which man is "fallen" and "evil," Schmitt argues that all politics reduces itself to the relationship of "friend and foe."

In the Schmitt corpus, democracies based on "norms," legal rules, and the separation of powers are powerless when confronted by charismatic and powerful religious or political threats to their existence, such as the Bolsheviks. The existence of "exceptional situations" such as states of emergency, refute the very foundation of liberal political systems, which are premised on pre-established laws and norms purportedly applicable to all possible situations. Schmitt mocked the idea that rational, endless legislative debate and discussion could generate the truth, noting that a social democrat when asked, "Christ or Barabbas?" would immediately seek consultation and then convene a commission to study the matter. The enlightened public sphere, the "city on the hill" in our American discourse, had disappeared in post-World War I Germany. For Schmitt, it had been superseded by the advent of mass markets, myth-making, and propaganda machinery, self-interested partisan assertion, and civilizational chaos and moral collapse.

From 1921 through 1933, as a law professor producing polemical tracts which were closely read, studied, and promoted by the synarchist banking crowd which sponsored Europe's fascist experiment, and then as a counselor in the governments of Brüning and von Papen, Schmitt relentlessly attacked and undermined the Weimar Constitution.

As early as 1922, Schmitt argued in *Political Theology* that the true sovereign is the individual or group who makes decisions in the exceptional situation. This individual or group, not the Constitution, is the sovereign. The most guidance a Constitution can provide is the stipulation of who can act in such a situation.

In *The Concept of the Political*, published in 1927, Schmitt asserted that the state's very identity and existence proceed from the more fundamental or basic relationship between "friend and enemy," and that sovereignty is determined by the individual or entity who is able to define and protect society against the foe under conditions of existential threat. Rather than resort to norms, Schmitt stipulates, the sovereign resorts to the law of the battlefield, or "concrete decisionism."

Throughout a long career, which continued until his death in 1985, Schmitt remained devoted to the Italian form of fascism under Mussolini, which, Schmitt claimed, united the church, an authoritarian state, a free economy, and a powerful mythos which motivated the population.

The Transition to Constitutional 'Dictatorship'

Schmitt's principal weapon in deconstructing the German Constitution, however, was its Article 48 provision which allowed for the creation of a state of emergency and Presidential rule by executive order. In *The Guardian of the Constitution*, published in 1931, Schmitt argued that Article 48 conferred an unlimited authority in the German President to suspend the Constitution during a state of emergency, as long as he restored the Constitution when the emergency ended. Under Article 48, the President had inherent dictatorial powers as "protector of the Constitution," including the power to legislate, free from the need of parliamentary authorization. Since the President alone represents all of the people, resort to direct plebiscites would resolve any doubts about democratic legitimacy under Presidential rule.

After Brüning's fall in 1932, Germany was governed by a Presidential dictatorship with Schmitt as its legal advisor. When the Nazis staged the Reichstag Fire on Feb. 27, 1933, of course, the stage had already been set for a relatively unremarkable legal transition from Schmitt's "commissarial" or temporary dictatorship to Schmitt's idea of a sovereign or permanent dictatorship.

On Feb. 28, 1933, Hitler utilized Article 48 to suspend the rights of his opponents, labelling them as terrorists. A frightened Parliament, believing that Germany was under attack by the Bolshevik hordes, then passed enabling legislation legitimizing the dictatorship on March 23. In an article in the *Deutsche Juristen Zeitung* of March 25, Schmitt defended the enabling legislation, claiming that the Executive prerogative now included the power to pass new Constitutional laws, and declare the Weimar Constitution a dead letter. The new law was, Schmitt wrote, the expression of a "triumphant national revolution." According to Schmitt, "the present government wants to be the expression of a unified national political will which seeks to put to an end the methods of the plural party state which were destructive of the state and the Constitution."

When Hitler slaughtered his political opponents in the "Night of the Long Knives," including Kurt von Schleicher, whom Schmitt had once declared a friend,

Schmitt wrote in the *Deutsche Juristen Zeitung* in 1934 that, "The *Führer* protects the law against the worst abuse when he, in the hour of danger, by virtue of his leadership, produces immediate justice. The true leader is, at the same time, always a judge."

In a propaganda piece published in Germany in 1936, and later in France, Schmitt characterized every government in post-World War I Europe as suppressing the constitutional distinction between legislative and executive powers because they needed to keep legislative powers "in harmony with the constant changes in the political, economic, and financial situation." The only unique thing about the Hitler Reich was that this process had reached its logical conclusion in Germany. In 1933, Germans had fully dispensed with conventional notions of the "separation of powers" by instituting a system of genuine "governmental legislation." It would be wrong, Schmitt said, to characterize this evolution as a "dictatorship." Rather, it represented the triumph of an older constitutional legality, one rooted in the thinking of Aristotle and Thomas Aquinas.

During his service to the Nazis, Schmitt reported to Herman Göring and Hans Frank, supervising a project to purge German universities of any Jewish influences, and to conform all German law to Nazi theory. Schmitt justified Hitler's aggression against other nations of Europe by claiming that Germany was creating a *Grossraum*, a sphere of influence, as the United States did with the Monroe Doctrine. When Schmitt fell out of favor with the SS, he travelled to Spain, Portugal, and Italy, under synarchist sponsorship providing lectures on how to continually legitimize the fascist governments of those nations. He refused de-Nazification after his arrest at the end of the war, arguing that he took no part in the actual administration of genocide, but only provided "ideas," or "a diagnosis."

The U.S. Schmitt Revival

The close relationship between Carl Schmitt and Leo Strauss, and the explosive revival of Schmitt's works in the United States, funded by the same foundations which sponsor the Federalist Society in the 1980s and 1990s (see following article) suggest that Dick Cheney's advocacy of the *Führerprinzip* is not a matter of coincidence. Schmitt helped Strauss obtain a Rockefeller Foundation grant to come to the United States. Strauss and Schmitt collaborated on Schmitt's book, *The Concept of the Political* and on Strauss's book on Hobbes. Strauss's fawning letters to Schmitt continued long after the Nazis' ascent to power.

New York University Professor George Schwab produced two books on Schmitt in the 1970s, working with Schmitt himself to cleanse and minimize Schmitt's Nazi past for a U.S. audience. Schwab was a protégé of foreign policy "realist" Hans Morgenthau, also of the University of Chicago, and Schmitt's works proved useful in the 1970s dirty work of George Shultz and Henry Kissinger in overthrowing the Allende government in Chile, and establishing a bankers' dictatorship run

through the University of Chicago and Gen. Augusto Pinochet. Jaime Guzman, an open and proud follower of Carl Schmitt, is widely recognized as the individual who provided popular legal legitimization for Chile's "constitutional coup," utilizing, Guzman states, the theories provided by Carl Schmitt. José Piñeras, the leader of Chile's social security reform, who toured the U.S. on behalf of George Bush's Social Security reform proposals, declares on the Internet that he was "the closest friend" of Guzman.

In the late 1970s, a German Straussian, Heinrich Meier of the Siemens Stiftung, also began working on a major reformulation of Schmitt for purposes of the emerging Conservative Revolution. Concentrating on Schmitt's postwar diaries, his early work with Leo Strauss, and Schmitt's resurrection of the Spanish philosopher Donoso Cortes for purposes of legitimizing Franco, Meier recast Schmitt as the theoretician of permanent religious warfare, or world civil war on behalf of the God of revealed religion, a theory which has chilling resemblance to the worldview expressed by George W. Bush.

In the 1980s and 1990s Schmitt became a staple on

reading lists of U.S. colleges and universities in political science and philosophy, a revival which produced English translations of most of Schmitt's works, and reams of "scholarly" articles, conferences, and presentations. Funding for this project centered in the Lynde and Harry Bradley Foundation and other neo-conservative foundations. Michael Joyce, who chaired the Bradley Foundation during this period, is a Straussian who started his career with Irving Kristol and the Institute for Educational Affairs—the same Foundation that provided seed funding for the Federalist Society. The English translations of both Meier books on Schmitt were published by the University of Chicago Press under grants from the Bradley Foundation, facilitated by Hillel Fradkin. Fradkin, a Straussian, taught on the Committee on Social Thought at the University of Chicago; was vice president of the Bradley Foundation from 1988-1998; was a program officer at the Olin Foundation; heads a Straussian think tank in Israel called the Shalem Center, and recently replaced Iran-Contra's Elliott Abrams as the head of the Ethics and Public Policy Center in Washington, D.C.

Fascist 'Feddie's' March Through the Institutions

by Jeffrey Steinberg

The same right-wing tax-exempt foundations that are behind the Carl Schmitt revival of the past 20 years, have also bankrolled a "Schmittlerian" "march through the judicial institutions" via the misnamed Federalist Society. Founded in 1982, at the University of Chicago and Yale University law schools, the Federalist Society has promoted the dismantling of all regulatory protection of the General Welfare, while advocating the most draconian police-state excesses, typified by the Patriot Acts and the "torture memos." These have been authored by a team of Federalist Society members and allies inside the Department of Justice Office of Legal Counsel and the White House Office of the General Counsel—under the sponsorship of Vice President Dick Cheney and Cheney's current chief of staff and general counsel, David Addington.

The Federalist Society's *modus operandi*: To hijack the curriculum at major American law schools on behalf of patently anti-American "Conservative Revolution" fascist dogmas, and place a carefully screened and indoctrinated group of ambitious right-wing attorneys in key posts in the Executive Branch, and in Federal regulatory agencies, to overturn the U.S. Constitution. Federalist Society members and fellow-travellers now dominate the Office of the White House General Counsel and the

Justice Department's Office of Legal Counsel, and hold a large and growing number of Federal Court judgeships, including on the U.S. Supreme Court. Federalist Society board member C. Boyden Gray, who was White House General Counsel under President George H.W. Bush, employed Federalist Society founder Lee Liberman Otis to head up judicial screening at the Bush 41 White House; she boasted, according to Lawrence Walsh, that not one judicial appointment was made by Bush of a non-Federalist Society member.

When then-First Lady Hillary Clinton denounced a "vast right-wing conspiracy" behind the impeachment of President Bill Clinton, she was, knowingly or not, shining a spotlight on the Federalist Society. Federalist Society booster Judge David Sentelle, Jr. headed the judicial committee that selected Federalist Society member Kenneth Starr to head the Whitewater probe. Starr selected Federalist Society member Brett Kavanaugh as one of his deputies (Kavanaugh has been a White House Associate Counsel since the Bush 43 inauguration in January 2001). Federalist Society board of visitors co-chairman Sen. Orrin Hatch (R-Utah) chaired the Senate Judiciary Committee at the time of the Clinton impeachment trial. His son, Brent Hatch, is the Treasurer of the Federalist Society board of directors. Federalist Society

Washington, D.C. chapter President Theodore Olson, the recently retired Solicitor General of the United States, ran the “Get Clinton salon” that drew together right-wing media pundits, lawyers, and foundation executives, to drive the propaganda barrage against the Presidency.

For the most part, the Federalist Society has gone out of its way to hide its “Schmittlerian” roots. To read the Society’s glossy literature, one would get the false impression that they are revivalists of the James Madison Federalist tradition. The group’s Fiscal Year 2003 Annual Report claimed, “The Federalist Society for Law and Public Policy Studies is a group of conservatives and libertarians interested in the current state of the legal order. It is founded on the principles that the state exists to preserve freedom, that the separation of governmental powers is central to our Constitution, and that it is emphatically the province and duty of the judiciary to say what the law is, not what it should be. The Society seeks both to promote an awareness of these principles and to further their application through its activities.”

Then the Big Lie concludes: “This entails reordering priorities within the legal system to place a premium on individual liberty, traditional values, and the rule of law. It also requires restoring the recognition of the importance of these norms among lawyers, judges, law students and professors. In working to achieve these goals, the Society has created a conservative intellectual network that extends to all levels of the legal community.”

Many civil rights activists see it quite differently. They characterize the Federalist Society as a network committed to the revival of the “Confederate doctrine of law,” aimed at overturning all of the civil rights advances since Franklin Roosevelt and the New Deal. Indeed, one leading Federalist Society member, University of Chicago Law School professor Richard Epstein, heads a movement called the “Constitution in Exile,” which claims that FDR ripped up the Federal Constitution with his New Deal programs of Social Security and other social-safety-net guarantees—this, despite the fact that the General Welfare Clause of the Constitution’s Preamble explicitly mandates that the Federal government “promote the general welfare” of current and future generations.



www.usdoj.gov

Robert Bork, one of whose protégés was Steven Calabresi, a founder of the Federalist Society. Bork and Scalia were among the first faculty sponsors of the Federalist Society when it was launched in 1982.



naif.org

Justice Antonin Scalia: many of the Federalist Society members involved in promoting the “unitary executive” scheme had clerked for him, or look to him for inspiration.

Lino A. Graglia, a Federalist Society member and University of Texas law professor, whose Reagan-era nomination to the U.S. 5th Circuit Court of Appeals was pulled when he admitted that he had referred to African Americans as “pickaninnies,” openly asserts, to this day, that blacks and Latinos are inherently inferior to whites. “Blacks and Mexican Americans are not academically competitive with Whites in selective institutions,” he was quoted in a 1999 profile of the Federalist Society, “Hijacking Justice.” “It is,” he elaborated, “primarily of cultural effects. Failure is not looked upon with disgrace.” About the Federalist Society, Graglia acknowledged, “They certainly are unenthusiastic about civil rights laws. Richard Epstein thinks we will be better off if civil rights laws were all repealed. These people do believe, as I believe, that so-called civil rights have gone too far and are not civil rights at all.”

Lawrence Walsh, the Iran-Contra independent counsel, put it bluntly: “The impression I have is they are trying to return to the 18th Century and undo the work of the Supreme Court since the New Deal. And I think it is wrong to put someone on the court who has a pre-commitment with a political dogma, whether it’s the Ku Klux Klan or the Federalist Society.”

Even James Baker III, who held a variety of Cabinet-level posts in both the Reagan and Bush 41 Administrations, was quoted in the *Washington Post*, referring to Reagan Administration Attorney General Edwin Meese and his deputy Kenneth Cribb as “Big Bigot” and “Baby Bigot,” respectively. Cribb is a director of the Federalist Society, and is also on the board of the Scaife Foundation, a cash spigot to the Society, and to a

wide range of right-wing front organizations. The Mellon Scaife foundations almost single-handedly financed the Federalist Society-led impeachment campaign against Bill Clinton. Ed Meese is one of the Federalist Society's most prominent boosters and frequent conference speakers. He is listed on Federalist Society literature as a member of the group's board of visitors.

But the most on-target diagnosis, to date, of the Federalist Society, was provided by Scott Horton, professor of law at Columbia University Law School and a leading figure in the New York City Bar Association. In a Nov. 5, 2005 commentary on the Bush Administration's "torture memos," which had claimed that the President was exempt from the Geneva Conventions and other international laws barring torture, Professor Horton identified Hitler's "Crown Jurist" Carl Schmitt as the source for John Yoo's Justice Department arguments. Yoo, a leading Federalist Society booster since his departure from the Justice Department to take up a teaching post at the University of California Law School at Berkeley, was promulgated into prominence by powerful sponsors at the top of the Bush Administration, including Vice President Cheney's general counsel and current chief of staff, David Addington, and Timothy Flanigan, the recipient of over \$800,000 in Federalist Society consulting fees (paid to him to write an "unauthorized biography" of former Supreme Court Justice Warren Burger, for whom he clerked).

'Secret Handshakes'

On July 18, 2005, CNN began its coverage of a Federalist Society luncheon in Washington with the following profile: "At a recent Friday luncheon, former Solicitor General Theodore Olson cast his eyes over a hotel ballroom crammed with lawyers and wryly welcomed 'all of you Federalists who seem to have mastered the secret handshake. For those of you who have stumbled in off the street, it is my duty to advise you that you have stumbled into a right-wing cabal—you will never be the same again,' the government's one-time chief courtroom lawyer deadpanned as chortles erupted from members of the Federalist Society."

Of course CNN went on to acknowledge that the Federalist Society does not have a secret handshake, and its meetings are generally open to the public. But beyond that caveat, the Federalist Society, from its inception, has been, at its essence, a Schmittlerian/Straussian conspiratorial association, aimed at overturning the Constitutional order.

According to a wide range of public accounts, the Federalist Society was launched by three Yale University undergraduates, who went on to study law at Yale or at the University of Chicago. The three were: Steven Calabresi, Lee Liberman, and David McIntosh. At Yale Law, Calabresi was a protégé of two law school professors who would both be appointed to the Federal bench by Ronald Reagan: Robert H. Bork and Ralph K. Winter. At the University of Chicago Law School,

Liberman and McIntosh were mentored by Prof. Antonin Scalia. Bork, Winter, and Scalia would become the first faculty sponsors of the Federalist Society, when it was launched in 1982.

The Federalist Society was initiated at the urging of another Yale Law graduate, Michael Horowitz, who delivered a speech in 1979, calling for the conservatives to move in and take over the public-interest law field. As CNN described it on July 19, 2005: "The Society's origins can be traced back to 1979—the year before Ronald Reagan's victory—when a legal scholar named Michael Horowitz published a tract on the public-interest law movement, exhorting conservatives to overturn a half-century of liberal dominance of the legal establishment. This could be done, he wrote, by indoctrinating or winning over succeeding generations of law students, lawyers, and judges. By definition, the campaign had to be rooted in the fertile ground of law schools. To Horowitz's good fortune, Reagan was elected in 1980, and his administration set to work filling the sails of the Federalist movement."

The project involved two tracks. The first was steering a large number of right-wing law professors and attorneys into the Federal courts. "The second track," CNN continued, "was even more forward-looking and involved the apprenticing of a new generation of conservative lawyer-intellectuals-under-30 to the Reagan apparatus. The second track required fresh meat, which is where the Federalist Society came in."

By the late 1980s, the Federal courts were teeming with clerks hand-picked from the emerging ranks of the Federalist Society. In the October 1988 session alone, a "cabal of 10" Federalist Society members came in as U.S. Supreme Court clerks, according to a book-length account. Michael Horowitz, now at the Hudson Institute, became the General Counsel to the Office of Management and Budget at the start of the Reagan Administration, and he typified Federalist Society members and boosters who dominated the Executive Branch legal postings under both Reagan and George H.W. Bush. After that dozen years of Reagan-Bush, the Federal courts and regulatory agencies were, in effect, taken over by members of "the cabal."

The current Bush 43 Administration is also loaded with Federalist Society members, including current and former Cabinet members John Ashcroft, Spencer Abraham, Gail Norton, and Michael Chertoff; and senior political appointees Larry Thompson, John Bolton, C. Boyden Gray, Timothy Flanigan, and Theodore Olson.

The current U.S. Supreme Court includes prominent Federalist Society members and patrons, including Justices Scalia, Clarence Thomas, and the newly installed Chief Justice John Roberts. Nominee Samuel Alito is another Federalist Society member.

The Funding Cabal

The same tightly knit collection of right-wing tax-exempt foundations that have bankrolled the revival of Carl Schmitt at American law schools, has been behind

the Federalist Society, from day one. The first substantial grant to the Society was a \$25,000 payout, in 1983, from the Institute for Educational Affairs, to sponsor the first national symposium. IEA was then headed by William Simon, head of the Olin Foundation, and Irving Kristol, the “godfather” of the neo-conservative movement.

By 1998, the Federalist Society was directly raking in \$2.6 million, and that figure has steadily increased since then. Major foundation donors include: Olin, the Mellon Scaife foundations, the Bradley Foundation, the Eli Lilly Endowment, the Richard and Helen DeVos Foundation, the Charles Koch foundations, and the Deer Creek Foundation. Corporate donors include Holland Coors, Verizon, Microsoft, and Daimler-Chrysler.

The Federalist Society, in turn, has spawned an extensive network of religious and secular fronts, all working in concert, to further the Schmittlerian march through the institutions: Federalist Society trustee C. Boyden Gray has his Citizens for a Sound Economy; Federalist Society member Manuel Klausner runs the Individual Rights Foundation; Michael Rosner, an early Federalist

Society leader, runs the Center for Individual Rights; Federalist Society figure James Bopp was a long-time top official of the National Right to Life Committee and the Christian Coalition; Roger Clegg runs the Center for Equal Opportunity; Donald Hodel, a leading Federalist Society figure and former Reagan Cabinet secretary, was the long-time President of the Christian Coalition.

Pat Robertson’s Regent University Law School is a major recruiting ground for the Society, and Ave Maria School of Law, founded by Domino’s Pizza magnate Thomas Monaghan, lists Society co-chairman Robert Bork on its faculty.

Other Federalist Society affiliates include: the Institute for Justice, the Washington Legal Foundation, the Pacific Legal Foundation, the American Center for Law and Justice at Robertson’s Regent University Law School, the Christian Legal Society, the Rutherford Institute, and the Alliance Defense Fund. The Alliance Defense Fund is a coalition of religious groups, involved in a series of court cases challenging the separation of church and state.

What’s a ‘Rohatyn’?

Tony Papert reveals that the Synarchist financial interests who sought to turn France fascist in the 1930s, are trying to do the same to the U.S. today. (Researched by a team coordinated by Pierre Beaudry.)

When a proposal of Felix Rohatyn’s appeared in the *Washington Post* of Dec. 13, 2005, counterposing his own plan, to Lyndon LaRouche’s well-known proposals for national economic recovery through long-term, low-interest Federal credits for vital infrastructure-building, leading Congressional Democrats tended at once to realize that there was something “fishy” in what Rohatyn was suggesting, but many were unsure about exactly what was wrong with it.

Small wonder.

Most Americans, even among those who imagine that they have known him for many years, lack any understanding of who or what Felix Rohatyn is. Why? Because Rohatyn is neither an American, nor does he resemble anything which more than very few living



Felix Rohatyn is no American; he was groomed by top European Synarchist bankers at France’s Lazard Frères bank, to work for the international fascist financiers of the same stripe who put Hitler into power.

Americans have ever knowingly encountered. Not only does he belong to a species—the European Synarchist—with which they have not the slightest acquaintance. Worse, their ignorance of European history, or, what is the same thing, the dumbed-down, flat-earth versions of history which they have swallowed, leave no room for the even possible existence of such a species as Rohatyn’s.

What is the European Synarchist? A definition will be provided, but first, given the cults of stupidity which pervade our society, first it is necessary to demonstrate that something exists “out there” to be defined.

The U.S. diplomat, Ambassador Anthony J. Drexel Biddle, Jr., wrote to President Roosevelt from London on Jan. 7, 1942, describing a *clique* which controlled the fascist Vichy government of France, the government which (more or less) ruled that country everywhere south of the German zone of direct occupation. “This group,” he said, “should be regarded not as Frenchmen, any more than their corresponding

numbers in Germany should be regarded as Germans, for the interests of both groups are so intermingled as to be indistinguishable; their whole interest is focussed upon furtherance of their industrial and financial stakes.”¹

Ambassador Biddle went on to detail the proof that the “Banque Worms clique” controlled most parts of the Vichy government, with a special emphasis on total control over all economic and related portfolios. On paper, Banque Worms had been established earlier by the Lazard Frères bank of Paris, on behalf of the Worms family of industrialists. In reality, the closely integrated Lazard Brothers bank of London, Lazard Frères of Paris, and Lazard Frères of Wall Street, had established Banque Worms as a “cutout,” a vehicle through which top financier families could deploy the forces of the Synarchy.

Lazard Paris, where Rohatyn’s patron André Meyer was a leading senior partner, was intertwined with certain other leading French banks, and integrated into the treasury and finances of the state, in large part because of its intimacy with Lazard Frères of New York, on Wall Street, and Lazard Brothers (London), which latter was part of the inner circle of financiers around the monarchy and around Bank of England head (and Hitler bankroller) Montagu Norman. Lazard London’s Lord Robert H. Brand, a senior managing partner in the early decades of the century, had founded the British Round Table for these circles in 1906-09. Brand and Lazard Brothers president Sir Robert Molesworth Kindersley, were the British representatives to the Dawes Committee to reorganize the German debt in 1923, and so forth.

As a senior partner, and then also (1938-40), associate manager of Lazard Frères of Paris, André Meyer was very close to the center of the France-centered Synarchist conspiracies which had brought fascism to power in Italy (1922), Portugal (1932), Germany (1933), Spain (1939), and other countries. In France itself, the Synarchy tried and failed to overturn the Third Republic in three successive putsch attempts between 1928 and 1937, even while “burrowing from within” and infiltrating successive Paris governments at the same time. These were Marshall Lyautey’s intended putsch in Alsace-Lorraine in 1928, aided by pro-fascist clergy, which would have paved the way for a takeover of Paris; Colonel LaRocque’s planned storming of the Parliament at the head of his Croix de Feu (Cross of Fire), seconded by Charles Maurras’ Action Française, on Feb. 6, 1934; and finally, a putsch attempt apparently led by the Cagoules (“hooded ones,” right-wing goon squads), which was exposed and aborted on Feb. 17, 1937. At last, by 1940, the Synarchy’s only recourse had been to invite the German Reichswehr in, to do what they could never do themselves: to sweep away the hated Third

Republic, along with probably hundreds of thousands of its supporters.

This was the great “mystery” of how France could fall to the Germans in six weeks. The Synarchy effectively disarmed the country and prevented effective resistance. This is well documented by Robert “Raoul” Husson, whose writings and clippings form the bulk of the Mennevee Archive of the University of California at Berkeley, “les Documents Politiques Diplomatiques et Financiers,” and by other investigators. Husson and others also document that the 1.9 million French troops who were outflanked and helplessly taken back to Germany as prisoners, had been largely selected for that role by a Synarchist military intelligence operation headed by the pseudonymous “P.C. Victor,” under which 60 French fascists were brought into a “Cinquième Bureau” to profile 600,000 anti-fascist or pro-republican Frenchmen supposedly considered a “danger to national defense.” Many of the 600,000 who escaped German captivity in this first round, were sent to Germany later as forced laborers, under a program proposed by Pierre Laval, through which (pro-fascist) prisoners of war were released back to France, on condition that (anti-fascist) forced laborers be sent from France, to take their places in the German munitions factories.

Having fled to New York from his own golem, as it were, in 1940, this was the André Meyer who later adopted the fellow Jewish refugee, the Viennese Felix Rohatyn, to succeed him in place of his own son Philippe, of about the same age as Rohatyn, who had wisely refused.

What Rohatyn did to his adopted city of New York between 1975 and 1982, as sketched in an accompanying article by Richard Freeman, proves that old André Meyer was right: young Rohatyn did indeed have the makings of a European Synarchist of the same mold as himself.

Ambassador Biddle continued, “On the one hand, Pierre Pucheu (Interior) and Yves Bouthillier (National Economy) were members of the Worms clique. Gérard Bergeret (Secretary of State for Aviation) was included by some among Pétain’s personal following, by others among the Worms group. Excluding Bergeret, the Secretaries of State were almost to a man associates of the same clique. They were Jacques Barnaud (Delegate-General for Franco-German Economic Relations), Jérôme Carpopino (Education), Serge Huard (Family and Health), Admiral Platon (Colonies), René Belin (Labor), François Lehideux (Industrial Production), Jean Berthelot (Communications) and Paul Charbin (Food Supply). . . . Among the Worms group should be mentioned further a large number of somewhat subordinate officials (chiefly secretaries-general) like Lamirand, Borotra, Ravalland, Bichelonne, Lafond, Million, Deroy, Filipi, Schwartz, and Billiet.’ ”

Although the name Synarchy was invented by Joseph-Alexandre Saint-Yves, called D’Alveydre (1842-

1. William L. Langer, *Our Vichy Gamble* (New York: The Norton Library, 1947), p. 169.

1909), its occult secret organization, the freemasonic Martinist Order, had existed long before, formed in France, centered in Lyon, in the 1770s. This exclusive, secret, magical-mystical Freemasonic order was sponsored from Jeremy Bentham's London. London used it to insure that no version of the American Revolution and Republic would occur in Europe, specifically in France, which was most ripe for it. Manipulations of the Martinist Order were largely to blame for the fact that the French Revolution became the bloody tragedy it did, right through the reign of Napoleon Bonaparte, and through to that of his nephew, Napoleon III.

Notable 18th-Century Martinists in French politics included the Pierre Mesmer whom Franklin and his French ally Sylvain Bailly exposed as a scientific fraud. Another was the mountebank magician and psychic who called himself Cagliostro. The blood-drenched Savoyard nobleman Joseph de Maistre pre-planned the personality and role of Napoléon Bonaparte, modelling it on the Spanish Grand Inquisitor Tomás de Torquemada who expelled the Jews in 1492. Although his moral doctrines were those of a Caligula, and Sir Isaiah Berlin dubbed him "the first fascist," Maistre is revered by many contemporary Catholic integrists.

Moving to the early 20th Century, the most powerful known organizations of French Synarchy, the

Synarchist Movement of Empire (SME) and its military wing, the Secret Revolutionary Action Committee (SRAC), were founded in 1922, coincident with Mussolini's March on Rome. Writing in *La France Intérieure* in February-March, 1945, investigator "D.J. David" (Robert Husson) defined the SME as "the great French fascist secret society. It is this institution which, ever since its creation, had been recruiting patiently and prudently, with extreme care, the men destined to take power after the awaited revolution, after this revolution which was to destroy, no matter what, all republican institutions."

He classified the SME as an "intermediary" secret society, as follows. "Inferior secret societies are those that everybody knows about. . . . Whoever wants to join them, for personal reasons, can do so. All he has to do is to submit a request at the address of the secret society, generally known, or he transmits his request to a known member. . . . Such secret societies are very numerous." David mentions the Masons, the Cagoulaards ("hooded ones," a right-wing goon squad), the Theosophists and others, concluding, "in the inferior secret societies, the ideologies put forward, whatever they are, are nothing but philosophical, religious, mystical, or political *teasers* which recruit people who are *generally personally disinterested and sincere*."

He continues, "The *intermediary* secret societies have

What Is Synarchism?

"Synarchism" is a name adopted during the Twentieth Century for an occult freemasonic sect, known as the Martinists, based on worship of the tradition of the Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte. During the interval from the early 1920s through 1945, it was officially classed by U.S.A. and other nations' intelligence services under the file name of "Synarchism: Nazi/Communist," so defined because of its deploying simultaneously both ostensibly opposing pro-communist and extreme right-wing forces for encirclement of a targetted government. Twentieth-Century and later fascist movements, like most terrorist movements, are all Synarchist creations.

Synarchism was the central feature of the organization of the fascist governments of Italy, Germany, Spain, and Vichy and Laval France, during that period, and was also spread as a Spanish channel of the Nazi Party, through Mexico, throughout Central and South America. The PAN party of Mexico was born as an outgrowth of this infiltration. It is typified by the followers of the late Leo Strauss and Alexandre Kojève today.

This occult freemasonic conspiracy, is found among both nominally left-wing and also extreme right-wing factions such as the editorial board of the

Wall Street Journal, the Mont Pelerin Society, and American Enterprise Institute and Hudson Institute, and the so-called integrist far right inside the Catholic clergy. The underlying authority behind these cults is a contemporary network of private banks of that medieval Venetian model known as *fondi*. The Synarchist Banque Worms conspiracy of the wartime 1940s, is merely typical of the role of such banking interests operating behind sundry fascist governments of that period.

The Synarchists originated in fact among the immediate circles of Napoleon Bonaparte; veteran officers of Napoleon's campaigns spread the cult's practice around the world. G.W.F. Hegel, a passionate admirer of Bonaparte's image as Emperor, was the first to supply a fascist historical doctrine of the state. Nietzsche's writings supplied Hegel's theory the added doctrine of the beast-man-created Dionysiac terror of Twentieth-Century fascist movements and regimes. The most notable fascist ideologues of post-World War II academia are Chicago University's Leo Strauss, who was the inspiration of today's U.S. neo-conservative ideologues, and Strauss's Paris co-thinker Alexandre Kojève.

—Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

a completely different structure. They are, to say it bluntly, *infinitely more secret* than the inferior ones. Their names and their existence are less generally known, except in rare cases. More important, their members are unknown.

“Consequently, an individual cannot simply request membership in these secret societies, and their method of recruitment is not the same as in the inferior secret societies. You have to be chosen by a secret member, who chooses you *without your knowing it*. It is not the candidates who ask for membership [but, rather], it is a superior secret recruiting committee which decides to attempt to recruit this or that person.

“From that moment on, a whole *tactical approach* is put forward: the person is invited from among ordinary groups, during lunches, meetings, small committees, etc.; the recruiter must outwit the candidate and study him; and then, when the situation is ripe, the existence of the secret group is revealed to him, and the member is recruited right then and there. . . .

“Within the intermediary secret societies, there is no need to use teasers, or camouflage ideologies. There is no international humanitarian propaganda as in the Freemasonry, or any ridiculous nationalist appeals as in the Cagoule, or any mystical illuminations as in Theosophy. This is deemed *useless*, given the level of culture in the members. The themes are sometimes political or philosophical, such as organizing the world, and the dignity of human life, etc. . . .”

Elsewhere, the author notes that intermediary secret societies “are used primarily for penetrating the institutions of the state.”

“The *superior* secret societies are still more secret, if I may say so, than the intermediary secret societies. Neither their name, nor their existence, nor the names of their members are known. In general, they contain only a small number of members, no more than one or two hundred, and sometimes less, but assembling in their hands either immense political powers, or immense capital.

“These secret societies are *behind* the intermediary secret societies. They organize them, inspire them, finance and direct them, often without the knowledge of the latter.

“There exists a set of converging proofs that lead one to think that at least two such superior secret societies are in existence today.

“The first one was formed in earlier times by a powerful group of representatives of the main ruling families of Europe, as well as the members of the high nobility. . . .

“On the other hand, a second secret society of this type, which has been in existence for at least a quarter of a century [i.e., since 1920—ed.], in Europe, unites a large portion of the industries in France, and in the United States, less in England. Proof of its activities has been found as early as 1924, and its existence is no longer deniable. It secretly directs the Synarchist Movement inside the biggest countries, and seemed to

have been in very close contact with the European fascist governments which have emerged since 1922.”

Explosive Revelations

During the six-week phony war and thereafter, explosive revelations concerning Synarchy shake France, coincident with a series of deaths related to Jean Coutrot, probably its most active known organizer, who had created hundreds of front organizations of professionals, scientists, women, and whatnot else during the interwar years. Here is the account of the same D.J. David. (Other writers give different versions, but the differences are not material for our purposes.)

“After revelations were made about the activities of the SME, the secretary of Coutrot, Frank Théallet, dies in a hospital of Saint-Brieuc, on April 23, 1940. His personal papers are stolen while his effects are being moved after his death. Twenty-six days after, Jean Coutrot commits suicide in his home, after he had expressed, to some of his closest friends, the terrible remorse that was haunting him, because of the misery his revolutionary action had brought to his fatherland. One month later, the new secretary of Coutrot, Yves Moreau, dies mysteriously in his home. And a few weeks later, the brother-in-law of Coutrot dies of a heart attack. The emotions run high in the synarchist gang, but a heavy silence covers up this series of singular events. . . .

“On August 23, 1941, the thunderbolt strikes: the newspaper *L'Appel* publishes, under the name of two collaborators, Costantini and Paul Riche, a special issue concerning the revelations of the SME. The reaction from Vichy is immediate: the Minister of Interior [Paul Pucheu of the Worms clique-ed.] issued five arrest warrants against Costantini and Paul Riche, and three other journalists of that newspaper, using the argument that their action was ‘disturbing the anti-communist policy.’”

Characteristic such revelations concerned the “Revolutionary Synarchist Pact,” which was the signed secret oath of allegiance, as it were, of each SME member. “The Revolutionary Synarchist Pact appeared in the form of a mimeographic document of a hundred pages, with a characteristic luxury gold-plated cardboard binding. It was given to each member, against a signed receipt. On the first page, one reads an ominous warning: ‘Any illicit possession of this document will incur unlimited sanctions.’. . .

“Each Synarchist pact document is identified with two numbers similar to a Martinist procedure.” The meaning is what Robert Husson wrote in a July 14, 1944 memo: that the mode of membership of the SME was the same as that of the Martinist Order, called chain membership; that each member receives two numbers, his own, and that of the member who recruited him. That is the only person with whom he may discuss the work of the Movement or Order, and the only other person whom he knows is a member of it.

Of the 598 propositions, David quotes only a relative few, of which:

“Proposition 121: All current revolutionary effort of the Revolutionary Synarchist Brotherhood (RSB) which inspires the Synarchist Movement of Empire (SME) is thus oriented toward taking over the control of the state; everything must concur to the taking of power, or coming to power.

“Proposition 255: Preventive revolution must be established at the heart of the state, and be assisted by a Synarchist elite, which is entirely devoted in a spirit of sacrifice.

“Proposition 344: The organized hierarchy of professions is the fundamental instrument of the effective Synarchist revolution; its best technical means.

“Proposition 308: Outside of the organized hierarchy of professions, there can exist only an abstract pseudo-citizen.

- “Dangerous for the people whom he frightens;
- “Dangerous for the state that he loots, weakens and corrupts;
- “An abstract pseudo-citizen in a constant conflict with a state which is anarchistic, no matter what regime is in power.

Proposition 505 asserts that “the imperial conscience requires for its exaltation the concerted activity of a Synarchist Party of Empire.” This party “must be recognized by the constitution,” (Proposition 507), “must be the only political party federally extended unilaterally to all of the countries of the Empire,” (Proposition 508) and must “remain the inspiration and the censor of all of the orders and of all of the sectors of activity of life in the Empire.” (Proposition 510).

Proposition 113 asserts that the concrete reality of immediate needs requires the control of the following economic organisms:

- “Agreements between consumers or users;
- “Agreements between distributors of products or services;
- “Agreements between producers;
- “Finally, the bringing together of these diverse sorts of agreements forming themselves and perfecting themselves under the protection of the public powers.”

Proposition 405 prescribes the separation of powers between five powers: the cultural, the judiciary, the executive, the legislative, and the economic.

Proposition 314 clarifies this separation of powers by specifying that “The role of the political state must never be:

“A) In economic property (soil, subsoil, energy sources, raw materials, means of production or distribution, enterprises of profitable material services, or financial capital, etc.)

“B) Or direct management of one or the other elements of economic life of the people in one of the other of these nations of empire.”

Finally, Propositions 441-444 specify that the entire synarchist economy is based on the use of *plans* of coordination and direction. These plans are established

by a “Bureau of Planification, which is the center and qualified chief of popular democracy in the synarchist social order, the economic coordinator of the group of free popular republics: regional, communal, and professional.”

London coordination of the French Synarchy continued throughout this period, with the Occult Bureau and the British Fabian Society playing a notable role. After the demoralizing defeat of the 1934 putsch attempt we described above, the Synarchy tried to recoup by bringing the Fabians over from London, and bringing hundreds of Synarchists out of the woodwork, to call in unison for a radical reform of the French Constitution, curtailing the legislative powers, enhancing the executive, limiting national sovereignty, and enhancing “integral human relations between complete human beings, not between simple units of production and consumption.”

This “Plan of July 9, 1934,” written by Jules Romain, led to the creation, in 1936, of the Centre d’Études des Problèmes Humains (Center for the Study of Human Problems), created by Jean Coutrot and run by the infamous Dr. Alexis Carrel and Dr. Serge Tchakhotine, and, in 1938, of the Institute for Applied Psychology (IPSA). These French institutions were run by the British Fabian Society, and personally managed by Aldous Huxley on location in France. Husson wrote that the central focus of the IPSA was the “destruction of the human personality,” transforming humans into “modified individuals” with the use of drugs and surgical intervention, “especially sterilization and castration.”

You hadn’t forgotten, had you, that H.G. Wells, of “The Island of Dr. Moreau,” was the godfather of the Huxley boys, Aldous and Julian?

Meanwhile, in 1933, H.G. Wells and Aldous and Julian Huxley had already created a brother British Synarchist organization in London, called the Federation of Progressive Society and Individuals (FPSI). In their published *Manifesto*, they wrote:

“Then came 1931, and there was an operation planned to bring Germany into the dictatorship-world empire scheme. The British monarchy was behind it; others were behind it; people in New York were behind it. Initially the understanding of the Anglo-American supporters of this fascist project—which was largely based in France, actually, around firms like Lazard Frères and so forth. But the intent of the project was to have the Germans re-arm, and destroy the Soviet Union. While Germany was embedded in Russia, in the process of trying to [defeat] the Soviet Union, then, the allies—France and Britain—intended to jump on Germany’s rear, and crush Germany, and be rid of the Soviet Union at the same time, and set up world dictatorship.”²

2. *Manifesto* (London: George Allen & Unwin Ltd., 1934).

Felix Rohatyn, New York Dictator, 1975-82

The following is an abridgement of "How LaRouche Fought New York's Fascist Financial Dictatorship, 1975-82," by Richard Freeman, EIR, July 27, 2001.

Even back in 1975, Rohatyn's most feared opponent was Lyndon LaRouche; the reader is directed to Richard Freeman's original 12-page article for the circumstances of the struggle between the two.

The paradigm for the genocide that is carried out today in such U.S. cities as Washington D.C., or Camden, New Jersey, is the Lazard Frères' plan that was deployed against New York City from 1975 through 1982. Under that plan, every vital service needed for human existence was imploded in large areas of the city. People living in those areas either died, or fled from the city.

Katharine Graham and her gang's policy to force the closing of D.C. General, Washington's only public hospital, by an unelected Financial Control Board—which set off a national battle led by LaRouche Democrats, over "general welfare vs. genocide"—is modelled on the 1975 New York Plan, and was drawn up by the same forces, with Lazard Frères investment bank directors at the center.

New York City black and Hispanic neighborhoods, which were targetted for extinction, either were left as abandoned urban wastelands, or, in selected neighborhoods, were taken over by urban renewal/gentrification real-estate interests; and new apartment complexes and fancy restaurants were built for wealthy, mostly white, tenants. The rents were often three to ten times those that the displaced poorer families would have been able to pay.

The Lazard/New York Plan was aimed at shrinking a city, and leaving only enclaves of wealthy residents. It is the City of London-Wall Street financial oligarchy's paradigm for application under conditions of financial disintegration in the near future in the United States and other nations.

In 1974-75, the financier oligarchy precipitated a financial crisis in New York. They took the known, but soluble underlying economic-financial problems that beset the city, and made them worse. By April 1975, thanks to the bankers' operations, New York City had no money, and its credit rating was so destroyed that it could not borrow from the financial markets. Seizing on the crisis it had created, the Wall Street banking elite rammed through the New York State legislature, legislation which invoked "emergency police powers," and in June 1975, created the Municipal Assistance Corp. (Big MAC), and, in September 1975, the Emergency Financial Control Board (FCB—the "Emergency" was dropped three years later).

Under the direction of Lazard Frères banker Felix Rohatyn, who became the unelected Führer of New

York for the next several years, the FCB and Big MAC ruled as a single, unified dictatorship. The power of the City Council and Mayor, in all but name, was suspended. Lazard was especially equipped for this function, because it had long pursued the racist policies of Cecil Rhodes, and in 1933, helped install Hitler into power.

The oligarchy did not hide its policy, but arrogantly brandished it publicly, calling it the "planned shrinkage" of New York. On Nov. 14, 1976, Roger Starr, a member of the *New York Times* editorial board, and a spokesman for the banker and real-estate interests, wrote a 4,000-word feature in the *Sunday New York Times Magazine*, advocating planned shrinkage. Starr declared, "Planned shrinkage is the recognition that the golden door to full participation in American life and the American economy is no longer to be found in New York." At that time, New York City had a population of 7.5 million. Starr decreed that, "New York would continue to be a world city even with fewer than 5 million people." This led to only one conclusion: forcibly killing or expelling one-third of the city's population.

Starr elaborated his account of how this genocide would be accomplished. After labelling sections of New York City as "virtually dead," Starr wrote that in the past, the New York government and various soft-headed people had tried to keep those "dead" sections alive. This was a mistake: "Yet the city must still supply services to the few survivors, send in the fire engines when there are fires, keep the subway station open, even continue a school. In some of these sections, under the pressure of a local official . . . the city is pressed to make new investments in housing."

So, new investment must be stopped: "If the city is to survive with a smaller population, the population must be encouraged to concentrate itself in the sections that remain alive," and leave the "dead sections" to die.

He described how undesirable districts of the city "can be cleared away" by tax policy, making it unprofitable to invest in buildings in these districts. He mentioned other means to shut a district down.

Once an area that Starr designated for closure, were cleared away, "The stretches of empty blocks may then be knocked down, services can be stopped, subway stations closed, and the land left to lay fallow." Starr realized, but did not say, that "stopping services," is a direct means to actually facilitate the clearing away of an area.

Rohatyn: 'The Pain Is Just Beginning'

At around the same time, Starr also insisted: "Stop the Puerto Ricans and the rural blacks from living in the city, . . . reverse the role of the city, . . . it can no longer



EIRNS/Stuart Lewis

Felix Rohatyn became the dictator of New York City after that city's financial crisis in 1975. Here he is addressing a meeting of the Emergency Financial Control Board, in 1980, while Mayor Ed Koch (far left) and another admirer look on.

be the place of opportunity.

"Our urban system is based on the theory of taking the peasant and turning him into an industrial worker. Now there are no industrial jobs. Why not keep him a peasant?"

Starr's "philosophy" was not original, but only a working-out of the outlook that came from the higher level of Lazard Frères investment bank and Felix Rohatyn. While the oligarchy was creating the Big MAC and FCB in 1975, Führer Felix looked straight into the television cameras, and summarized the plan which Starr would detail: "The pain is just beginning. New York will now have to undergo the most brutal kind of financial and fiscal exercise that any community in the country will ever have to face." . . .

Big MAC

The first stage of the dictatorship was the Municipal Assistance Corp., dubbed "Big MAC," established in June 1975, and soon run by Rohatyn.

The powers delegated to Big MAC were:

- It would monitor the city's financial position.
- It would protect new as well as old creditors.
- It could restructure the city's debt.

The corporation could issue MAC bonds, up to the sum of \$3 billion. The June 10 law demanded that the following city income streams be "earmarked" to pay the interest and principal on the MAC bonds: the city's 4% sales tax revenues, the city's stock and transfer tax receipts, and per-capita aid paid by the state. *The law mandated that only after the city paid off its bondholders—MAC bondholders and others—could it use the remainder of its revenues to pay city workers or essential services.*

In early July, MAC issued a \$1 billion bond issue, at a 9.5% interest rate. In mid-July, MAC issued its second billion-dollar bond issue—but this one had trouble selling. By mid-August, the value of existing MAC bonds started to fall. The money that MAC received for the

bonds, it doled out drop by drop to the city, keeping the city on a tight leash.

The MAC board began instituting austerity programs against the city—shutting down city programs, laying off workers, cutting wages—to squeeze out wealth to back up the bonds. But this method reduced the functioning of the city's economy further, making it even more difficult to support the bonds. The conclusion that should have been drawn is that the method of life-threatening austerity was a failure.

But Lazard and Rohatyn drew an opposite conclusion: that the level of austerity had to be increased. Rohatyn believed that a major limitation was that the MAC board still had to obey civilized standards, and did not have enough power to loot the population, institute fascist economics, and crush popular organizations. He sought a dictatorship that had all the power it needed, and would not flinch at inflicting pain.

Creating the Financial Control Board

Rohatyn then drafted a 111-page report that sought harsher austerity and a stronger institution that could enforce it. In September 1975, new legislation, arising from Rohatyn's report, was introduced into the New York State legislature. The legislation was called the Financial Emergency Act. In the early hours of Sept. 6, 1975, after the legislators had been kept up for hours, the legislation was rammed through by a close vote. The key feature of the act is contained in the summary of it in the New York State Laws 1975 (chapter 868, Sec. 1): The situation in New York City "is a disaster and creates a state of emergency. To end this disaster, to bring the emergency under control and to respond to the overriding state concern . . . the state must undertake an extraordinary exercise of its police and emergency powers under the state constitution, and exercise controls and supervision over the financial affairs of the City of New York."

The Rohatyn-drafted act specifically announced a "state of disaster" and "emergency" to exist, which it said, required "undertak[ing] . . . extraordinary police and emergency powers." These sweeping powers, normally reserved for a state of insurrection, were to be used to issue diktats for an artificially created financial crisis. This was a reprise of what Hitler and the Nazis had done in Germany in March 1933, after the staged Reichstag Fire.

To effect his coup, Rohatyn had the act instantly create an Emergency Financial Control Board (EFCB), and in 1978, the term "Emergency" was dropped. The way Rohatyn interpreted the act, and the way it was used, the FCB had "the extraordinary police and emergency powers." The powers of the New York City Council and the Mayor were overridden.

The EFCB was a dictatorship. According to one summary account, the "EFCB [was placed] as trustee over all

city accounts in all banks,” that is, it had control over the city bank accounts, and further, “the EFCB was granted powers . . . over investment and disbursement.” Thus, the EFCB controlled all of New York City’s money flows. Moreover, the payment of debt was enshrined in the act: “the act created a debt service account . . . to ensure that debt service would be given first priority.” The EFCB had the power to draw on every one of New York City’s revenue streams to pay the debt.

The act replayed the Nazis’ practice of looting workers’ pension funds to support worthless financial paper, in this case, dictating quotas to the pension funds of New York State and City, for the amount of Big MAC bonds they had to buy—the state pension funds had to buy \$225 million, the city Employees’ Retirement System had to buy \$225 million, the Teachers Retirement System had to buy \$200 million; and so forth—all told, more than three-quarters of a billion dollars.

The EFCB could either “accept or reject any contract entered into by the city.” It promptly ripped up most labor agreements.

Finally, the bankers made their dictatorship explicit, by writing, with matchless contempt for elected government, that they were the Supreme Power, to which all officials and citizens must bow down. “Violations of the emergency act or the EFCB’s policies included misdemeanor charges and, upon vote, removal from office. The mayor was not excluded from these potential penalties.” Whoever failed or refused to implement the EFCB’s policies, including the Mayor, could be removed.

Whatever power the Big MAC had lacked, the EFCB now had. They acted together as a unified dictatorship.

Gutting the City

Rohatyn gutted city services. Garbage was left to rot in the streets. Preventive maintenance was ended in the public transportation system, and all capital expenditures halted. Subway train breakdowns doubled. By 1980, nearly a quarter of the city’s bus fleet was out of service every day.

Enrollment in the City University fell 40%, and tuition fees were imposed.

One out of four uniformed police officers were laid off. Police were told to limit arrests to serious crimes, to lower costs. Street patrols were cut, and the Organized Crime Bureau, which had narcotics oversight, was reduced from 1,600 men to 439, as drug-dealing exploded.

Over the next two decades, five out of the 17 public hospitals in New York City were shut down, and now other public hospitals are threatened with closure. The attack on the public hospitals was the wedge-end to shut down New York’s hospital system, private, non-profit, and public. In 1960, New York City had 154 hospitals; by 1990, that was slashed to 79.

Starting 1975, the FCB/Big MAC vastly expanded the arson policy started earlier by Mayor Lindsay, by making deeper cuts from an already-depleted Fire Department. As a result, in constant dollar terms, the 1980s budget for the Fire Department was slashed 35%

below that of 1975. Many fire stations were shut down. Between 1976 and 1979, residential inspections had been cut by more than 30%, on top of the two-thirds cut in the number of inspections over 1966-76. Between June 30, 1975 and April 30, 1981, an additional 10% of the city’s firefighters were laid off.

The arson policy was one of the earliest and most “effective” forms of urban renewal, from the criminal standpoint of the oligarchy and real estate interests. The real estate moguls hired arsonists to do their dirty work, a fact that was known to everyone in the city, including the Fire Department. In a study, “Fire Service in New York City, 1972-86,” researchers Rodrick and Deborah Wallace gave a graphic example of how the urban renewal through arson worked:

“The [New York] Planning Commission informed the Fire Department that certain sectors of the Rockaway Peninsula [in Brooklyn] were to undergo urban renewal and that fewer fire units would be needed. . . . After elimination of one of the [fire] engine companies, large areas of that sector were cleared by [arsonists’] fire for redevelopment without the city having to spend time and money for legal urban renewal work.”

The financier-real estate elites in New York got two bonuses with the arson. First, they were fully compensated for burnt properties through their insurance policies. (That they were not indicted, bespeaks something about how this operation worked.) Further, they also could deduct losses on their tax filings. Second, they could either leave the ground fallow—as per Roger Starr’s recommendations—or they could retain the land or sell it to a new landlord for development. This meant urban renewal/gentrification. An entire area could be designated to become an apartment area for high-income, predominantly white tenants. Not only could the landlords collect rents as much as ten times what they had collected from the previous poor tenants, but from New York City they got special tax abatements and exemptions. Thus, the landlord/real estate interests made profits several times over.

But as a result of this process, if a family could manage to continue to live in the same area of the city, its rent shot up. A study conducted by Columbia University found that in 1975, there were approximately 225,000 housing units in the South Bronx area, one of the nation’s poorest neighborhoods, which charged \$150 or less per month for rent. Already, as a result of economic decline, the white population had begun leaving the South Bronx in the early 1970s. After the FCB/Big MAC-supervised real estate transformation, by 1978, the study found that there were only approximately 115,000 units that rented for \$150 per month or less, a loss of nearly half of the 1975 level. In the intervening three years, 46,000 were “upgraded” into more expensive units, and another 60,000 had been abandoned outright.

Roger Starr had in mind the South Bronx as one of the areas, when he stated in his Nov. 14, 1976 *New York Times* piece that the place should be left to die, and “services cut off.”